





Gc  
975.5  
P39s  
v.4  
1128227

**GENEALOGY COLLECTION**



ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 02167 916 9















# Some Prominent Virginia Families

---

IN FOUR VOLUMES

---

VOLUME IV







# Some Prominent Virginia Families



GC  
975.5  
P392  
V.4

V.4

PF

*By Louise Perquet du Bellet*

Granddaughter of Henry W. Moncure, of Richmond, Virginia,  
and Great-Granddaughter of Col. John Ambler,  
of Jamestown, Virginia



Copyright, 1907  
BY LOUISE PECQUET DU BELLET

J. P. BELL COMPANY (INC.),  
PUBLISHERS,  
Lynchburg, Virginia.



1128221

## CONTENTS

### Volume IV

---

| CHAPTER  | PAGE |
|--|------|
| I. Warner-Reade .....                                  | 1    |
| II. The Warner-Smiths, of Purton.....                  | 27   |
| III. Washington .....                                  | 46   |
| IV. The Rootes Family.....                             | 73   |
| V. Smiths of Middlesex County, Virginia.....           | 79   |
| VI. General John Smith.....                            | 94   |
| VII. Mills Family .....                                | 113  |
| VIII. Dimitry Family.....                              | 145  |
| IX. Evans Family .....                                 | 191  |
| X. Pendleton Family.....                               | 224  |
| XI. Magill, Thruston and Fauntleroy Families.....      | 282  |
| XII. Bolling Family .....                              | 301  |
| XIII. The Hite, Madison, Fontaine and Maury Families.. | 332  |
| XIV. Slaughter Family .....                            | 399  |
| XV. The Williams Family.....                           | 418  |



# ILLUSTRATIONS

## Volume IV

---

|   | PAGE |
|---|------|
| Nelson Coat-of-Arms.....                              | 20   |
| Philip Rootes' Coat-of-Arms.....                      | 73   |
| Dabney Coat-of-Arms.....                              | 87   |
| General John Smith.....                               | 94   |
| Hackwood Park, Home of General John Smith.....        | 98   |
| Mrs. John Smith, née Anna Bull.....                   | 100  |
| Hackwood Spring-house.....                            | 102  |
| Joseph Nourse.....                                    | 106  |
| Smiths, of Exeter, Coat-of-Arms.....                  | 113  |
| Second Landgrave Thomas Smith, of South Carolina..... | 118  |
| Robert Mills, the Architect.....                      | 120  |
| Jean Daneau, Sieur de Muy.....                        | 156  |
| Nicholas Daneau, Seigneur de Muy.....                 | 157  |
| Michael Dracos.....                                   | 160  |
| Andrea Dinitry, the Immigrant.....                    | 164  |
| Marianne Celeste Dracos.....                          | 166  |
| Dr. Warwick Evans.....                                | 202  |
| Pendleton Coat-of-Arms.....                           | 224  |
| Judge Edmund Pendleton.....                           | 226  |
| Thruston Coat-of-Arms.....                            | 284  |
| Bolling Coat-of-Arms.....                             | 301  |
| Pocahontas.....                                       | 302  |
| Robert Bolling.....                                   | 305  |
| Meade Coat-of-Arms.....                               | 315  |
| Hite Coat-of-Arms.....                                | 332  |
| Nelly Conway Hite, née Madison.....                   | 370  |
| James Madison.....                                    | 375  |
| Mrs. Dorothea Todd Madison, née Payne.....            | 377  |
| Rev. Jaques de la Fontaine.....                       | 386  |
| Jean de la Fontaine.....                              | 388  |



VOLUME IV







# Some Prominent Virginia Families

---

## CHAPTER I

---

WARNER—READE.

KENT ISLAND.

In the upper part of Chesapeake Bay was a commanding post within the disputed territory of Maryland and Virginia, and was alternately occupied by the forces of the contending colonists.

This place, in 1632, was occupied by William Claiborne, Secretary of State to Governor Sir John Harvey of Virginia. Claiborne was the champion of the rights claimed by the Virginia Colonists in their contention with Maryland, while the English government and King favored Lord Baltimore's claims, or the Maryland side of the controversy. Sir John Harvey, who was himself a creature of the King, found it contrary to his interests to oppose the King's wishes openly. When, therefore, Claiborne resisted the encroachments of Maryland by force of arms and was, in consequence, indicted and found guilty of murder, piracy and sedition, and took refuge with Harvey, that officer, on the one hand, refused to give him up to the Maryland authorities and, on the other hand, consented that he should be sent to England for trial.

This conduct of Harvey in giving up the champion of their rights instead of protecting and defending him, so incensed the people that, taken in connection with his base yielding of Maryland to Lord Baltimore, they became little inclined to submit to imposition from any quarter. However, they moved with calm deliberation. The first entry made in the record reads as follows: "An assembly to be called to receive complaints against Sir John Harvey on the petition of many inhabitants, to meet 7th of May, 1635." But proposed action only served to make the Governor more imperious and tyrannical.



Capt. Francis Pott came to Virginia before 1628, for in that year he had a patent taken out in the name of Dr. John Pott. Col. Samuel Mathews had rebuilt in 1630 the fort at Old Point which had been destroyed. Francis Pott was made captain and commandant. He was summarily removed by Gov. Sir John Harvey and Francis Hooke of the royal navy placed in command. Francis Pott nursed his wrath, and when Harvey sided with Lord Baltimore and granted away Maryland, Francis Pott took a leading part in getting up a meeting at York to protest to the King against the Governor. Harvey had him and two of his fellow mutineers, Nicholas Martain and William English, arrested and imprisoned; whereupon the councillors, one of whom was Dr. John Pott, without waiting for May 7, on the "28th of April, 1635, had Sir John Harvey thrust out of his government and Capt. John West acted as governor until the King's pleasure be known." The Governor was sent to England to have the charges against him investigated in custody of Thomas Harwood, and took with him his prisoner, Francis Pott. Although the King reinstated Harvey as governor in January, 1636, and he remained in office until November, 1639, he had had a salutary lesson, as there were no further complaints about his administration.

When Kent Island, in 1632, was occupied by Claiborne, it was represented in the House of Burgesses by Captain Nicholas Martain, of York. One of William Claiborne's ships was commanded by Captain Thomas Smith. On May 10, 1635, there was a fight between the Virginia and Maryland forces in the harbor of Great Wexhcomoco at the mouth of the Pocomoke River (Potomac), in which Thomas Smith commanded for Claiborne and defeated the Maryland forces of Lord Baltimore with bloodshed.

In December, 1637, Calvert occupied Kent Island with the Maryland forces, taking prisoners, Capt. Thos. Smith and other prominent leaders of the Virginia party, who were tried for treason, piracy and murder, convicted and executed.

Lord Baltimore made Stone governor, and, in 1654, Bennett and Claiborne deposed Stone and placed the government of Maryland with Captain William Fuller as President and Governor of Maryland. Governor Stone gathered a force of one hundred and thirty men and marched against the settlement at Providence. Governor Fuller was in readiness for him with one hundred and



seventy-five men and two armed vessels, one British and the other from the Massachusetts Bay settlement. The two little armies met in conflict on the banks of the Severn, March 25th, 1655. The use of the ships' guns materially aided Fuller in defeating the attacking force of Stone, which was routed with a loss of one-third of their number.

Stone and nine others of the more important leaders of the Maryland party were captured and tried for sedition and murder, convicted and condemned to death, but Fuller proved to be more merciful than Calvert was in Thomas Smith's case, and, influenced by the solicitations of his wife, pardoned Stone and let him go. This wife of Governor William Fuller was Sarah, daughter of Nicholas Martain, of York, a Walloon immigrant.

#### WALLOON.

Wallon or Walloon is the collective name of the inhabitants of about one-half the area of Belgium. They are distinguished from the rest of the population, the Fleming, by their romance, speech and darker complexion. They have, also, generally larger frame and taller stature than the Fleming. They are a purer race also, and may be properly considered Romanized Gauls allied with the ancient Belgæ. The word "Wallon," equivalent to "Welsh," means "foreign." The principal center of population is Namur. This people had no distinctive literature, being an agricultural and pastoral community. The earliest existing document in the line of literature is "Declaration der Provost Jurat, Eskievan de Valenchiennes, 1256."

The Wallon population in 1830 numbered 1,360,000; in 1886, 2,780,000. The district of country occupied by them comprises the southeastern half of the kingdom, about 6,000 square miles.

#### MARTIAN.

Nicholas Martian's name was variously recorded Malier, Marlier, Martn, Martian, Martain, etc. In 1621 a large number of the French Walloons applied to the London Company for leave to settle in Virginia. Permission was granted, but they secured more favorable terms from the Dutch. Therefore they sailed for New York in 1622, and constituted the first Dutch colony in America.



Some few came to Virginia according to their first intention, and among them Nicholas Martian who secured his denization in England.

In the list of Walloons presented to the London Company in 1621, there is entered "Nicholas de la Malier, his wife and two children"; in the census for 1624, Nicholas Martine in the Main. In the census of 1625 Capt. Nicholas Martine is named as living in Elizabeth City. (Hotten's list of Emigrants to America, pages 99, 176, and 249.)

When Chiskiack on York River was opened for settlement in 1630, Nicholas Martine obtained the land at Yorktown. He was the first representative in the assembly for Chiskiack and Kent Island. He was one of the first magistrates of York County, and in 1839 obtained a patent for the land at Yorktown due him on account of importing himself, Nicholas Malier, wife Jane, Nicholas, his son, and Elizabeth Malier, his daughter: also Edward Berkeley, his wife Jane Berkeley, and their daughter, Jane, all noted among the resident inhabitants.

In 1635, as has been stated, Martian took a leading part in protesting against the tyranny of Sir John Harvey, the Governor, and the loss of Kent Island to Lord Baltimore, and he was in consequence arrested and confined. But Sir John Harvey was himself deposed and Martian and his fellow prisoners released.

In 1645 Nicholas Martian married Isabella Beach, as shown by the records of York. His will was dated March 1, 1657 or '67, and was proved April 4, 1657. He named his oldest daughter Elizabeth, who had crossed the ocean with him and became the wife of George Reade: Mary, his second daughter, wife of John Scarbrook, of York Co.: Sarah, his third daughter, wife of Capt. William Fuller, the Puritan Governor of Maryland.

Col. John Scarbrook had several children: one named Jane: another daughter, Martha Scarbrook, married Captain William Cary, youngest son of Miles Cary, the immigrant: and Captain William Cary's daughter, Martha Cary, married Edward Jaquelin, of Jamestown.

Elizabeth Martian, eldest daughter of Nicolas de la Malier and Jane, his wife, married Col. George Reade, whose daughter, Elizabeth Reade, married Speaker Augustine Warner, of Warner Hall, Gloucester County.



Nicholas Malier was therefore a common ancestor of George Washington, Robert Edward Lee, and many other eminent Virginians.

Through their mother, Mildred Reade, the three daughters of Col. Augustine Warner, Jr., became lineal descendants of King Edward III, of England, and Philippa, of Hainaut, his Queen, who was the great-granddaughter of Philip II, of France.

Mrs. Anna Robinson Watson, in her book, "A Royal Lineage," has traced their line back to Alfred the Great of England, and gives interesting incidents of each generation.

Sir Edmund Dymoke was a descendant of Sir Robert Marmyoun, Lord of the Castle Fontenaye, in Normandy, and of Tamworth Castle and Scrivelsby Court, in England. This Lord Marmyoun was descended from "Rollo the Dane" and was "Hereditary Champion" to his kinsman, William, Duke of Normandy, afterwards William the Conqueror, King of England. He was present at the dual coronation of William and Matilda, at Winchester, in 1068; at which time he gave the following public challenge:

"If any person deny that our Sovereigns, Lord William and Matilda, are King and Queen of England, he is a false-hearted traitor and a liar, and here do I, as champion, challenge him to mortal combat."

It thus appears that the office of Hereditary Champion pre-existed in Normandy and was transferred to England at the time of his coronation by William. Lord Robert Marmyoun was one of the warriors who fought by the side of Duke William, at the decisive battle of Hastings, and was of those with William, when, after the battle was won, he gathered his principal retainers about him on a hill which marked the site of the most desperate fighting. There, with the dead and dying about him on the slopes, and piled about his standard on the summit, William vowed to build the great "Battle Abbey."

When the time came to reward his followers, Robert de Marmyoun was given Tamworth, a parliamentary and municipal borough lying in the countries of Stafford and Warwick, and Scrivelsby Court, a baronial fief.

This last-mentioned grant was conferred with an especial condition annexed to the tenure, according to the then existing legal



forms, to the effect that the estate should be held to the particular service of himself, and his heirs, as a fee for performing the service of champion to the Sovereigns of England. Sir Walter Scott's "Marmion" was Philip de Marmyun, who died during the reign of Edward II, without male issue. Scriveisby Court became the property of his daughter, Joan, who left an only child, Margaret, sole heiress of Scriveisby and the Championship. Margaret married Sir John Dymoke, who acquired with her the estate, honours and obligations of the office of champion of England, which has remained in the Dymoke family ever since, and although the office is no longer operative, it remains effective until revoked by an act of Parliament.

Scriveisby Court is still kept in admirable repair, and is quite a "show" place. The Chapel, a small quaint structure, has some parts at least five centuries old. Among its tombs is that of Sir Robert Dymoke, Champion of Richard II, Henry VI, and Henry VII. On the top of his tomb is a plate of brass, on which is a figure in full armour, recumbent, with helmet under his head and a lion at his feet: above the figure is a shield containing the family arms and beneath it is this inscription:

Here lyeth the body of Sir Robert Dymoke, of Scriveisby, Knight and Baron, who departed this life the 22d day of April, in the year of our Lord God MDIXV, upon whose soul Almighty God have mercy. Amen.

The following are the generations between King Edward III, of England, and Mildred Reade, who married Col. Augustine Warner. Edward III, King of England, married Philippa, of Hinaut. They had six sons:

- I. The Black Prince, died 1370, without issue.
- II. William, died in infancy.
- III. Lionel, Duke of Clarence, died in 1368.
- IV. John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster.
- V. Edward, Duke of York.
- VI. Thomas, Duke of Gloucester.

By the death, in 1370, of the Black Prince, without issue, William and Lionel (the next in line being already dead, the living son and heir of Lionel) became rightfully heir to the throne, but John of Gaunt, the next younger son, defrauded his dead brother's heir, and had his own son crowned as Henry IV. Thus originated



the feud of the Red and White Roses, which caused many quarrels, and much loss of life in the royal family of England, for centuries.

Lionel, Duke of Clarence, married Lady Elizabeth de Brugh, and their only daughter, Lady Philippa Plantagenet, married Edward Mortimer, Earl of March; their daughter, Lady Elizabeth Mortimer, married Sir Henry Percy, surnamed Hotspur, first Earl of Northumberland, b. 1366; killed at the battle of Shrewsbury. His son, Henry Percy, second Earl of Northumberland, married Lady Eleanor Nevil, and was killed at the battle of St. Albans, 1455. His son, Henry Percy, third Earl of Northumberland, married Lady Eleanor Poynings. Their daughter, Lady Margaret Percy, married Sir William Gascoigne. Their daughter, Lady Elizabeth Gascoigne, married Sir George Telboise, who was descended from Ivo de Tailleboise, a Norman Knight, and follower of William the Conqueror. Their daughter, Lady Anne Telboise, married Sir Edmond Dymoke, "Hereditary Champion of England," and Master of Scrivelsby Court. His daughter, Frances Dymoke, Aug. 20, 1566, married Sir Thomas Windebank, "Clerk of the Signet, to the good Queen Bess." Their daughter, Mildred Windebank, married Robert Reade, Esq., of Yorkshire. Their son, George Reade, Hon., married Elizabeth Martain, daughter of Capt. Nicholas Martain; and their daughter, Mildred Reade, married Speaker, the Hon. Augustine Warner, of Warner's Hall, Gloucester Co., Va.

The Hon. George Reade came to Virginia in 1637, settled in York Co.; one out of five or six other children of Andrew Reade, of Linkbourn, Hampshire. Will proved, Oct. 24, 1623.

I. Andrew, mentioned in House of Lords calendar, as "Andrew Reade, D. D., of Lugershall Hall, Wiltshire."

II. William.

III. Dr. Thomas Reade, b. Linkenholt, 1906; admitted student, New College, Oxford, Dec. 10, 1624; Fellow, Jan. 15, 1626; LL. D., 1638; Principal Med. Hall, Oxford, 1643. In 1642, he volunteered in the King's army and saw some service in the decline of the royal cause. He went to France and became a Catholic priest. In 1659, he published a work in defense of Catholicity. He returned to England at the restoration of King Charles II, and died, 1669.

IV. Robert, private secretary to his uncle, Sir Francis Windebank; Secretary of State to Charles I. March, 1641, he went to



Paris with Secretary Windebank, to escape prosecution by Parliament. He was living in 1669.

V. George<sup>1</sup>, who came to Virginia. There was a Benjamin Reade, probably of the same English family, who came to Virginia about the same time, and is supposed to have been a son of Robert Reade and Mildred Windebank, but his name is not included in any definite record of relationship I have seen.

Mildred Windebank was the daughter of Sir Thomas Windebank, of Harnes Hill, parish of Hurst, Berkshire (Clerk of the Signet to Queen Elizabeth and King James I), who married, Aug. 20, 1566, Frances, daughter of Sir Edmond Dymoke, Hereditary Champion of England.

George Reade came to Virginia in 1637. He was a friend and adherent of Governor Harvey, and Secretary Kemp, and when Kemp went to England, in 1640, George Reade was appointed Secretary of State, *pro tem.*, and acted as governor, when Harvey was absent. He was burgess for James City County in 1649, and again in 1656; then probably for Gloucester Co. He was a member of the Council, appointed March 13, 1658, and reappointed, May 3, 1658, and held the office until his death, in 1671. On Nov. 20, 1671, the will of Col. George Reade was admitted to probate in the General Court.

George<sup>1</sup> Reade married Elizabeth Martain, daughter of Captain Nicholas Martain, born in Belgium, and came to Virginia with her parents. Capt. Nicholas Martain represented Kent Island, York, and Chiskiack, in the House of Burgesses, in 1632. They had issue:

I. George<sup>2</sup> Reade, to whom Sir William Berkeley, Governor, gave a bay mare, in 1665. This son died without issue.

II. Mildred<sup>2</sup> Reade, married, about 1665, Colonel Augustine Warner, of Warner's Hall, Gloucester Co., Va.: Speaker of the House of Burgesses, in 1675, and member of the Council until his death, June 19, 1681.

III. Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> Reade. Married Capt. Thomas Chisman.

IV. Robert<sup>2</sup> Reade. Married Mary, daughter of John Lily.

V. Francis<sup>2</sup> Reade. Married, first, Chisman; married, second, Ann ———.

VI. Benjamin<sup>2</sup> Reade. Married Mary Gwynn.

VII. Thomas<sup>2</sup> Reade. Married Lucy, daughter of Edmund Gwynn.



Mildred<sup>2</sup> Reade (George<sup>1</sup>) married Colonel and Speaker Augustine Warner, of Warner's Hall, Gloucester Co., and had six children:

A son, Augustine Warner, b. June 17, 1666; died, unmarried, March 17, 1687.

A son, George Warner, died young; unmarried.

A son, Robert Warner, died young; unmarried.

A daughter, Mildred Warner, married twice; first, married Laurence Washington, grandfather of General George Washington, first president. Mildred Warner married, second, George Gayle; returned with him to England, and died there in 1700, and was buried in St. Nicholas Church, Whitehaven.

A daughter, Elizabeth Warner, married Colonel and Chancellor John Lewis of Gloucester Co., who built Warner Hall, and lived there.

A daughter, Mary Warner, who married Captain John Smith, Gent., of "Purton," Gloucester Co., son of Col. John Smith, of Purton, and his wife, Anna Bernard.

Robert<sup>2</sup> Reade (George<sup>1</sup>), Justice of York Co., lived near Yorktown; married Mary, daughter of John Lily, whose wife was heiress of Edward Mallion,\* a cooper. (Deed dated Jan., 1693; will proved, 16 March, 1712, and wife's will proved, Nov. 22, 1722.) They had issue:

- I. John<sup>3</sup> Reade, of King and Queen Co., married and had issue.
- II. Margaret<sup>3</sup> Reade, married Thomas Nelson, of Yorktown.
- III. Robert<sup>3</sup> Reade.
- IV. Thomas<sup>3</sup> Reade, made will in 1719; died s. p.
- V. George<sup>3</sup> Reade.
- VI. Samuel<sup>3</sup> Reade, married Mary, daughter of Richard Schlater.

Two children of George<sup>1</sup> Reade, and Elizabeth Martain, married Chismans: Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> (George<sup>1</sup>) married Captain Thomas Chisman. Francis<sup>2</sup> Reade (George<sup>1</sup>) married Jane Chisman.

Captain Thomas Chisman was the son of Major Edmond Chisman, which last made his will in 1673, and was the brother of Col. John Chisman, of the King's Council. Major Edmond Chisman

---

\*NOTE.—Edward Mallion was born 1590 and his wife, Margaret, in 1603. Robert Reade's daughter, Margaret, who married Thomas Nelson, was named after her.



was an officer under Bacon, and was arrested, and died in prison. His wife was Lydia, niece of Capt. Farlow, another of Bacon's officers, and one who was not only a brave soldier, but also a capable and expert surveyor, and mathematician.

Lydia had the spirit of her uncle, and when her husband was arraigned before the governor, Sir William Berkeley, she took the blame of his actions upon herself, and claimed that she should be hanged for the offence, rather than her husband.

Captain Thomas Chisman married Elizabeth Reade, and had issue:

I. Thomas<sup>3</sup> Reade, b. about 1673; married Anne, and had seven children: Edmond<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>4</sup>, George<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Ann<sup>4</sup>, Mildred<sup>4</sup>, Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>.

John<sup>4</sup> d. about 1758; married Mary, daughter of Dr. Robert Philipson and Elizabeth Lily, his wife, daughter of John Lily and Dorothea Wade, daughter of Armingier Wade, of York Co., b. Aug. 3, 1669.

John<sup>4</sup> Chisman married Mary Philipsin, and had issue:

I. Catherine<sup>5</sup> Chisman, b. July 3, 1729; married James Wood.

II. Anna<sup>5</sup> Chisman, b. March 15, 1730; married Thomas Pescud. Thomas Pescud married, second, Elizabeth Moss, daughter of Mary Chisman, who was the daughter of Edmond Chisman, who was the brother of John Chisman, who married Mary Philipson.

Francis<sup>2</sup> Reade (George<sup>1</sup>) married, first, Jane Chisman, daughter of Edmond Chisman, whose will was proved 1679. They had issue:

I. Mary<sup>3</sup> Reade. Married Edward Davies, of King and Queen County.

II. Elizabeth<sup>3</sup> Reade. Married Paul Washington.

Two of the children of George<sup>1</sup> Mason and Elizabeth Martain, married Gwynns:

Benjamin<sup>2</sup> Reade, married Mary Gwynn.

Thomas<sup>2</sup> Reade, married Lucy, daughter of Edmond Gwynn.

Benjamin<sup>2</sup> Reade (George<sup>1</sup>) moved to Kingston, Gloucester (afterwards Matthews) County; married Mary Gwynn, and had issue:

I. Gwynn<sup>3</sup>, eldest son.

II. Robert<sup>3</sup> (of Gloucester Co., yeoman), in 1734 made a deed with Margaret, his wife, to John Dixon, for land adjoining that of John Reade (an infant).



III. Mildred<sup>3</sup> Reade, married John Gwynn, and had Humphrey<sup>4</sup> Gwynn, b. Dec. 6, 1727; d. Dec. 8, 1794.

Gwynn<sup>3</sup> Reade (Benjamin<sup>2</sup>, George<sup>1</sup>) died June 1762; lived in Kingston Parish, Gloucester Co. (now Matthews). Married Dorothy. After Gwynn Reade's death, his widow, Dorothy, married, second, Feb. 2, 1766, Francis Armistead; and, in 1768, Dorothy Armistead and Robert Reade advertised as executors of Captain Gwynn Reade. Dorothy Armistead died May, 1797. Issue of Capt. Gwynn Reade and Dorothy, his wife:

I. Robert<sup>4</sup> Reade, a student of William and Mary in 1752; probably the Rev. Robert Reade who lived in Kent County, Maryland.

II. Thomas<sup>4</sup> Reade.

III. Mary<sup>4</sup> Reade, d. Nov. 26, 1759.

IV. Lucy<sup>4</sup> Reade. Married John Armistead.

V. John<sup>4</sup> Reade. Married Jane Plummer.

Thomas<sup>4</sup> Reade (Gwynn<sup>3</sup>, Benjamin<sup>2</sup>, George<sup>1</sup>), William and Mary, 1754 (put to college by Robert Reade). He was born March 18, 1718, at Gwynn's Island, Matthews Co., Va. Married Sarah Magruder, daughter of Zadoc and Rachael Magruder, on Oct. 14, 1779. Sarah Magruder was born in Montgomery Co., Maryland, June 23, 1755. They had issue:

I. John Magruder<sup>5</sup> Reade, b. 12 July, 1780.

II. Ann<sup>5</sup> Reade, b. 18 Jan., 1783; d. unmarried.

III. Elizabeth<sup>5</sup> Reade, b. 12 Jan., 1787.

IV. Robert<sup>5</sup> Reade, b. 22 April, 1789; married, Oct. 21, 1817, Jane Lynn Lackland.

V. Susannah<sup>5</sup> Reade, b. 4 March, 1791; married Alexander Suter, 20 April, 1815. Their youngest child was Rev. Theodore Suter.

VI. Thomas<sup>5</sup> Reade, b. 7th May, 1794; d. 5 June, 1853, unmarried.

VII. James<sup>5</sup> Reade, b. 7 June, 1796; d. 10 July, 1854, unmarried.

Rev. Thomas Reade, the father, died 5 Jan., 1838, aged 89 years, and Sarah, his wife, died 10 March, 1822, aged 66 years.

John Magruder<sup>5</sup> Reade (Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Gwynn<sup>3</sup>, Benjamin<sup>2</sup>, George<sup>1</sup>) married, 9 Nov., 1802, Mary Ann Clarke, and had issue:

I. Gwynn<sup>6</sup> Reade, b. 9 March, 1809.



II. Robert<sup>6</sup> Reade.

III. Nelson Clarke<sup>6</sup> Reade.

Thomas<sup>2</sup> Reade (George<sup>1</sup>) married Lucy Gwynn, daughter of Edmond Gwynn, and had eleven children, of whom seven are known:

I. Thomas<sup>3</sup> Reade, b. 1707; d. s. p., 17 April, 1730.

II. John<sup>3</sup> Reade. Married, 2 Feb., 1738, Frances Yates.

III. Mildred<sup>3</sup> Reade. Married Philip Rootes. (Chapter IV.)

IV. Mary<sup>3</sup> Reade. Married Mordecai Throckmorton.

V. Lucy<sup>3</sup> Reade. Married Roger Dixon.

VI. Ann<sup>3</sup> Reade. Married Mathew Pate.

VII. Clement<sup>3</sup> Reade, founder of the Lunenberg family.

John<sup>3</sup> Reade (Thomas<sup>2</sup>, George<sup>1</sup>), William and Mary College, ordained a priest of the Church of England, 1737. (List of Emigrant Ministers to America, by Gerard Fothergill.) Married, Feb. 2, 1738, Frances Yates, daughter of Rev. Bartholomew Yates, and Sarah Nickleborough, his wife, and had Frances, b. Nov. 15, 1718. He was rector of Stratton Major Parish, King and Queen Co., during and before 1760. After the death of the first Bartholomew Yates, July 26, 1734, he officiated at Christ Church, Middlesex Co., when he became acquainted with the lady he afterwards married. They had issue:

I. John<sup>4</sup> Reade, b. 19 June, 1744; baptized 20 June, and died in infancy.

II. Sarah<sup>4</sup> Reade. Married John Rootes.

III. Lucy<sup>4</sup> Reade, b. 28 Dec., 1758.

## GWYNN.

The Gwynns are descended from the wife of Caradoc, or Carac-ticus, as his name was Romanized, or from some other member of the same family. Caradoc was Chief of the Silures, son of Cynobelin (Cymbeline of Shakespeare). He had a treacherous step-mother Cartismandua, Queen of the Brogantines, by whom he was basely betrayed, and surrendered to the Romans, A. D. 51.

The wife of this Caradoc was a daughter of Gwynn ap Colwyn, son of the Prince of South Wales. One of the descendants of this Chieftain Owen Gwinedd (Owen Gwynn) was one of the largest contributors to the sustenance of the Colony. In 1610, Captain



Owen Gwinn is in the list of "lords, esquires and gentlemen," who came to America under the third charter, in 1611. He was the son of Sir John Winn (1523-1626) of the Winn family of Gwydin, by his wife Sidney, daughter of William Girrard. At the death of his elder brother, Sir Richard Wynn, bart., of Gwydin, in 1649, this Owen Gwinn, who had been knighted, succeeded to the baronetcy. He married Grace, daughter of Hugh Williams. Their son, Hugh Gwynn, represented Gloucester, in the House of Burgesses, 1652-90, and was prominent as a vestryman, 1652-77, with Gwynn Reade, Captain Thomas Smith, and others.

Lawrence Smith, of York, and John Smith, of Gloucester, were cotemporaneous, and probably brothers, as we have on record a deed of land in Gloucester Co., by Lawrence Smith, to "his brother, John Smith, of that county," in 1666.

The destruction of the records of Gloucester County, by fire, in 1819-'20, has left much supported only by tradition, or inference concerning the connection of the Smiths of York Co., with those of "Purton," in Gloucester Co., "Shooter's Hill," in Middlesex Co., and "Fleet's Bay," in Northumberland County. But the deed of land in question, apparently from the first Lawrence Smith, of record in one family, to the first John Smith, of record in the other family, seems to prove that the relationship existed.

Of the ancestry of this Lawrence, and John Smith, no record has been found. The tradition is that their father was Thomas Smith, son of Arthur Smith, who immigrated to Virginia in 1622. Arthur Smith, the immigrant of 1622, settled first in Isle of Wight Co.; his brother, Alexander Smith, who came over in 1634, settled in Middlesex Co. These two brothers were nephews of Sir Thomas Smythe, who was so prominent in the early settlement of Virginia, as President and Treasurer, of the Virginia Company, and also of the British East India Company.

His father was Sir Thomas Smythe, of Ostenhanger Castle, County Kent, England, who married, in 1552, Alice Judd, daughter of Sir Andrea Judd, Lord Mayor of London.

The history of Arthur Smith's family, between 1622 and 1780, is obscure and incomplete. In the later year, we find Thomas Smith, son of Arthur Smith, married Miss Waldrop, and were parents of Hon. Arthur Smith, who died in 1854.



Major Lawrence Smith, of York, was an engineer and surveyor, and became quite prominent and influential in the period immediately previous to Bacon's rebellion. In 1674, the name of Major Lawrence Smith first appears in the historical records of the time as follows:

At a grand assembly, held at James City between the 30th of September, 1674, and the 17th of March, 1675, in which war was declared against the Indians, among other provisions for carrying it on it was ordered that one hundred and eleven men out of Gloucester County be garrisoned at one fort, or place of defense, at or near the falls of the Rappahannock River, of which fort Major Lawrence Smith to be Captain or Chief Commandant, and that the fort be supplied with four hundred and eighty pounds of powder and fourteen hundred and forty-three pounds of shot.

This fort was established by Major Lawrence Smith, in 1676, and later in that year he led the trained bands of Gloucester Co. against the forces of the rebel, Bacon.

In 1679, Major Lawrence Smith was empowered, provided he would "seate" down at, or near, said fort by the last day of March, 1681, and have in readiness, upon all occasions, at beat of drum, fifty able-bodied men, well armed with sufficient ammunition, etc., and two hundred men more, within the space of a mile along the river, and a quarter of a mile back from the river; prepared always to march twenty miles in every direction from the fort: to execute martial discipline among the said fifty soldiers, and others, both in times of war and peace; and said Major Lawrence Smith, with two others, to hear and determine all causes, civil and criminal, that may arise within said limits, as a county court might do, and make by-laws for the same.

In 1722, the county seat of Spottsylvania, which included this establishment, was located at "Germana," where the first court sat, Aug. 1, 1722, and the following justices or magistrates were sworn in: Augustine Smith, John Taliaferro, Richard Booker, Richard Johnson, William Hansford, and William Bledsoe.

Major Lawrence Smith was surveyor of the counties of York and Gloucester in 1686. He laid out the site of Yorktown in 1691. He was recommended, in 1699, as among "gentlemen of estate and standing," and eligible for appointment to the King's Council, but his death in 1700 prevented the bestowal of this honour upon him. Major Lawrence<sup>1</sup> and Mary Smith had issue:



- I. Col. the Hon. John<sup>d</sup> Smith, d. 1720; member of the King's Council, Chancellor, County Lieutenant, of Abingdon, York River, Gloucester Co., Va. Married Elizabeth, died, 1701; daughter of John Cox, and Elizabeth Strachey, sole child and heiress of the immigrant, William Strachey, d. 1686. This William Strachey was son of William Strachey, died 1634 (Secretary to Lord de la Warre's Commission), by his first wife, Eleanor Reade. This William Strachey was probably the author of "History of Travaile into Virginie." He was the son of William Strachey, living, 1620. Dr. A. Brown, author of "Genesis of the United States," thinks this last named William was the author of "Travaile into Virginie."

In the Records of Yorktown, Dr. Lyon G. Tyler found two deeds, recording the following facts:

Elizabeth, the wife of John Smith, Esq., of Abingdon Parish, Gloucester Co., was seized of five houses and their appurtenances, near the Brewer House yard, in the parish of St. Margarets, Westminster, England. Elizabeth died before 1705, and on the 30th day of August, of that year, her husband sold the said property to John Strachey, of Sutton Court, in the parish of Chew Magna, in the county of Somerset, England, for £490. But as the deed was not good against the children of the said Elizabeth, then, 1705, under age, John Smith conveyed to John Strachey, as security, lands in Gloucester Co., Va., patented by his father, Major Lawrence Smith.

Some time after, Lawrence Smith, son of the said John Smith, and Elizabeth Cox, sued John Strachey, in the high court of Chancery, in England, and by decree of 26th Oct., 1731, was placed in possession of the lands in England. Now the first deed in Yorktown, Va., dated May 18, 1734, being from Lawrence Smith to Henry Strachey, son of John Strachey, confirmed his father, John Smith's, conveyance of the property near the Brewer's House in Westminster, and the second deed, 20 May, 1734, being from John Strachey, the father (who acknowledges in person the deed at Yorktown), releases to Lawrence Smith the trust deed on the Gloucester, Va., property.



I. Hon. John<sup>2</sup> Smith, b. 1720 (Lawrence<sup>1</sup>), and his wife, Elizabeth Cox, had issue:

- I. William<sup>3</sup> Smith.
- II. Hon. John<sup>3</sup> Smith.
- III. Lawrence<sup>3</sup> Smith, living, in 1753.

Col. Lawrence<sup>2</sup> Smith (Lawrence<sup>1</sup>), the second son of Major Lawrence and Mary Smith, was Justice and Sheriff of York Co.; member of House of Burgesses; Colonel. He died 1739. He married twice: first, Mildred Chisman, b. Feb. 19, 1675; daughter of Capt. Thomas Chisman and Elizabeth Reade, who was daughter of Robert Reade and Mary Lily, son of George Reade and Elizabeth Martain; married, second, Mildred Reade, widow Goodwyn. Col. Lawrence<sup>2</sup> Smith married Mildred Chisman, and had issue:

I. Edmond<sup>3</sup> Smith (Lawrence<sup>2</sup>, Lawrence<sup>1</sup>). Married Agnes Schlater; d. 1750. Had four children:

- I. Mildred<sup>4</sup> Smith. Married David Jameson, of Yorktown, Lieutenant Governor of Virginia.
- II. Mary<sup>4</sup> Smith.
- III. Thomas<sup>4</sup> Smith.
- IV. Lawrence<sup>4</sup> Smith, d. 1788. Married, and had two sons, Philip and George.

Col. Lawrence<sup>2</sup> Smith married, second, Mildred Reade (widow Goodwyn), and had issue:

- I. Margaret<sup>3</sup> Smith.
- II. Catherine<sup>3</sup> Smith.
- III. Robert<sup>3</sup> Smith (b. 1733; d. 1777), married, first, Mary Calthorpe, and had eight children; married, second, Rachael Kirby, and had one daughter, Mary Smith.
- IV. Lawrence<sup>3</sup> Smith.
- V. Lucy<sup>3</sup> Smith. Married Augustine Moore, of Temple Farm, and died 1797.

#### TEMPLE FARM.

When Bacon, during his rebellion, established his headquarters at Temple Farm, it was called the Middle Plantation. Benjamin Reade sold 50 acres in that county (Gloucester) in 1691, for a town site. In 1686, Ludlow's patent land was sold to Major Lawrence Smith.

The widow Ludlow married Rev. Peter Temple, and they occupied it at the time of its transfer to the Smiths.



Mildred<sup>1</sup> Smith (Edmond<sup>3</sup>, Lawrence<sup>2</sup>, Lawrence<sup>1</sup>) married David Jameson, Lieut. Gov. of the Commonwealth of Virginia. Her tomb is found in Temple Farm, ornamented with the Jameson arms, impaled with Smith. The inscription beneath reads:

"Here lies the body of Mildred Smith, wife of David Jameson, and daughter of Edmond Smith, and Agnes Smith, who departed this life the tenth day of December, 1778."

She was the granddaughter of Major Lawrence Smith, who bought Ludlow's land, in 1686.

Another granddaughter, Lucy, daughter of Col. Lawrence Smith and Mildred Reade, his wife, married Augustine Moore, of York, who left his estate to General Thomas Nelson, subject to the life estate of his wife. The articles of surrender were signed, in 1781, in the old Smith Mansion, then occupied by Augustine Moore on land bought from Benjamin Reade, in 1691.

Robert<sup>3</sup> Smith (Lawrence<sup>2</sup>, Lawrence<sup>1</sup>) married, first, Mary Calthorpe, and had issue:

- I. Calthorpe<sup>4</sup> Smith, b. 1767.
- II. Lucy<sup>4</sup> Smith, twin; b. 1769.
- III. George<sup>4</sup> Smith, twin; b. 1769.
- IV. Mildred<sup>4</sup> Smith.
- V. John<sup>4</sup> Smith.
- VI. Thomas<sup>4</sup> Smith.
- VII. Dr. Augustine<sup>4</sup> Smith. Married, first, Alice Page. Dr. Augustine<sup>4</sup> Smith graduated at Edinburg, Scotland, Medical College, 1795. Married, second, Alice Grymes, daughter of Hon. John Page, Governor of Virginia. They had issue:
  - I. Robert Nelson<sup>5</sup> Smith, b. about 1796; first of Louisville, Ky., afterwards, of Lexington, Mo. Married, about 1825, Mary Ann Fry, of Albemarle Co., Va., and had ten children. He died at Lexington, Mo., 1877, aet. about 81 years. His grandson, Lewis Ruffin Smith, lives in Rosewell, New Mexico.
  - II. John Page<sup>5</sup> Smith. Married Frances Elizabeth Bennett. He married twice and had several daughters, one living in Lexington, Ky.; and two sons; one killed during the Civil War. He died about 1875, at Louisville.



III. Augustine Sidney<sup>5</sup> Smith, b. Yorktown, Va., May 8, 1798; d. April 11, 1863, at Meridian, Miss., and was buried at Mobile, Ala. He married Ann Sabina Fuqua, daughter of Archibald Fuqua, and had three sons, and two daughters.

IV. Lucy Calthorpe<sup>5</sup> Smith. Married Ralph Wormeley Digges, of Louisa C. H., Va. They removed to Alabama, and he died in 1836. The widow removed to live with her nephew, Dudley Digges Smith, in Shepherdstown, W. Va.

V. William Thomas Nelson<sup>5</sup> Smith. Married, about 1835, Elizabeth Fuqua, and removed to Alabama.

VI. Alice Frances Burwell<sup>5</sup> Smith, died in infancy.

Augustine Sidney<sup>7</sup> Smith married Ann Sabina Fuqua, and had issue:

I. Sarah Elizabeth Page Smith<sup>6</sup>. Married John Thomas Ball, at Meridian. Issue:

1. Augustine H. Ball<sup>7</sup>, deceased.

II. Mary Anzolet Ball<sup>7</sup>. Married Thomas Williams, both dead. Issue:

1. Edward Ball Williams<sup>8</sup>, living in Meridian, Miss.

III. Lucie Alice Ball<sup>7</sup>. Married O. E. Wilkins, living in Yorkville, S. C. Issue:

1. Anne Sibley Wilkins<sup>8</sup>. Married Robert Alein, living in Yorkville, S. C.

II. Rev. Dudley Digges Smith<sup>6</sup>, b. 1835; d. 1902. Married first (1859), Susan Ingraham Sparrow, b. 1830, d. 1861, and had Frances Ann Smith, b. 1860, now Mrs. Frances Wood.

Rev. Dudley Digges Smith<sup>6</sup> married, second (1866), Mary Barclay, of Philadelphia, Pa., d. 1803; had a child.

III. Lucy Ann Smith<sup>6</sup>. Married (1868) Thomas W. Scott, an Englishman, born in Macclesfield, Cheshire Co., England. They lived at 2810 11th St., Meridian, Miss., and had one son, Dudley, who died.

IV. Wright Otey Smith<sup>6</sup>. Married Susan Maybank Geyer, of Louisa C. H., Va. They removed to Alabama, living in Washington, D. C. Issue:

I. Alice Elizabeth Smith<sup>7</sup>.



II. Frances Barnfield Smith<sup>7</sup>.

III. John Dudley Smith<sup>7</sup>.

IV. William Augustine Smith<sup>7</sup>.

V. Augustine A. Smith<sup>6</sup>, unmarried. Lives with his sister in Meridian, Miss.

Frances Anne Smith<sup>7</sup> (Dudley<sup>6</sup>, Augustine<sup>5</sup>, Dr. Augustine<sup>4</sup>, Robert<sup>3</sup>, Laurence<sup>2</sup>, Laurence<sup>1</sup>), only child of Rev. Dudley Digges Smith and his wife, Susan Ingraham Sparrow. Married (at Shanghai, China, April 19, 1892) Dr. Edgar Woods, and had children:

I. Mary Barclay Woods<sup>8</sup>, b. Shanghai, China, Sept. 13, 1893.

II. Susan Sparrow Woods<sup>8</sup>, b. Philadelphia, Pa., Nov. 18, 1895.

III. Dudley Laurence Smith Woods<sup>8</sup>, b. in Tsin Kiang Pie, China, March 21, 1897.

IV. Frances Victoria Sampson Woods<sup>8</sup>, b. Charlottesville, Va., May 24, 1900.

V. Edgar Colin Cooper Woods<sup>8</sup>, b. in Charlottesville, Va., Oct. 18, 1902.

Margaret Reade<sup>3</sup> (Robert<sup>2</sup>, George<sup>1</sup>), married Thomas Nelson, of Yorktown.

### THE NELSON FAMILY.

Thomas Nelson, of Yorktown, York Co., Va., was the son of Hugh Nelson, of Penryth, county Cumberland, England, and Sarah, his wife. He was b. February 20, 1677. He emigrated to the Colony of Virginia about 1700, and died at Yorktown, October 7, 1745, aged sixty-eight years, and was buried in the Episcopal churchyard there. He was commonly called "Scotch Tom Nelson," from the fact that his parents were from the north of England.

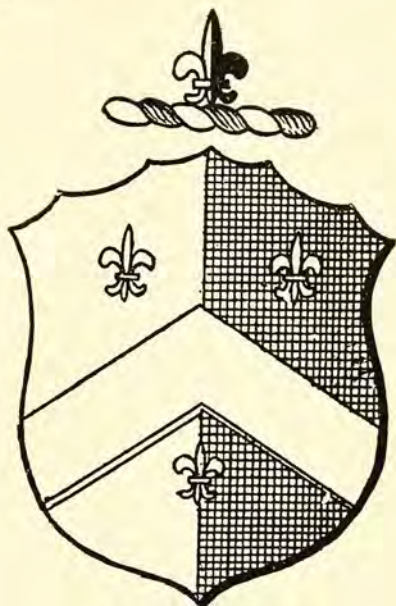
He founded Yorktown in 1705. He first built a wooden house, followed by a brick house in 1715, and another in 1725. During the siege of Yorktown by the Colonial troops in October, 1781, it was battered too badly to be repaired, and not a vestige of either of these houses now remains.

"Scotch Tom Nelson" took for his first wife, about 1770, Margaret Reade, granddaughter of George Reade, the immigrant.

William Nelson, of Yorktown, York Co., Va., "President of the



Dominion of Virginia," hence known as *President* Nelson, eldest son and child of "Scotch Tom Nelson," of England, and Margaret Reade, daughter of Robert, and granddaughter of George Reade, the immigrant, b. about 1711, d. November, 1772, aged sixty-one years. Married (about 1738) Elizabeth (called "Betty") Burwell. President of the Council, he occupied the chair of Governor until the arrival of Lord Dunmore in 1772. This was a short time before his death.



NELSON COAT-OF-ARMS

ARMS—Per pale argent and sable, a chevron between three fleurs de lis, counter-changed.

Crest—A fleur de lis per pale, argent and sable.

Motto—"Palmas qui meruit ferat."

Mary Nelson<sup>4</sup>, b. Yorktown, Va., about 1713, married (about 1733) Col. Edmund Berkeley, of Barn Elms, Middlesex Co., Va. Issue:

- I. Edmund Berkeley<sup>5</sup>, Jr., of same place. Married, first, Mary Randolph, of Tuckahoe; second, Mary Burwell.
- II. Nelson Berkeley<sup>5</sup>, of Airwell, Hanover Co., Va. Married Betty Carter.



III. Mary (called "Molly") Berkeley<sup>5</sup>. Married Dr. Corbin Griffin. Issue:

I. Major Griffin<sup>6</sup>.

IV. Sally Berkeley<sup>5</sup>.

V. Lucy Berkeley<sup>5</sup>.

(See Volume II, Chapter XI.)

Thomas Nelson, of Yorktown, York Co., Va., "Secretary of His Majesty's Council in Virginia," hence known as *Secretary* Nelson, second son and third child of "Scotch Tom Nelson," of England, progenitor of the Nelson family of Virginia, and Margaret Reade, his wife; b. Yorktown, Va., 1716; d. 1782, aged sixty-six. He married about 1745 Lucy Armistead. (See Volume II, Chapter XIX.)

Thomas Nelson, of Yorktown, York Co., Va., Governor of the State of Virginia and hence known as *Governor* Nelson, Major General in the army of the Revolution, was b. at Yorktown, Va., December 26, 1738. He was the eldest son and child of *President* William Nelson of the same place, and Elizabeth Burwell, his wife, and was grandson of Thomas Nelson, known as "Scotch Tom Nelson," and his wife, Margaret Reade. He died during an attack of asthma, caused by exposure during the Revolution, at Mount Airy, Hanover Co., January, 1789, aged fifty-one years. He was educated in England and on his return to Virginia, when barely twenty-one years old, he was elected to the House of Burgesses. He was a member of the first committee that met at Williamsburg, James City Co., in 1774, to consider the question of taxation of the Colonies of America by the home government of Great Britain.

A committee was appointed to inquire of the several colonies the various violations of their constitutional rights by the British ministry. This committee consisted of: Peyton Randolph, Robert Carter Nicholas, Richard Bland, Richard Henry Lee, Benjamin Harrison, Edmund Pendleton, Patrick Henry, Dudley Digges, Dabney Carr, Archibald Cary, and Thomas Jefferson.

Thomas Nelson was a member of the Provincial Committee, and in July, 1774, he was appointed Colonel of the Second Virginia Regiment of Infantry. He was a member of the Convention which met at Williamsburg, James City Co., Va., in May, 1776, to frame



a constitution for Virginia, and was selected to offer the resolutions instructing the delegates in Congress at Philadelphia to vote to pass the Declaration of Independence.

He signed the Declaration of Independence July 4, 1776. In August, 1777, he was appointed Commander-in-Chief of the Virginia State Forces, and soon after raised a troop of cavalry with which he reported at Philadelphia. In June, 1781, he was elected Governor of Virginia, for occupying which place he was recommended by Thomas Jefferson, then retiring from office.

He participated in the siege of Yorktown in 1781, as Commander of the Virginia troops, with the rank of Major General in the American army. His statue is one of six placed about that of Washington at Richmond in front of the capitol.

Governor Thomas Nelson married (July 29, 1762) Lucy, daughter of Philip Grymes, of Middlesex Co., Va., and Mary Randolph, daughter of Sir John Randolph, of Williamsburg, James City Co., Va., and Susanna Beverley, his wife. Their ninth child, Robert Nelson, b. Yorktown, December 14, 1778, married (about 1803) Judith Carter, youngest daughter and ninth child of Governor John Page, of Virginia, by his first wife, Frances Burwell.

Robert Nelson was known as *Chancellor Nelson*, having been Chancellor of William and Mary College, of which he was Professor of Law and Equity Judge. He was a presidential elector in 1813. Their one surviving child, Lucy Nelson, married Hon. Hugh N. Pendleton, of Caroline Co., and was his first wife.

Col. George Reade and Elizabeth Martain had four sons: John, Thomas, Benjamin, and Francis. Thomas Reade was a king's councillor in 1663.

Col. George Reade's daughter, Mildred, married Col. Augustine Warner of Gloucester Co.

According to a deed dated 1708, in York Co., Mrs. Mildred Warner bought land from her brother, Thomas Reade, and on her death she left said land to her surviving son, Robert Warner, who dying unmarried the land went to his three surviving sisters, daughters of his mother, Mrs. Mildred Warner, namely:

- I. Isabelle Warner. Married John Lewis.
- II. Mildred Warner. Married Laurence Washington.
- III. Mary Warner. Married John Smith, of "Purton."



Col. Augustine Warner, Sr., came to Virginia about 1628, and finally settled in Gloucester Co., on an estate called "Warner Hall." The name of his wife whom he married in England is unknown. He was Burgess from York in 1652, and from Gloucester in 1658. He was a member of the King's Council, 1659-74, and died 1674 or '76. His daughter, Sarah Warner, married Laurence Townley. (Hening's Statutes, VIII, p. 630.) Issue, Alice Townley, married Major John Grymes, of Middlesex Co., who was the son of Lieutenant General Thomas Grymes of Cromwell's army. Major John Grymes settled at "Grymesby Hall" on the Piankatank River, Middlesex Co. He was vestryman of Christ Church Parish, 1694 to 1708, and justice for Middlesex Co., 1706. Died about 1708. Major John Grymes married Alice Townley. They had issue:

- I. Col. John Grymes, of "Brandon," on the Rappahannock in Middlesex Co. (bought from the Beverleys). Col. John was b. 1693; d. 1748. Burgess for Middlesex 1718; vestryman for Christ Church 1711, when he was only eighteen years old and continued as vestryman until his death in 1745. Auditor General of Virginia, 1716; member of the King's Council, 1725. Married (Dec. 22, 1715) Lucy, daughter of Philip Ludwell and his wife Hannah, daughter of Benjamin Harrison, of "Wakefield."
- II. Col. Charles Grymes, of "Maratlico," Richmond Co., son of Major John and Alice (Townley) Grymes, of "Grymesby Hall"; was sheriff of Richmond Co., 1724-25; member of the King's Council. He married Frances, daughter of Col. Edmund Jennings, Esq., of "Ripon Hall," Yorkshire, England. He was of the King's Council; Secretary of War in 1704. Married Frances, daughter of Henry Corbin, of "Buckingham House," Middlesex Co., Va.

Col. John and Lucy (Ludwell) Grymes had issue:

- I. Lucy Grymes, b. April 18, 1720. Married, first (Jan. 5, 1737), Carter Burwell, of "The Grove"; second (Dec. 1, 1753), Colonel Henry Lee, of Leesylvania, at "Green Spring," James River. By this last marriage she had six sons and four daughters.



The eldest son of Lucy Grymes and Col. Henry Lee was known as "Light Horse Harry Lee," a famous General of the Revolution, who was born January 29, 1756, at Leesylvania, some three miles from "Dumfries," a village built by Scotch merchants, and then the county seat of Prince William Co.

General Henry Lee died March 25, 1818, aged sixty-three. He was twice married. By his first wife, Matilda, daughter of Philip Ludwell Lee, he had four children, and by his second wife, Anne Hill Carter, of "Shirley," he had six children. The last son by the second marriage was Robert Edward Lee, C. S. A. (See Volume II, Chapters VII and VIII.)

Col. Augustine Warner, Jr., of "Warner Hall," Gloucester Co., Va., b. June 3, 1642, according to the inscription on his tombstone, and b. Oct. 20, 1843, according to the books of Merchant Taylor's School, London, England, where he was entered as a pupil in 1657, as the "eldest son of Augustine Warner, Gent., of Virginia." He was a member of the King's Council; Speaker of the House of Burgesses in 1675. He married Mildred, daughter of George Reade and Elizabeth Martain. Col. Augustine Warner d. June 19, 1681. They had issue:

I. Augustine Warner, b. June 17, 1665; d. unmarried, March 17, 1687.

II. George Warner, d. young and unmarried.

III. Robert Warner, d. young and unmarried.

Elizabeth (or Isabelle) Warner married Col. and Chancellor John Lewis, of Gloucester Co. He built Warner Hall and lived there.

Mildred married twice, first, Laurence Washington, of Westmoreland Co., and was grandmother of General George Washington, first president of the United States; second, George Gayle, of England, and returned with him to that place where she died in 1700 and was buried in St. Nicholas Church, Whitehaven.

Mary married Capt. John Smith, of "Purton," February 17, 1680.

#### WARNER HALL.

This was a grand hunting place, game of all sorts in abundance, water for yacht anchorage, with fish, oysters, and crabs at demand. The estate was the home of Augustine Warner, Speaker of the House of Burgesses in the old colonial times.



In the family burial ground on the place a slab of blue stone records some of his many virtues. A portrait of Col. Augustine Warner, taken about 1677, shows him in official wig and red curls, as Speaker of the House of Burgesses. He held this position at the time of Bacon's Rebellion. He was a member of the House of Burgesses which remained in session from 1666 to 1676, and in 1677 was a member of the Council, of which he continued a member until his death.

In 1676 he was elected and appointed Colonel of Militia for Gloucester Co. John Smith of Purton was Lieutenant Colonel, John Lewis was Major and Philip Lightfoot, Captain. (Hening's Statutes, Palmer's State Papers, Mills' Carotoman.)

### LEWIS.

It has been stated that Chancellor and Colonel John Lewis married Elizabeth Warner, sister of Mildred Warner, who married Laurence Washington, and of Mary Warner, who married John Smith, of Purton.

The Lewises of Eastern Virginia are of Welsh origin. Their ancestor, General Robert Lewis, of Beacon, Wales, came to Gloucester in 1650 with a grant from the King of 33,333 $\frac{1}{3}$  acres of land. Robert Lewis had sons, John and Charles. John Lewis and his wife, Lydia, had a son John, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Col. Augustine Warner of Gloucester Co., and built Warner Hall. They had a son, John Lewis, who, with his wife Frances, were parents of Col. Fielding Lewis, who married twice: first, Catherine Washington (aunt of Gen'l George Washington). They were married in 1746. Issue:

I. John Lewis, b. June 22, 1747.

II. Francis Lewis, b. Nov. 26, 1748, and died s. p.

III. Warner Lewis, b. Nov. 21, 1749, and d. Dec. 3, 1765.

John Lewis married, second, Elizabeth Washington (sister of Gen'l George Washington). They were married May 7, 1750, and had issue:

I. Fielding Lewis, b. Feb. 14, 1751.

II. Augustine Lewis, b. Jan. 22, 1752.

III. Thomas Lewis, b. June 24, 1755; d. in infancy.

IV. George Lewis, b. March 14, 1757, Capt. Third Cavalry Dragoons, Jan. 1, 1777. He married Miss Catherine Daingerfield of "Coventry," Spottsylvania Co., Va.



- V. Mary Lewis, b. April 22, 1759; d. Dec. 25, 1759.
- VI. Charles Lewis, b. Oct. 3, 1760.
- VII. Samuel Lewis, b. May 14, 1763; d. Sept. 3, 1764.
- VIII. Elizabeth Lewis, b. Feb. 23, 1765. Married Charles Carter, of Culpeper Co., Va.
- IX. Lawrence Lewis, b. April 4, 1767. Married Mollie Carter, Gen'l Washington's adopted daughter. He was the grandfather of Audley Lewis, of Clarke Co., Va., also of Edward Parke Custis Lewis, who, in 1886, was Minister of Portugal.
- X. Robert Lewis, b. June 25, 1769. Married Miss Brown.
- XI. Howell Lewis, b. Dec. 12, 1771. Married the beautiful Miss Pollard.

John, son of "Col. Fielding" Lewis, by his first marriage, b. June 22, 1747, married five times. The first two wives were the Misses Thornton, granddaughters of his great-aunt, Mildred Washington, by her first husband, Roger Gregory; and his fifth and last marriage was to her great-granddaughter, by her second husband, Col. Henry Willis.

As said, the first two wives were the Misses Thornton; the third wife was a daughter of Gabriel Jones, the celebrated valley lawyer; the fourth wife was a Mrs. Armistead, b. Fontaine (of a Huguenot family); the fifth wife was the widow Mercer, b. Mildred Carter, daughter of Landon Carter. Her first husband, Robert Mercer, was the son of the Princeton hero; her mother was a daughter of Col. Lewis Willis.

George Lewis, of the second marriage of Col. Fielding Lewis with Elizabeth Washington, was Captain in Baylor's Regiment, Washington's Life Guard. He was promoted major, d. 1821. Married (October 15, 1779) Catherine Daingerfield, daughter of William and Mary Daingerfield, of Coventry. She was born June 25, 1764.



## CHAPTER II

## THE WARNER—SMITHS OF PURTON.

Capt. John Smith, of "Purton," b. 1662, d. 1698, married (Feb. 17, 1680) Mary, daughter of Col. Augustine Warner, of "Warner Hall," Gloucester County, Va.

This is the only one of the children of the first John Smith, of Purton (i. e., Col. John Smith who married Anne Bernard), who attained historical prominence in the Colonial Records of Virginia.

Prof. Lyon G. Tyler, President of William and Mary College, and Editor of the *Quarterly*, in various numbers of the magazine has given particulars concerning the history of his ancestral home, "Purton," and of the connection of this John Smith with the origin and earliest history of William and Mary College. From these articles, and various other sources, this statement is written.

A view of the house at "Purton," was taken when the property was neglected and very much out of repair. Its appearance and surroundings were very different when it was the residence of Capt. John Smith.

The bay, also, has shoaled up since that period, and navigable waters have become reed- and grass-grown shallows. But still the bluff and water shows that it was once a beautiful location for a residence.

(These pictures are reproduced from the William and Mary Quarterly, Vol. X, No. 1.)

Capt. John Smith held his title from his position in the Provincial Militia. He was vestryman of Petsworth Parish, in October, 1691. An order was entered in the vestry book concerning £10 left by him for the poor. Under date October 1, 1701, it is stated "Madam Mary Smith" left a legacy of £5 to be distributed among the poor.

"Purton" occupied the site of the romantic incident connected with the rescue of the great explorer, Capt. John Smith, by Pocahontas; but afterwards the Indians deserted the place and in 1614, when Strachey wrote, the Indian head war-chief Powhatan



had retired to a location called Orapaks, at the head of the Chickahominy River.

The strenuous life of the Colonists of that period left little room for idealism, and with no great ruins left to preserve the location of their "Meeting Place," there was nothing else to make the first historians of the colony very exact in defining its location.

Robert Tyndall drew a chart in 1608. On this chart "Poetan," situated on "Portan Bay," about eleven miles from West Point, appears as the capital town. It is marked on the chart by four wigwams, whereas the other Indian towns are represented by one only. No other location is shown as "Werowocomoco." This last is merely a descriptive name, meaning "the town of the Werowance" or "Capital." The terminal means "council," "conference," "meeting," "assembly," as used as "Matcha-comoco,"—a grand council.

"Poetan" is merely another spelling of "Powhatan," and this was, doubtless, the real name of Powhatan's residence, the principal meeting place of the tribe or nation of Indians of which Powhatan was the chief or king.

There have been various spellings of the word Poetan; Porton, Portan, Purtan, Purton: the place still goes by the name to this day. In 1608, Tyndall called it "Poetan." In 1673, Hermann called it "Porton." In 1751, Fry and Jefferson called it "Portan." In 1807, Dr. Madison used the same spelling. The present Coast and Geodetic Survey uses "Purtan." In 1661, York County records "Purton." and in Hening's Statutes, 1663, when the residence of Col. John Smith, Speaker, it had the same spelling.

It was at Poplar Spring on this estate, that in 1663, a conspiracy was concocted by ex-soldiers of Oliver Cromwell's army, to destroy the Royalists and take possession of the country; but the plot was disclosed by one of their number, "Birkenhead," a servant of John Smith of "Purton," and nipped in the bud by the Royal Governor, Sir William Berkeley.

The explorer, Capt. John Smith, "Admiral of New England," says in one place that Werowocomoco was twelve miles from Chiskiack. In this statement William Strachey, the secretary to Lord de la Warre, agrees. Chiskiack was a region above Yorktown, the locality of which is definitely fixed. It was an Indian town, and the parish established on its site was first called Chiskiack



Parish, and afterwards Hampton Parish, extending, as the record shows, from Yorktown Creek to Queen Creek. The Indian town of Chiskiack was nearly opposite to Carter's Creek, and was about twelve miles from Purton.

Purton estate contained 1665 acres and was bounded by Broad Creek, York River and Poropotank or Adam's Creek.

Another chart given by Dr. Brown in his "Genesis of the United States," was found in the Spanish archives, and is supposed to have been the one sent to England in 1608, with Explorer Smith's "News from Virginia." This chart shows about eleven miles from West Point, and twelve miles from Chiskiack, a bay "Werowocomoco." Below Werowocomoco on the same side of the river are two Indian towns "Cappahowsack" and "Cautaunteck." There is to this day a wharf on the north side of York River called "Cappahosick" (Cappahowsack), evidently marking the old Indian district of that name which lay between Werowocomoco and Timberneck Creek.

It was this district of "Cappahosick" that Powhatan offered to sell to Smith for "two great guns and a grindstone." Werowocomoco was above it.

The connection of Capt. John Smith, of Purton, with the origin and establishment of William and Mary College, is shown by the manuscript of the Bristol Record Office (W. & M. Quar., Vol. VII, No. 3.)

The initiative was taken in a petition of the clergy "humbly presented to the consideration of the next General Assembly, for the founding a College, 1690."

Commissioners were appointed to solicit subscriptions, and among them we find Capt. John Smith.

The names of these solicitors supposed to include those most actively interested in the advancement of education in 1690, were:

Mr. James Blair, Commissary; Captain William Randolph, Colonel Edward Hill, Mr. Francis Eppes, Captain Joseph Foster, Mr. Patrick Smith, Minister of Southwark; Mr. Benjamin Harrison, Mr. Henry Baker, Colonel Thomas Milner, Colonel Joshua Lawson, Colonel Lemuel Mason, Mr. Sammel Ebon, Minister of Bruton; Edmund Jennings, Esq. Captain Francis Page, Mr. Henry Hartwell, Mr. William Sherwood, Captain Henry Duke, Mr. Dewel Pead, Minister of Middlesex; Mr. Christopher Robinson, Mr.



John Buckner, Major Lewis Burrell, Colonel Philip Lightfoot, Major Henry Whiting, *Captain John Smith*, Mr. Thomas Foster, Colonel Richard Johnson, Mr. William Leigh, Mr. John Farnefold, Minister of Bowtracy; Captain George Cooper, Mr. Christopher Neale, Captain William Hardwick, Captain Lawrence Washington, Colonel William Fitzhugh, Captain William Ball, Captain John Pinkard, Mr. Robert Carter, Captain William Lee, Mr. Teagle, Minister of Accomac; Colonel Daniel Jenifer, Colonel Charles Scarborough, Colonel John West, and Captain John Carter.

Jointly and severally to procure as many subscriptions, gratuities, and benevolences as you can, within this Colony of Virginia, towards the defraying the charge (cost) of the said buildings, hoping if it shall appear by the largeness and the number of the said subscriptions, that the people of the country intend seriously and sincerely to advance so good a work, that then it will meet with no obstruction, neither from their Majesties, nor from the General Assembly, but will be duly carried on and receive all legal approbation and encouragement.

Given under my hand and seal, this 25th day of July (in ye 2d year of their gracious Majesties' reign), A. D. 1690.

FRANCIS NICHOLSON.

Governor Nicholson was very enthusiastic in the scheme for a college, and imparted his enthusiasm to the General Assembly and Council. So Mr. James Blair, Commissary, was sent to England, duly appointed by the Governor, Assembly, Council, and Clergy of Virginia, to solicit the influence of the clergy and merchants and through them to their Majesties and Ministers, and if possible secure a favorable charter.

Commissary Blair seems to have been well qualified for the task given him. He first secured the approval and powerful influence of the Lord Bishop of London, the Archbishop of Canterbury, and the higher clergy and leading merchants of London, so that there was no unnecessary delay in the negotiations, and the favorable action of the privy council of Queen Mary, and at her request even that of King William was obtained, and the charter of "Their Majesties' Royal College of William and Mary" was issued under the seal of the privy council on the 2d of February, 1693.



This college was the first corporation in America to be recognized by the royal will. It was the first English college to receive from the College of Heralds, in 1694, a coat of arms.

Among the clauses which Commissary Blair was instructed to have incorporated in the Charter of the College, the following are interesting in connection with this chapter:

5. Pray that the free school and college be erected and founded on the south side of York River upon the land late of Col. Townsend, deceased, now in the possession of John Smith, and near to the port appointed in York County.

7. Pray that the school and college be founded in the names of the Hon. Francis Nicholson, Esq., William Cole, Esq., Ralph Wormeley, Esq., William Byrd, Esq., John Lear, Esq., Mr. James Blair, Mr. John Banister, Mr. John Farnifold, Mr. Stephen Fonace, Nathaniel Bacon, Esq., John Page, Esq.; Thomas Milner, Gent., Christopher Robinson, Gent., Charles Scarbrough, Gent., John Smith, Gent., Benjamin Harrison, Gent., Miles Cary, Gent., Henry Hartwell, Gent.

8. Pray that the said Founders may be also made Governors of the lands possessions, revenues and goods of the school and college.

11. Pray that the Governors and their successors may have the power from time to time to nominate and appoint to all places and preferment within the said school and college and to supply (fill) the said places in case of vacancy by death, resignation, deprivation, or otherwise.

These instructions were signed, Francis Nicholson, by Wm. Cole, Secy., by order of the Burgesses, Thomas Milner, Speaker; and endorsed, General Assembly of Virginia. Instructions to Mr. James Blair, May, 1691.

The Council of the King and Queen of England assembled at the Court, Whitehall, September 1st, 1692. Present: The Queen's most Excellent Majesty.

It was ordered by her Majesty, in Council, that the memorial for the free school and college in Virginia be approved, except the last clause thereof concerning escheats.

And that the sum of £1985, 14, 10, mentioned in the first clause be applied towards the building of a free school and college, and to no other purpose.

The following report made to the Governor in reply to his letter of 24th March, 1695, certifies that the Trustees and Governors of the College had completed the walls of two sides of the designed square of the college to the roof, and that the work and furnishing



of the college was almost stopped through lack of money. Consequently the Governor had thought it best to send Mr. Blair to England to procure what assistance he could to finish it.

This report is signed: Stephen Fonace, Rector; Francis Nicholson, William Byrd, James Blair, Charles Scarborough, *John Smith*, Benjamin Harrison, Miles Cary, William Randolph, Matthew Page.

The last time Capt. John Smith of Purton appears is on a document dated in pencil, June, 1696.

It is an address from the Governor of the College to "The King's most excellent Majesty," congratulating him upon the suppression of the rebellion and renewing protestations of their loyalty and obligations as the royal founder and bountiful benefactor of the rising college.

This address is signed by: *John Smith*, Rector; Philip Ludwell, Daniel Parke, Francis Nicholson, Mathew Page, W. Edwards, Lewis Burwell, William Fitzhugh, R. Womeley, William Byrd, James Blair, Benjamin Harrison, Miles Cary.

There was another John Smith associated with the college matters in signing affidavits, etc., in 1705, but it was not Capt. John Smith of Purton, who died in 1698.

General John Smith, of "Hackwood Park," Frederick Co., Va., copied into the family Bible of one of his nieces from the original Purton family Bible of Capt. John Smith and Mary Warner, the following list of the births and marriages of the children of that family. The original was written in quaint language, with contracted words which have been changed to the present form in copying:

Capt. John Smith, of "Purton," born at "Purton," Gloucester County, 1662, son of Colonel John Smith, Speaker House of Burgesses, and Anne Bernard, his wife, both of "Purton"; died at "Purton," 14th April, 1698. He was trustee and governor of William and Mary College from the date of its charter until his death. He married, 17th February, 1680, Mary, daughter of Col. Augustine Warner, of Warner Hall, Gloucester County, Va., Speaker House of Burgesses, and his wife Mildred Reade. Mrs. Mary Smith died Nov. 12, 1700. They had issue:

1. Mildred Smith, b. 20th February, 1681 or '82, it being Monday, about a quarter before nine in the morning, and was married to Robert Porteous, 17th August, 1700.



- II. Mary Smith, b. 29th April, 1684, about one o'clock in the morning, it being Tuesday, and died 16th June, 1684.
- III. John Smith, of "Purton," b. 18th July, 1685, about a quarter after one in the morning, it being Saturday, and married Ann Alexander, Oct. 8, 1711. John Smith died 1712.
- IV. Augustine Warner Smith, of "Shooter's Hill." b. 16th June, 1689, about 12 o'clock in the night, it being Thursday, and married Sarah Carver, 9th Sept., 1711.
- V. Elizabeth Smith, b. 25th May, 1690, about 8 o'clock in the evening, it being Sunday. She was married, first, April, 1708, to Henry Harrison.
- VI. Philip Smith, b. 1st June, 1695, at a quarter past two in the morning, it being Saturday. He married, 9th Feb., 1711, Mary Mathews. He inherited "Fleet's Bay," Northumberland County.
- VII. Ann Smith, b. 2d Nov., 1697, about half past five in the evening, it being Saturday. There is no further entry in regard to this child. The father dying in April, 1698, and the mother in Nov., 1700, it is probable the child died young and unmarried, as, if living, she would have been adopted into the family of Shootre's Hill or Fleet's Bay.

Mildred Smith married Robert Porteous, 17th August, 1700.

Robert Porteous was vestryman in Petsworth Parish, in 1704, and a member of the Council. Mildred Smith died shortly after their marriage and bore no children. Robert Porteous married, second, Elizabeth, daughter of Col. Edmund Jenings, of Gloucester County. She bore him nineteen children, and died Jan. 20, 1754, aged 60 years. Robert Porteous returned to England with his second wife. His youngest son, Beilby Porteous (born in York, England, May, 1731), on May 14, 1808, became Bishop of Chester (see Chambers' Biographical Dictionary). Elizabeth (Jenings) Porteous was buried at St. Martin's, Cony St., York, England (Jening's pedigree, N. Y. Curio).

In the Cathedral, Ripon, there is an inscription on the wall to the memory of Col. Robert Porteous.

Frances Jenings, another daughter of Col. and Gov. Edmund Jenings, married Col. Charles Grymes, of Richmond County.



John Smith, of "Purton," third of the name and estate, and Ann Alexander, were married October 8, 1711. John Smith, b. July 18, 1685; d. 1712. Ann Alexander, b. about 1690; d. about 1726. They had one child:

John Smith, b. December 17, 1712. He made his will May 10, 1735, and shortly afterwards died, unmarried. He was affianced to Mary Willis, daughter of Col. Francis, and he willed to her his estate, "Purton." In 1736, Mary Willis was married to Col. Lewis Burwell, "President of His Majesty's Council in the Colony of Virginia." Lewis Burwell was prominent as a scholar and *literateur*. He was a member of the House of Burgesses, and was appointed to the King's Council in 1743, and was President of that body and acting Governor of the Province when he died in 1750. He was the son of Major Lewis Burwell, who also was a member of the King's Council for a number of years, and who married Abigail Smith, a niece of Nathaniel Bacon.

The wife of Nathaniel Bacon was Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Kingwell, of King's Mill, which name is preserved as the name of a wharf on the site of the original plantation which descended to Bacon, and, he being childless, to his niece, Abigail Smith.

#### ANN ALEXANDER.

In the London Register of the Harleian Society we find the following entries:

- I. "John Buckner, of St. Sepulchre's, citizen and Salter, of London, Bachelor, about 31. Married (July 10, 1661) Deborah Ferrers, or West Wickham, Buckinghamshire, spinster, about 19, with consent of her mother, widow, now wife of Andrew Hunt, of the same, at West Wickham.
- I. "Philip Buckner. Married Elizabeth Sadler, July 15, 1667, at St. James, Clerkenwell."

These were probably the emigrants to Virginia. These pioneers of the Buckner family lived first in Gloucester and afterwards in Stafford County.

John Buckner, the immigrant, was the first man to use a printing press in Virginia. He employed William Nuthead to print the laws of the General Assembly, which was begun June 8, 1680.



On February 21, 1682-3, he was called before Lord Culpepper and the Council for not getting His Excellency's license. Thereupon he and his printer were ordered to give bond in £100 not to print anything thereafter until His Majesty's pleasure should be known.

The order was read in the Committee of Trade, in England, on September 29, 1683, and thereupon it was decided that "Lord Howard should have all necessary orders that no person be permitted to use any printing press in Virginia upon any occasion whatever."

In 1690 Lord Howard was granted instructions that "noe persons should use any press for printing without the government's special lincense." (Sainsbury Manuscripts; William and Mary Quarterly, Vol. VII, No. 1.)

John Buckner died before February 10, 1695, because on that date an inventory of his property and effects was filed. John Buckner by his wife, Deborah Ferrers, had issue four sons:

- I. William Buckner.
- II. Thomas Buckner.
- III. John Buckner.
- IV. Richard Buckner.

1128221

Philip Buckner patented lands south of the Rappahannock in 1672 and names in his will (dated November 21, 1699, and proved in Stafford County April 10, 1700) sons Robert and Andrew.

William Buckner, magistrate, Burgess of York County, Deputy Surveyor General for the College, died at Yorktown. Married Catherine Ballard, and had issue William and John, both under age at the date of their father's will, which was proved May 21, 1716.

Thomas Buckner.

John Buckner. There is a deed recorded in Essex County of Ann Buckner, of Gloucester, dated July 17, 1727, which names sons John and William, and their father John. Concerning this last-named John Buckner, son of John and Ann, there is a deed: dated November 5, 1773, recorded in Stafford County, from Buckner Stith, Sr., of Brunswick County, to his eldest son Robert Stith. This deed recites that John Buckner, Gent., late of York County, willed land in St. Paul's Parish, Stafford County, to his



nephew, John Stith (who died May 28, 1773), which land came by a devise in said will to said Buckner Stith as his heir.

Richard Buckner, Clerk of Essex County 1703, Clerk House of Burgesses 1713, father of William Buckner, of Caroline County (Critic).

Thomas Buckner married Sarah, daughter of Francis Morgan, of Gloucester, who was the son of Francis Morgan of York County. They had issue:

I. Thomas Buckner.

II. Col. Samuel Buckner.

Anne, another daughter of Francis Morgan, of Gloucester County, married Dr. David Alexander, and they had issue:

I. Anne Alexander. Married, first (Oct. 8, 1711), John Smith, of "Purton"; married, second (Nov. 2, 1714), Col. Henry Willis, of Fredericksburg.

Thomas Buckner married Mary Timison, daughter of Samuel Timison, and granddaughter of Baldwin Mathews, who was the grandson of Gov. Samuel Mathews. They had issue:

I. Baldwin Mathews Buckner. Married Dorothy (d. 1757), daughter of Col. Samuel Buckner and Anne, his wife.

Col. Samuel Buckner and Anne, his wife, had three children:

I. Dorothy Buckner. Married Baldwin Mathews Buckner.

II. Mary Buckner. Married Charles Minn Thruston.

III. Elizabeth Buckner. Married Col. William Finnie.

Ann Alexander, by her first marriage to John Smith, of "Purton" (Hen. Stat., V, 397; VIII, 663), born December 17, 1712, died shortly after the making of his will, May 10, 1735. By a deed (October 7, 1767) from William Daingerfield, Jr., of Spottsylvania County, Gent., and his wife Mary, daughter and heir of John Willis, Gent., deceased, and niece and heir of Henry Willis, late of Spottsylvania County, deceased, to Larkin Chew, recites: That John Smith, Gent., of Gloucester County, being in his lifetime and at his death seized of 3,333 acres of land in Spottsylvania, where the said William Daingerfield now lives, did by his will, dated May 10, 1735, make a residuary clause, item: "I give to my grandmother, Anne Alexander [Anne Morgan, wife of David Alexander], all my other lands not bequeathed, negroes, money, stock, etc., during her life, and after her death to my brother, Henry Willis [son of Anne (Alexander) Smith, his mother and



Henry Willis, her second husband], and his heirs, but in case he dies without issue, to my brother, John Willis" [brother of Henry, last named]. "and soon after making said will the said John Smith died, and the aforesaid tract passed to Anne Alexander, his grandmother, and was enjoyed by her during the remainder of her life, and after her death the said Henry" [son of Anne Alexander and her second husband, Col. Henry Willis] "inherited it and was seized as a tenant entail, and the said Henry Willis dying without heir or heirs of his body, the estate entail came to his brother, John Willis, who also died, and the estate descended to Mary Willis, now Mary Daingerfield, daughter and heiress of the said John Willis."

In York County Records (September 26, 1698) there is an ejectment suit brought by Thomas Buckner and Sarah (Morgan), his wife, David Alexander and Anne (Morgan), his wife, the said Sarah and Anne being daughters of Francis Morgan, about land acquired by his father (Francis) Morgan, who was a Justice of York County. In the act in Henning's Statutes, docking the entail of John Smith, of "Purton," property (Henning's Statutes, V, p. 399) Samuel Buckner and David Alexander are named as trustees.

This David Alexander was a brother of Anne Alexander, who married John Smith, of "Purton," and afterwards Col. Henry Willis.

In 1770 Morgan Alexander, of Gloucester, son of David Alexander, was a student at William and Mary College.

Among the most attractive belles of the period were two cousins of the Washington family. Mildred Washington and Mildred Howell, and Ann Alexander, who was their mutual friend and neighbor. They were gay and social and therefore very popular with the beaux. One of these beaux, Henry Willis (b. 1691-2; d. Sept. 14, 1740), was a youth of impetuous character and determined will. He courted all three girls at the same time, and so impartial was he in his attentions that they all three laughed at him, declaring that he did not know his own mind, and turned his pretensions into ridicule. Whereupon he vowed that he would not rest until he had married all three of them.

In due process of time Ann Alexander married John Smith, of



"Purton." Mildred Howell married John Brown, and Mildred Washington married Roger Gregory.

John Smith, of "Purton," was the first to die, and Henry Willis, as soon as he dared, came over and laid siege to the widow, and they were married November 2, 1714. Ann (Alexander) Willis, the widow of Smith, died about 1726, having borne to Henry Willis six children:

- I. Mary Willis, b. Aug. 6, 1716. Married (1733) Hancock Lee.
- II. Francis Willis, b. Oct. 12, 1718.
- III. David Willis, b. Dec. 17, 1720.
- IV. Henry Willis, b. Sept. 22, 1722. Married (1742) Elizabeth Gregory.
- V. John Willis, b. Aug. 17, 1724. Married Elizabeth Madison.
- VI. Robert Willis, b. March 12, 1726.

Mildred Howell was the next of the three girls to lose her husband, and Henry Willis immediately laid siege to the widow Brown, whom he married October 30, 1726. She died October 17, 1732, having borne to Henry Willis three children:

- I. John Willis, b. July 16, 1728.
  - II. Elizabeth Willis, b. 1729.
  - III. Ann Willis, b. Sept. 4, 1731.
- (Willis, Volume II, Chapter IX.)

Elizabeth Smith, daughter of Capt. John Smith, of "Purton," and Mary Warner, was born May 25, 1690, and married Henry Harrison, April 1, 1708. No issue.

(More about Harrison Family, Volume II, Chapter XV.)

Philip Smith, youngest son and child of John Smith, of "Purton," and Mary Warner, was born June 1, 1695, and died in 1743. He married (February 19, 1711) Mary Mathews, daughter of Baldwin Mathews, Justice of York County, grandson of Governor Samuel Mathews. Philip Smith was vestryman, Petsworth Parish, 1714-1722. His brother, Augustine Smith, was vestryman in 1724 until 1733, when he declined reelection. Philip Smith died June 4, 1743. He inherited "Fleet's Bay" estate in Northumberland County. Philip Smith and Mary Mathews had issue:

- I. Mary Smith. Married, first, Jesse Ball; married, second, John Lee, of Cabin Point.
- II. Mildred Smith.



III. Elizabeth Smith. Married James Talbot, of Bedford County.

IV. Sarah Smith.

V. Jane Smith.

VI. Susanna Smith. Married John Lee, of Maryland.

VII. Baldwin Mathews Smith. Married Fannie Burgess.

There is a marriage contract recorded in Northumberland County between Philip Smith and the widow Hannah Sharpleigh, dated September 16, 1742. On July 11, 1743, the will of Philip Smith was proved. He gave £200 to each of his daughters and the residue of his estate to his son, Baldwin Mathews. He made his brother, Augustine Warner Smith, his nephew, James Smith, and his son, Baldwin Mathews Smith, his executors.

Mary, the eldest daughter and child of Philip Smith and Mary Mathews, married John Lee, of Cabin Point, eldest son of Henry Lee and his wife, Mary Bland (great-aunt of John Randolph, of Roanoke), who were married about 1723-4. She was born August 21, 1704. Henry Lee was born about 1691; d. between June 23 and August 25, 1747. He was the fifth son of Richard Lee and Letitia Corbin, his wife.

Elizabeth Smith, the third daughter and child of Philip Smith, is supposed to have been married to James Talbot, of Bedford County, Md., who died in 1770. He was a lieutenant in the French and Indian War. They had issue:

I. Johan Talbot.

II. Mary Talbot.

III. Elizabeth Talbot.

IV. James Smith Talbot.

V. John Talbot.

VI. Martha Talbot.

VII. Wellerden Talbot.

VIII. Sarah Talbot.

Susanna Smith, the sixth child, and daughter of Philip Smith, of "Fleet's Bay," and Mary Mathews, married John Lee, of Maryland. They had two sons, Hancock Lee and Philip P. Lee. Hancock succeeded his father as clerk of Essex County, and held the position until 1792, when he was succeeded by his brother Philip P., who continued in the position until 1814.

John Lee, of Maryland, and Susanna, daughter of Philip Smith,



of "Fleet's Bay," were the parents of Col. Philip Lee, of "Nomini," who settled in Essex County on an estate he called "Smithfield," and married (about 1787) Mary Jaquelin Smith, daughter of Rev. Thomas Smith, of Cople Parish, and Mary Smith, his wife, of Shooter's Hill.

### MATHEWS.

The pioneer of this family was Samuel Mathews, who came to Virginia on the ship *Southampton* in 1622, and, with his relatives and servants, settled on the south side of the James in the Indian district of Tappahanna, opposite to Jamestown. He was at different times Councillor, Commandant of the Fort at Old Point, and Governor, dying in 1859-60, while holding the latter office. (Hotten's Emigrants; Henning's Statutes.)

He married twice at least. The last wife was the widow of Abraham Piersey, who died about 1638, leaving "the best estate that ever was known in Virginia." (Sainsbury Manuscripts.) In 1648 a newswriter announced that Mathews married the daughter of Sir Thomas Hinton (Force's Tracts). The will of Robert Nicholson (1651) leaves legacies to the two sons of Gov. Samuel Mathews, Samuel and Francis.

Samuel Mathews<sup>2</sup> (Samuel<sup>1</sup>), Lieutenant-Colonel in 1655, member Council (Henning, I, 408); was therefore a son by the first wife. He died about the same time as his father. N. B.: Reference (Henning, II, p. 14) to the "orphan heir of Col. Mathews." He had issue John<sup>3</sup>, whose guardian (till 1661, when she died) was Mrs. Anna Bernard. Col. John Smith, of "Purton," was associated with Mrs. Bernard in the guardianship. After Mrs. Bernard's death Col. Peter Jenings was guardian, and in 1679 William Cole, Esq., was guardian. John Mathews arrived at age before 1682 (Quarterly, III, p. 173). The Mathews residence was at "Blunt Point," Warwick County, at mouth of Deep Creek.

John<sup>3</sup> (Samuel<sup>2</sup>, Samuel<sup>1</sup>) married (before 1683-4) Elizabeth, "heirress of Michael Tavenor," and had issue Samuel, who as lawful son and heir of Capt. John Mathews, of King and Queen County, gave a power to Nicholas Brent, of "Woodstock," to sell any part of 5,211 acres of land in Stafford County. (Deed in Stafford, August 17, 1702.)



Samuel<sup>4</sup> (John<sup>3</sup>, Samuel<sup>2</sup>, Samuel<sup>1</sup>) married several times. In Essex records, 1720, there is a bond dated 1706 from Samuel Mathews, of St. Stephen's parish, King and Queen County, to Major George Braxton for the benefit of Elizabeth Mary Mathews<sup>5</sup>, "whom I had by my deceased wife." In Samuel Mathews' will (November 16, 1718), proved in Richmond County, he refers to this bond as "executed" from him "the day I was married to Katherine Dunstall when I was very much in drink." By his first marriage he also had John, died s. p., Baldwin, died s. p. By his second marriage he had no issue. He married, third, Margaret (who survived him, and she married William Shrinne). Issue by third marriage, Francis, died s. p. Still-born child, unnamed.

Elizabeth<sup>5</sup> (Samuel<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Samuel<sup>2</sup>, Samuel<sup>1</sup>) married Moseley Battaley, and in 1751 her son, Samuel Battaley, of Spottsylvania, was heir-at-law to his mother, "the only surviving heir-at-law of her father, Samuel Mathews." Deed recorded in King George, conveying 2,000 acres in Richmond County patented in 1654 by Lieutenant-Colonel Samuel Mathews, which descended to his grandson Samuel, who made his will November 16, 1718. (Quarterly, V, p. 277.)

Francis<sup>2</sup> (Samuel<sup>1</sup>), Captain, Justice York County. He died February 16, 1674-5. He had issue: Francis, who died March 10, 1670-1; Elizabeth, d. August 26, 1671; Mary, d. February 29, 1673; Baldwin, a child born dead in 1675, unnamed.

Baldwin<sup>3</sup> (Francis<sup>2</sup>, Samuel<sup>1</sup>), b. 1670; d. 1737. In 1682 William Cole, Esq., and Capt. John Mathews were trustees of Baldwin Mathews, "orphan of Capt. Francis Mathews." Samuel Mathews, of King and Queen, in his will, proved in Richmond County in 1718, refers to Baldwin Mathews and Dudley Digges as kinsmen. He was sworn Justice for York County in 1694 and remained such for many years. He had two daughters. One became the wife of Samuel Timson, and had a daughter, Mary Timson, who received a moiety of her grandfather's estate, and married Thomas Buckner, of Gloucester. The other daughter, Mary Mathews, on February 9, 1711, married Philip Smith, of "Fleet's Bay," Northumberland County, and had Baldwin Mathews Smith, who married Fannie Burgess. (Quarterly, IV, p. 185.)



Baldwin Mathews Smith and Fannie Burgess, his wife, had issue:

- I. Philip Smith. Student William and Mary College.
- II. Edward Smith. Student William and Mary College.

There is in Westmoreland County a deed made (March 2, 1782) from Elizabeth Smith, relict of Philip Smith, of Washington parish, to John Augustine Washington, in behalf of her three children:

- I. Baldwin Bushrod Smith.
- II. Frances Burgess Smith.
- III. Hannah Bushrod Smith.

Frances Burgess Smith married Rev. John Mathews, of Essex son of John Mathews, of Mathews County. They had issue:

- I. John Mathews.
- II. William B. Mathews.
- III. Thomas Mathews.
- IV. Philip Smith Mathews.
- V. Virginia Mathews.
- VI. Mollie Mathews.
- VII. Fanny Burgess Mathews.

John had two sons, Baldwin S. and Ryburn.

William B., Clerk Essex County, died October, 1830. Was twice married: first, married Lucinda Wright, daughter of Edward Wright, of King and Queen County; second, married Maria Jameson Garnett Wood, daughter of Carter Wood, of Essex County, and Susan Garnett. Children by second marriage:

- I. John Carter Mathews, d. unmarried.
- II. William B. Mathews, d. unmarried.
- III. Philip Sweet Mathews, d. unmarried.
- IV. Thomas Ryburn Mathews, d. unmarried.
- V. James Madison Mathews, Esq., attorney-at-law, Richmond; Reporter Supreme Court of Appeals of Virginia; author "Civil and Criminal Digests of the Laws of Virginia" and "Guide to Commissioners in Chancery." He married Ellen H. Bagby, of Lynchburg, Va., daughter of George Bagby, and only sister of the late distinguished writer and author, Dr. George W. Bagby. Their children:



- I. William B. Mathews, attorney-at-law, Washington, D. C., graduate Columbian University, author "Mathews' Forms of Pleading," and editor *National Domain*.
- II. George B. Mathews, a distinguished artist, of Washington, D. C.
- III. Cornelia C. Mathews, wife of John Adolphus Flemer, of U. S. Geodetic and Coast Survey.
- IV. Ellen G. Mathews.
- V. Maria Virginia Mathews.
- VI. Philip Smith Mathews.
- VII. James M. Mathews, Jr.
- VIII. Lucy Gray Mathews.
- IX. Temple Harrison Mathews.

Thomas Mathews, son of Frances Burgess Smith and Rev. John Mathews, died unmarried.

Philip Mathews, son of Frances Burgess Smith and Rev. John Mathews, died unmarried.

Virginia Mathews, daughter of Frances Burgess Smith and Rev. John Mathews, married Dr. William Baynham, an eminent surgeon who for several years was assistant demonstrator of anatomy in Saint Thomas' Hospital, London, England.

Mollie Mathews, daughter of Frances Burgess Smith and Rev. John Mathews, married Dr. Alexander Somervail, a celebrated physician, and died s. p.

Fannie Burgess Mathews, daughter of Frances Burgess Smith and Dr. John Mathews, married James Roy Micou. Their children are all dead.

- I. James Roy Micou, Jr., Clerk Essex County for fifty years.
- II. William B. Micou.
- III. Nellie Micou.
- IV. Nancy Micou.
- V. Betsy Micou.

James Roy Micou, Jr., married Ellen Harvie Jones, of Essex County.



## CARVER.

John Carver was a merchant of Gloucester. He also served as factor or business agent for his customers. Among the records have been found:

Receipt for surveying lands for Madame Warner, 1690, being Mr. Carver's account for measuring Mrs. Warner's lands by order of the General Court, 2,189 acres or very near thereabouts, etc.\*

Received of Mr. John Carver in full hereof, Nov. 15, 1690.

(Signed) JAMES MINGE,  
Surveyor.

Know all men by these presents, that I, John Carver, in Gloucester County, in Virginia, do by these presents, out of my love and affection I have for my son, William Carver, and upon the consideration of his being joined in matrimony to Dionesia Bayley, by the will and appoint of Almighty God, do give him and his heirs forever the one-half of the seat of land he now lives upon, with portion of housing plantation and fencing, and one-half of the stock of cattle and hogs now belonging to it, and one mare and colt, a bay horse, and the household goods there belonging, and two negroes and one negro boy named Robin, and man, and Jack, and to be in possession of all of which at the time of his marriage as above said, and I do further give the remainder of said land at my decease or departure out of this, all of which premises above mentioned I do promise and oblige myself to make an acknowledgment of the same in court, to be there recorded after the time of their marriage when demanded, as witness my hand this 15th day of May, 1694-5.

JOHN CARVER.

Conquest Wyalt, Richard Bayley, George Seaton.

At the court held for Gloucester County, the 16th day of December, 1696. This day came into court John Carver, who presented and acknowledged the above deed unto William Carver, upon whose motion the same is admitted to record and is recorded.

P. BEVERLY, Cl. Cor.

It is probable that John Carver, merchant, was the son or possibly nephew of Captain William Carver, mariner, who located in Gloucester. He was a neighbor and friend of Nathaniel Bacon, and when Bacon, defying the interdict of the Royal Governor, Sir William Berkeley, started on his expedition against the Indians,

---

\*Augustine Warner Smith. "Shooter's Hill," Middlesex County, Va., born at "Purton," Gloucester County, June 16, 1689; date of death not recorded. Married (Nov. 9, 1711) Sarah, daughter of John Carver, of Gloucester County, April 25, 1694; d. March 12, 1726.



the old sea captain, Carver, "resolved to adventure his old bones" in the cause of his friend.

Captain Carver had charge of the Naval force of Bacon, consisting of four vessels, one of which carried four guns. He was consequently a "Fleet Captain" or Commodore. At the start they had but two vessels, but seized another belonging to Captain Larimore, a friend of Berkeley and a regular trader, and later captured another, making a fleet of four vessels, three of which were used as transports and the fourth carrying four guns for fighting purposes.

During the absence of Carver, who had been lured under a guarantee of personal safety from and to his vessel that he might visit and endeavor to explain the situation to Gov. Berkeley, Captain Larimore surprised Bland, who had been left in charge of the vessels, and by means of armed boats captured him, his force, and the four vessels without firing a gun to alarm Carver, who anticipated no such misfortune. Consequently, when Carver boarded his flagship after returning from his visit to Governor Berkeley, he found his vessels in the hands of his enemies, and he himself was taken prisoner.

Bland being a man of position and having powerful friends, was released on his parole, but Carver was tried, condemned, and executed on the gibbet, and his "old bones" rattled in their chains on the shore of the Accomac, where his vessels had been anchored.



## CHAPTER III

## WASHINGTON.

Of Washington we can say *nihil nisi bonum*. He belonged to that fortunate middle class, the English landed gentry, who, neither very rich nor very poor, neither in high responsible positions which imperil the heads of the holders nor, on the other hand, of that degraded serfdom which groan under the heels of their oppressors, or which, more despicable, are but the tools and servitors of the powerful.

First known about the middle of the thirteenth century, the name was taken from a manor given to William, previously of Hertburn manor, and therefore called William de Hertburn, and who exchanged Hertburn for Wessyngton, whence he became known as William de Wessyngton, which gradually changed to its present form of Washington.

Few of William de Wessyngton's (1261-1274, time he was so called) descendants attained such eminence in the public esteem as to give perpetuity to their deeds or their character. Several, however, received the honor of knighthood and there may be counted among them prelates, soldiers, scholars, lawyers, and others who were well known to their contemporaries and occupy niches in the temple of fame.

John de Wessyngton was elected Prior of Durham, Dec. 5, 1416. He wrote a tract, "*De Juribus et Possessionibus Ecclesie Dunelm.*" to prove that the priests of Durham were, from the beginning of the establishment, abbots.

Prior Wessyngton presided thirty years and died 1446. The inscription on his tomb has been completely destroyed.

Among the soldiers, Col. Sir Henry Washington is favorably spoken of by Clarendon, who says concerning his actions at the capture of Bristol in 1643:

Though a division led by Lord Grandison was beaten off, Lord Grandison himself being hurt, and another being led by Col. Belamis likewise having no better fate, Col. Washington, with a lesser force, finding a place in the



curtain between the places assailed by the other two, which he judged to be weaker than the rest, entered with his force and quickly made room for the Horse to follow. ("History of the Rebellion," Book VII.)

Col. Sir Henry Washington later (1646) distinguished himself in the defense of Worcester against the parliamentary forces. The governor, Lord Ashly, having been captured and confined at Warwick, Sir Henry Washington was made Governor and Colonel Commandant in his place, and he, by his wisdom, firmness, and courage secured much more favorable terms than were at first intended.

The last entry in the Herald's College was in 1618, at which time Henry Washington was named as son and heir of William Washington of Packington, in the County of Leicester, probably nephew to John and Laurence Washington, who emigrated to Virginia.

For the most part an investigation of the history of the Washington family shows that the various heads of families were substantial, landing proprietors, living on their estates as gentlemen should do and held in good repute among the higher class of agriculturists. Monuments in churches and records of the transfers of property show that many of them had a goodly share of the wealth of this world, and were able to enjoy the comforts of life.

The earliest mention of the migration of the Washington family from Durham was in 1532, although the Washington manor ceased to be held by the male line in 1400. The last William de Wessyngton had a daughter Dionesia who married Sir William Tempest of Studley. (Shuster's History of Durham, Vol. II, p. 40.)

In the Visitation of Northampton in 1618 are found signatures of Alburn Wassington and Robert Wassington. These persons were uncles of John and Laurence Washington who emigrated to Virginia.

The direct line of the ancestry of the brothers John and Laurence is traced to Whitfield, Lancaster County, 1450.

Whitaker, in his "History of Northamptonshire," says of the Parish Church at Warton: "The tower appears to be cotemporary with the restoration of the church and on the north side of it are the arms of Washington, an old family of considerable property within the parish, whence it may be inferred that one of the name



either built the tower or was at least a considerable benefactor in the work."

In 1552 Laurence, son of John Washington of Warton, was Mayor of Northampton. His mother was a daughter of Robert Kilson, of Warton, and sister to Sir Thomas Kilson, Alderman of London.

Upon the confiscation of the monasteries in 1538 the manor of Sulgrave near Northampton, which had belonged to the Priory of St. Andrew, was acquired by the crown, and the following year the manor and other property was granted to Laurence Washington.

On a brass plate in the Parish Church of Sulgrave, August 15, 1793, the following inscription was legible: "Here lyeth buried the bodies of Laurence Washington, Gent., and Anne, his wife, by whom he had four sons and seven daughters, which Laurence died 19th day of February, A. D., 1589. and Anne deceased 6th day of October, A. D., 1564."

In 30 Henry VIII (1538-9), the manor of Sulgrave, parcel of the dissolved priory of St. Andrew, with all the lands in Sulgrave and Woodford and certain lands in Stotesbury and Cotter, near Northampton, late belonging to the said priory and all lands in Sulgrave late belonging to the dissolved priories of the Canons, Ashley and Catesby, were granted to Laurence Washington, of Northampton, Gent., who died, seized, in 26 Elizabeth (1583-4), leaving Robert, his son and heir, aged forty years, who jointly with his eldest son, Laurence Washington, sold the manor of Sulgrave, 8 James (1610), to his nephew Laurence Makepeace, of the Inner Temple, London, Esq., Gent.

Laurence Washington, after the sale of his estate, retired to Brighton.

His second and fourth sons, John and Laurence Washington, emigrated to Virginia in 1656.

#### GENEALOGY.

John Washington<sup>1</sup>, of Whitfield, Co. Lancaster, England, 1450, had, among other children:

- I. John Washington, of Whitfield.
- II. Robert Washington, of Warton.



Robert Washington<sup>2</sup> (John<sup>1</sup>), of Warton, Co. Lancaster, England, married and had among other children:

- I. John Washington, of Warton. Married Margaret, daughter of Robert Kelson, of Warton, sister of Sir Thomas Kelson, Alderman of London.
  - II. Thomas Washington.
  - III. Ellen Washington. Married Samuel Mason, of Warton.
- John Washington<sup>3</sup> (Robert<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) married Margaret Kelson and had children:

- I. Lawrence Washington<sup>4</sup>, Esq., of Gray's Inn, Middlesex, Mayor of Northampton, 1532-1545; grantee of "Sulgrave," 30 Henry VIII, 1538-9; d. Feb. 19, 26 Elizabeth (1583-4).
- II. Laurence Washington<sup>4</sup>, of Sulgrave. Married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of Wm. Gough, of Northampton; d. s. p.; second, Anne, daughter of Robert Pargiter, Gent., of Gretworth; d. Oct. 7, 1564.

Laurence Washington<sup>4</sup> (John<sup>3</sup>, Robert<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>), of Sulgrave, married, second, Anne Pargiter, and had by her four sons and seven daughters. Their eldest son:

Robert Washington<sup>5</sup> (Laurence<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Robert<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) of Sulgrave had seven sons and seven daughters. His eldest son, Sir William Washington, of Packington, married the half-sister of George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, and was the father of the Sir Henry Washington who distinguished himself at Bristol and Worcester.

Laurence<sup>4</sup> Washington's second son, Laurence Washington, of Garsden, County Wilts. His granddaughter, Elizabeth Washington, only child and heiress, married Robert Shirley, Baron Ferrars of Chartley, afterwards Earl Ferrars and Viscount Tamworth. She died 1693. The family names were merged in their son Washington Shirley, second Earl Ferrars.

Robert Washington<sup>5</sup>, of Sulgrave, married, first, Eliza, daughter of Walter Light, of Radway, Warwickshire; second, Anne Fisher, of Hanslope, Buckinghamshire, about 1601.

Robert Washington<sup>5</sup> married Elizabeth Light, and had issue:

Laurence Washington<sup>6</sup> (Robert<sup>5</sup>, Laurence<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Robert<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>). Married Margaret, daughter of William Butler, of Tighes, County Surry. Married (at Ashton, August 3, 1583) Laurence



Washington<sup>6</sup>, d. December 13 and was buried at Brighton, December 15, 1616. Laurence Washington married Margaret Butler and had issue:

- I. Sir William Washington<sup>7</sup>.
  - II. John Washington<sup>7</sup>, of South Cave, Yorkshire, England; emigrated to Virginia in 1656 and married there several times.
  - III. Richard Washington<sup>7</sup>.
  - IV. Laurence Washington<sup>7</sup>, student at Oxford, 1622; emigrated to Virginia 1656 at the same time as his brother John.
  - V. Thomas Washington<sup>7</sup>.
  - VI. George Washington<sup>7</sup>.
  - VII. Gregory Washington<sup>7</sup>, b. Jan. 17, 1607.
- There were two daughters also, Martha and Mary Washington.

### WASHINGTONS IN AMERICA.

The following notes are taken from William and Mary College Quarterlies:

#### COL. JOHN WASHINGTON.

"William Means, aet. 32, deposes and says that John Washington arrived in Virginia in 1656 in the capacity of second man or mate to Edward Prescott, a merchant."

The will of Richard Cole was proved June 24, 1674, and the affidavit of Col. John Washington attached says:

"Deposition of Col. John Washington, aet. 45, or thereabout," etc., . . . "and further deponent sayeth not, John Washington."

So Col. Washington was forty-five in 1676. He died two years later. He was therefore born about 1631 and his brother Laurence about 1635.

Col. John Washington married three times: first, Anne Pope, previous to May 11, 1650, daughter of Colonel Nathaniel Pope; second, Anne Gerrard, widow of Walter Broadhurst, who died between Jan. 26 and Feb. 12, 1659; third, Frances Gerrard, widow of Col. Valentine Peyton; widow, also, of Capt. John Appleton, and of Col. Thomas Speke; d. in 1659.

When John Washington first came to Virginia in 1656 he stayed



at the house of Col. Nathaniel Pope, and being about twenty-five years of age he naturally fell in love with the daughter of his host, Anne Pope, and they were married 1658 or '59, and Sept. 20, 1659 their son, Laurence Washington, was baptized.

Nathaniel Pope was one of the twenty-four freemen of the "Grand Inquest," in Maryland in 1637. He did not know how to write, and affixed a mark for his signature. In 1643 he and his "nine menial servants" were exempted from all military service: sent as agent to Kent Island, in 1647, he attempted, as charged, to persuade the people there to come and live at Appomattox until they should become strong enough to seize and hold their Kent Island homes. In 1656 he was made Lieutenant Colonel. He married Luce, and had issue:

- I. Anne Pope. Married John Washington.
- II. Margaret Pope. Married William Hardwick.
- III. Thomas Pope.
- IV. Nathaniel Pope.

Col. John Washington married Anne Pope and had three children:

- I. Laurence Washington. Married Mildred Warner.
- II. John Washington.
- III. Anne Washington. Married Francis Wright.

September 28, 1670, is the date of a statement of account of Lieutenant Colonel John Washington, who married Ann, widow of Henry Brett: "And we do find that Mrs. Ann Brett Washington has paid," etc., etc., "witness our hand this 3rd October, 1670. Recorded 9th October, 1670."

May 31, 1671, Mr. Samuel Brett of Plymouth executed a discharge to "Lieutenant Colonel John Washington who intermarried with Mrs. Ann Brett, widow and administratrix of Henry Brett, of Plymouth, merchant, deceased."

The Anne Washington of Col. John Washington's will was not the Anne Washington, mother of his three children, Laurence, John and Anne, but was the dead Anne therein referred to. The live Anne Washington of the will was the Anne (widow of Walter Broadhurst, that in the interval since his death had married Mr. Henry Brett who also had died; whereupon she married Colonel John Washington).

An old document in the diocesan registry of Litchfield, dated



April 12, 1678, stated that Walter Broadhurst, her son, "was granted administration of the goods of Anne Washington, alias Broadhurst, late of Washington Parish in the County of Westmoreland, Va."

In Westmoreland County is recorded a marriage contract between Col. John Washington and Frances Appleton, widow of Col. John Appleton and born Frances Gerrard. This contract is dated May 10, 1676, so, of course, Mrs. Anne Washington, the second, must have died before that date.

Frances Gerrard, daughter of Dr. Thomas Gerrard and his first wife, Susanna, daughter of Justinian Snow, one of the founders of Maryland and Lord Baltimore's factor in the Indian traders, married, first, Col. Thomas Speke; he died in 1659. She married, second, Colonel Valentine Peyton and had Gerrard Peyton, who died s. p. She married, third, Captain John Appleton, who died between February 25 and April 12, 1676. On May 10, 1676, she entered into a fourth matrimonial engagement, this time with Col. John Washington.

Dr. Thomas Gerrard was for a long time Councillor in Maryland, but was finally banished for taking part in the insurrection of Isaias Fendall in 1659. Before this he had provided a refuge in Virginia having obtained, October 18, 1650, a patent for land and naming among the head rights his wife, Susanna Gerrard, and his children, Susanna, Temperance, Frances, Justinian, and John Gerrard. The same day, October 18, 1650, Walter Broadhurst patented land next to William Hardwick on the west side of "Poor Jack Creek." As Walter Broadhurst had a son "Gerrard," it might be that Anne, his wife, who afterwards married Col. John Washington, was a daughter of Col. Thomas Gerrard, as well as Washington's third wife, Frances.

Capt. John Appleton, b. 1640; d. 1676. A letter is extant from him to "his brother, Mr. Richard Colbourn, near Spittlefield's Gate, London," dated June 12, 1674. He married Frances Gerrard, widow of Thomas Speke and of Valentine Peyton. It is not believed that he left children. After his death his widow married, fourth, Col. John Washington.

Thomas Speke, b. 1603, d. 1659, patented in 1650, one thousand acres of land. He had a son, Thomas, and brother, John, who lived in Bath and Plymouth, England.



Col. John Washington, b. 1633, d. 1679, married Anne, daughter of Col. Nathaniel Pope. They had issue:

- I. Laurence Washington, of Bridges Creek, Washington Parish, Westmoreland Co., Va.; d. 1697. Married Mildred, daughter of Augustine Warner, of Warner's Hall, Gloucester Co., Va.
- II. John Washington.
- III. Anne Washington. Married Francis Wright.

Laurence Washington married Mildred Warner, daughter of Col. and Speaker Augustine Warner, of Warner Hall. They had issue:

- I. John Washington, b. 1692. Married Catherine Whiting, of Gloucester.
- II. Mildred Washington. Married, first, Roger Gregory; second, Col. Henry Lewis.
- III. Augustine Washington, b. 1694; d. April 12, 1743, aged forty-nine years, on the Rappahannock River in Stafford Co., where he located in 1722.

Augustine Washington<sup>3</sup> (Laurence<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>), of Bridges Creek, Washington Parish, Westmoreland Co., Va. Married, first, Jane Butler, who died Nov. 24, 1728, daughter of Caleb Butler, of Westmoreland Co., by whom he had four children:

- I. Butler Washington, died young.
- II. Laurence Washington, b. 1718. Married (July 12, 1743) Anne, daughter of William Fairfax; married, second, George Lee.
- III. Jane Washington, d. in infancy.
- IV. Augustine Washington, Jr., of Washington Parish. Married Anne, daughter of William Aylett.

Augustine Washington<sup>3</sup> married, second, Mary Ball, March 6, 1730. She died August 25, 1789, aged eighty-two years. Mary Ball (Joseph, William), born "Epping Forest," Lancaster Co., Va., 1707 or '08; d. at Mount Vernon, Va., August 25, 1789, aged eighty-two. Will dated May 20, 1787. probated Fredericksburg, Va., October 23, 1789. Married probably at "Epping Forest," March 6, 1730, to Augustine Washington. They had issue:

- I. George Washington, first president of the United States. b. Feb. 22, 1732, in Westmoreland Co., Va.; d. Dec. 14, 1799, s. p. aged sixty-seven. Married (Jan. 6, 1759)



Martha, daughter of John Dandridge and widow of Daniel Parke Custis, of New Kent Co., Va., b. May, 1732; d. May 22, 1802, aged seventy years.

II. Elizabeth Washington, b. June 20, 1733. Married Col. Fielding Lewis.

III. Samuel Washington, b. Nov. 16, 1734; d. 1781, aged forty-seven years, in Berkeley Co., Va. Married, first, Jane Champe; second, Mildred Thornton; third, Lucy Chapman; fourth, Anne Steptoe.

IV. John Augustine Washington, of Westmoreland Co., Va., b. Jan. 13, 1735; d. 1787, aged fifty-two. Married Hannah, daughter of John Bushrod, Westmoreland Co.

V. Charles Washington, b. May 1, 1738. Married Mildred, daughter of Francis Thornton.

VI. Mildred Washington, b. June 22; d. Oct. 28, 1740.

Samuel Washington<sup>1</sup> (Augustine<sup>2</sup>, Laurence<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>), b. Nov. 10, 1734, third child of Mary Ball Washington; brother of George and Elizabeth, elder, and John Augustine, Charles, and Mildred, younger. Married, first, Jane Champe, who died s. p.; second, Mildred Thornton, daughter of Col. John Thornton, and had children; third, Lucy Chapman, daughter of Nathaniel Chapman, Esq.; fourth, Anne Steptoe, of "Homing Hall," widow of Willoughby Allerton and daughter of Col. James Steptoe and Elizabeth Eskridge, his wife.

Anthony Steptoe, the immigrant, b. 1653; located in Lancaster Co., about 1697. Capt. John Steptoe, son of Anthony, married Elizabeth Eustace, who d. 1702. They had issue:

I. William Steptoe. Married Ann, and had children, William and Mary.

II. John Steptoe. Married Joan Lawson, June 12, 1727.

III. Col. James Steptoe, vestryman Cople Parish. Married (1755) Elizabeth Eskridge, daughter of George Eskridge by whom he had two daughters: Elizabeth and Anne Eskridge. Elizabeth married, first, Philip Ludwell Lee; second, P. R. Fendall. Anne married, first, Willoughby Allerton; second, Samuel Washington.

Col. Samuel Washington married Anne Eskridge. They had issue:

I. Ferdinand Washington, b. Harewood, 1773.



- II. George Steptoe Washington, b. Harewood, 1775.
- III. Laurence Augustine Washington, Jr., b. Harewood, 1777.
- IV. Harriet Parks Washington, b. Harewood, 1780.

George Steptoe Washington was a favorite of his uncle, Gen'l George Washington, and was at one time his secretary. He married, in 1796, Lucy Payne. Their children were:

- I. George Washington, b. 1797.
- II. Samuel Walter Washington, b. 1798.
- III. William Temple Washington, b. 1800.
- IV. George Steptoe Washington, b. 1806.

Col. James Steptoe Washington married, second, Miss Elizabeth Aylett, widow of Capt. William Aylett, and had four sons.

- I. George Washington.
- II. James Washington.
- III. Thomas Washington.
- IV. William Washington.

William Temple Washington married Margaret Calhoun Fletcher, daughter of Gen'l Thomas Fletcher, who served in the War of 1812 on the staff of General, afterwards President, Wm. Henry Harrison.

The ancestor of Gen'l Thomas Fletcher was the Count de Fletcher, who came to America with the Marquis de Lafayette and entered the Continental Army as a private, rising to the rank of captain.

William Temple Washington and Mary Calhoun Fletcher, his wife, had issue:

- I. Eugenia Washington, b. in Jefferson Co., W. Va., about 1839; d. unmarried in Washington, D. C., Nov. 30, 1899.
- II. Jane Washington (Mrs. Moncure), of Washington, D. C., was left at the death of her sister the sole remaining member of that immediate family.

Miss Eugenia Washington was one of the founders, and honorary vice-president of the Daughters of the American Revolution. She came to Washington, D. C., in 1867. She was buried at Fredericksburg, and her remains were escorted to the depot in Washington by the Daughters of the American Revolution, of which she was the first Registrar General.



## LAURENCE WASHINGTON.

Laurence Washington<sup>1</sup> (Laurence<sup>6</sup>, Robert<sup>5</sup>, Laurence<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Robert<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>, of Whitfield Co., Lancaster, 1450), brother of Col. John Washington, b. about 1635, Twig, Bedfordshire, England: baptized June 23, 1635. Emigrated to Virginia 1656 and died there 1677. Will dated September 27, 1675, probated Rappahannock Co., Jan. 6, 1677. He married, first, in Luton, England, Jan. 26, 1661, Mary Jones, who d. about 1663-5, daughter of Edmund Jones, of Luton, England.

The earliest land grant to Laurence Washington, the immigrant, was dated Sept. 27, 1667. He married second, in Virginia, 1667-'8, Joyce (familiarily called Jane) Fleming, daughter of widow of Capt. Alexander Fleming. In his will, Laurence calls her Jane.

Laurence Washington was a merchant, and had storehouses in England and in Virginia. He was a witness to the will of Col. Nathaniel Pope, May 16th, 1659. He married Mary Jones, at Luton, England, Jan. 21, 1661. There is on record in Westmoreland, a power of attorney from Gabriel Reve, of London, merchant, to Laurence Washington, of Luton, Co. Bedford, Merchant, to demand from the heirs, executors, and administrators of Col. Nathaniel Pope, late merchant of Virginia, deceased, all debts due from Pope to Reve, which power of attorney is dated Oct. 31, 1660, and was recorded Feby. 4, 1662. Laurence was certainly in Virginia, in February 1662, at the time the paper was recorded, and he probably brought his wife with him.

This record proves that Laurence Washington made frequent trips over the ocean to and from England during the first ten years of his residence in Virginia. The second wife of Laurence Washington was Joyce, in legal documents:

"Laurence Washington, of Rappahannock, and his wife, Joyce," conveyed "200 acres of land, Feb. 6, 1671-2, formerly the property of Alexander Fleming, and by Fleming, assigned to John Thomazine, and by the latter to Laurence Washington." Capt. Alexander Fleming was married twice. Records in Ellis Co. show that Alexander Fleming and wife, Ursula, made a deed August 19, 1660. His other wife, Joyce, by whom he had daughter Alexia, married Thomas Pace, and their daughter, Elizabeth, married Rowland Thornton.



In 1692, Thomas Pace, planter of Va., and wife Jane, of Rappahannock Co., and Rowland Thornton, planter, and his wife Elizabeth, one of the daughters of Alexander Fleming, made a deed to Francis Thornton, of Richmond Co., for 320 acres of land, being part of 960 acres given by Fleming to his wife, Joyce, and two daughters, which 320 acres came to Pace, with Alexia, his first wife. Joyce (Fleming) Washington, married, third, a man who squandered her patrimony, so that her son, John Washington, had not the value of £20 therefrom. By his first marriage, Laurence Washington had three daughters.

- I. Mary Washington, bap. Dec. 22, 1663; named as heir to her father's English estate. She married Gibson, of Hawnes, Bedford, England.
  - II. The second daughter was married.
  - III. A daughter, died very young.
- Laurence Washington by his second marriage had issue:
- I. A daughter, died very young.
  - II. John Washington, born after 1667.
  - III. Ann Washington.

John<sup>2</sup> Washington, Sr. (Laurence<sup>1</sup>), born after 1667; married Mary, daughter of Richard Townsend, who emigrated to Virginia, in 1637. Her sister, Frances, married Francis Dade, and had Cadwallader Dade.

John Washington, Sr., was so named in the will of his uncle, Col. John Washington, as his "nephew and godson." He is also named in the will of Laurence<sup>2</sup>, of that family, 1698, as "my cousin John Washington, Sr., of Stafford Co." This Washington being John, Sr., it follows that John Washington, son of Colonel John W., b. 1660, was dead in 1698. John Washington, Sr., son of Laurence, wrote to his sister in England, that he had three sons and one daughter, two of whom died before 1699. John Washington was Sheriff of Stafford Co., 1717-18.

John<sup>2</sup> Washington, Sr., married Mary Townsend. They had issue:

- I. Laurence<sup>2</sup> Washington, b. 1692-3, d. before 1699.
- II. A daughter, name not known; d. before 1699.
- III. Henry<sup>2</sup> Washington, b. 1695.
- IV. Townsend<sup>2</sup> Washington, b. 1705.
- V. John<sup>3</sup> Washington, said to have married Mary, and had Laurence.



Henry<sup>3</sup> Washington (John<sup>2</sup>, Laurence<sup>1</sup>), b. 1695; d. Oct., 1747. Will dated Feb. 2, 1647; married Butler (or more probably Baily), of Stafford Co., Nov. 8, 1747. He was a Justice of Stafford Co., 1731-45. They had issue:

- I. Laurence<sup>4</sup> Washington, died before 1747; married Eliza, mentioned in grandfather's will.
- II. John<sup>4</sup> Washington.
- III. Baily<sup>4</sup> Washington.

His will names his trusty friends, Laurence Washington, Cadwallader Dade, and John Washington, Sr., and minor sons, John and Baily.

Townsend<sup>3</sup> Washington (John<sup>2</sup>, Laurence<sup>1</sup>), of "Green Hill," b. Sept. 16, 1705; married, 1st Jan., 1727, Elizabeth Lund. Townsend Washington was appointed, in 1741, Inspector of "Boysds Hole," Va. They had issue:

- I. Robert<sup>4</sup> Washington.
- II. Laurence<sup>4</sup> Washington, Jr., died s. p., Nov., 1799. Will dated Nov. 5, 1799; probated in Fairfax Co., Dec. 16, 1799; married Catherine. Will names nephew, Haywood Foote, sole executor. Gives land to niece, Ann, wife of William Thompson, of Colchester, and her children, Robert Townsend Thompson, Elizabeth Lund Thompson and Catherine Foote Thompson.
- III. Lund Washington<sup>4</sup>, of "Hayfield." He was placed in charge of Mt. Vernon by General Washington as his steward, when the General took command of the army in 1775. Washington's letters to his kinsman, some of which appear in Ford's "Writings of Washington," show the great confidence and affection he felt for him. It is not known that he left issue.
- IV. Catherine Washington<sup>4</sup>. Married her cousin John<sup>4</sup>, son of Henry<sup>3</sup> (1695-1747).
- V. John Washington<sup>4</sup>, Captain Continental line, 4th Va., Reg., commissioned April, 1776. His name is not on the army roll after 1777. If he died in the service, his heirs would have been entitled to 4,000 acres of land which was allowed them Aug. 10, 1832. On May 10, 1838, warrants were issued to his heirs for 1,104 acres for a service of seven years and seven months (Cong.



Rep. 1062, 1842, p. 36.) In 1832 two warrants for 666 $\frac{1}{3}$  acres each were issued to his heirs, Elizabeth Lund Thompson and Catherine Foote Thompson, and one for the same amount to Richard T. Thompson, and one for 2,000 acres to Lund Washington.

John Washington<sup>4</sup> (Henry<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Laurence<sup>1</sup>), of St. Paul's Parish, King George County, d. 1782; will dated Oct. 1, 1799, probated, King George Co., Sept. 5, 1782; married his cousin, Catherine Washington<sup>4</sup>, daughter of Townsend Washington, of "Green Hill," and Elizabeth Lund. He was a member of King George Co. Committee of Safety, 1774 to 1775, and of the House of Delegates, 1780. He was vestryman of his parish. His will names his brother, Baily, and his brother-in-law, Lund Washington, and makes his wife, Catherine, executrix. His children are given as named in the will. After devising land to Henry<sup>5</sup>, he divides the rest of his estate among the children:

- I. Elizabeth Washington<sup>5</sup>.
- II. Ann Washington<sup>5</sup>.
- III. Henry Washington<sup>5</sup> (eldest son). To him John willed "the land I live on."

Baily Washington<sup>4</sup> (Henry<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Laurence<sup>1</sup>), of Stafford Co., Gent., as in deed of 1784; b. about 1730 or 1733. Married at seventeen years of age, Catherine Starke, who was 26 years when she married him. Baily Washington, Sr., of Stafford Co., Gent., deeded, April 12, 1784, 500 acres of land, "on which I now live," to his son, Baily Washington, Jr. He was Justice for Stafford, in 1769.

They have issue:

- I. William Washington<sup>5</sup>.
- II. Baily Washington<sup>5</sup>.
- III. John Washington<sup>5</sup>, b. May 25; baptized June 11, 1756.
- IV. Elizabeth Washington<sup>5</sup>, b. March 16, 1758; married William Starke.
- V. Mary Butler Washington<sup>5</sup>. Married Valentine Peyton, M. D.
- VI. Henry Washington<sup>5</sup>, removed to Mississippi. It is said that the Hon. Henry S. Foote married his granddaughter, and had Mrs. Senator Stewart, of Nevada.
- VII. Catherine Washington<sup>5</sup>.



Robert Washington<sup>4</sup> (Townsend<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Laurence<sup>1</sup>), of "Chotank," King George Co., Va.; born at "Green Hill," June 25, 1729, married, Dec. 16, 1753, Alice Strother. Robert Washington, Gent., and Catherine, his wife, conveyed, in 1777, the tract, 600 acres of land, on which Mrs. Elizabeth Washington, mother of Robert and Laurence, lived. General Washington, in his will, 1799, names "the acquaintances and friends of my juvenile years, Laurence and Robert Washington, of Chotank." Robert Washington married Ann Strother, and had issue:

- I. Lund Washington<sup>5</sup>, merchant of Colchester, b. Mathias Point, King George Co., Sept. 26, 1767; married, first, Feb. 11, 1793, Susannah Monroe, daughter of Rev. Spencer Grayson, and had issue:
  - I. Susan Jean Washington<sup>6</sup>. Married, Dec. 3, 1815, Edward S. Lewis, of Washington, D. C.
  - II. Lund Washington<sup>6</sup>, Jr., b. 1793; died Aug. 24, 1840, aet. 56.

#### GRAYSON.

Benjamin Grayson immigrated to Virginia from Scotland, and became a merchant of Dumfries; married Susan Monroe, aunt of James Monroe, sixth President of the United States. They had one child, who became Rev. Spencer Grayson, graduate of Oxford University, England. Rev. Spencer Grayson inherited "Belle Air," on the Potomac. He went to England, studied theology, and was ordained by the Lord Bishop of London, May 29th, 1771; returned to America, and located in Virginia, where he preached.

Lund Washington, of Chotank, Sr., made on the 26, 27 and 28 Congresses, a claim for compensation for his son, Lund Washington, Jr., as clerk in the War Department. The amount due in 1817 was \$200. The claim was approved June 19, 1844.

Lund Washington<sup>5</sup>, Sr., of Chotank, married, second, Miss Sarah Johnson, daughter of Capt. John Johnson, of Worcester Co., Maryland, and Susan Quinton, his wife, of Accomac. The Johnsons and Quintons were planters on the Eastern Shore of Maryland and Virginia, in Colonial times. They had three children:

- I. Peter George Washington<sup>6</sup>, a banker of New York City, and died there. He was born about 1823.
- II. Col. Littleton Quinton Washington<sup>6</sup>, born in Washington, D. C., Nov. 3, 1825; never married, and died in Washington.



- III. Mary Mason Washington<sup>6</sup>, b. Sept. 22, 1899; wife of Dr. Warriek Evans, of Washington, whom she married about 1850.

Col. Littleton Quinton Washington<sup>6</sup> (Lund<sup>5</sup>, Robert<sup>4</sup>, Townsend<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Laurence<sup>1</sup>), born in Washington, D. C., Nov. 3, 1825, of the famous Washington family, of Chotank, a collateral line with that of President George Washington. Col. L. Q. Washington was in the Confederate States service as Chief Clerk of the State Department, and acted as Assistant Secretary of State. After the war he adopted the press for his profession, occupying a seat in the press gallery of Congress, as correspondent of the Washington Intelligencer, London Telegraph, New Orleans Picayune, and other papers, in 1869. He lived with his brother-in-law, Dr. Warwick Evans, of Washington, D. C., for 55 years, except the time he was in the Confederacy. Shortly before his death, he told one of his nieces who were watching at his bedside, that he would choke to death, as his mother had done before him. A few minutes afterwards he died in a rigid convulsion of the throat.

He was a typical Southerner; his father, Mr. Lund Washington, Sr., of Chotank, King George Co., Va., was likewise a typical Southerner, a Virginian of the old school, named for his uncle, Mr. Lund Washington, of "Hayfield," the factor, kinsman, and confidential correspondent of President George Washington. An uncle of Col. Washington, when but 17 years of age, died on a British hospital ship, the *Jersey*, rather than take the oath of allegiance to the English government. Through his father, Col. Washington was related to the Masons of Gunston Hall, to the Stuart, Date, Foote, Strother, Lund, and Townsend families.

Ann Washington<sup>5</sup>, daughter of Robert<sup>4</sup>, and sister of Lund Washington, Sr., of Chotank, married William Thompson, of Colchester, and had issue:

- I. Robert Thompson, d. in 1833.
- II. Elizabeth Lund Thompson.
- III. Catherine Foote Thompson.

#### STROTHER.

The immigrant of this family was William Strother, who came to Virginia, in 1650, and settled in Cottenborne Parish, near the present Port Conway, King George Co. He was a prominent man



in the Colony, and married Dorothy Savage. He died in 1702, and his will was probated, Nov. 4, 1702.

His son, William Strother, married Margaret Thornton, and they were parents of:

- I. William Strother, married Watts.
- II. Francis Strother, married Susannah Dabney.
- III. Anthony Strother, married Mary Mann Fitzhugh.
- IV. Alice Strother, married Robert Washington, of "Green Hill" and "Chotank," cousin of Gen'l George Washington.

Lieutenant Colonel William Washington<sup>6</sup>, U. S. A. (Baily<sup>4</sup>, Henry<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Laurence<sup>1</sup>), born in Stafford Co., Va., Feb. 28, 1752; died in South Carolina, March 6, 1810; married, 1782, Jane Riley Elliott, b. March 14, 1763; d. Dec. 14th, 1830, daughter of Charles and Jane Elliott. Col. Washington received, Jan. 21, 1784, 7,000 acres of land, as Lieutenant Colonel, for three years' service, and on Nov. 2, 1824, 483 acres more, for five months' service. He removed to South Carolina after 1783, and lived at "Sandy Hill," the ancestral estate of his wife. They had issue:

- I. William Washington<sup>6</sup>, b. 1785; d. at Charleston, South Carolina; married, 1830, Martha Blake, and had issue:
  - I. John Blake Washington<sup>7</sup>, living, in 1891.
- II. Lieut. James E. MacPherson, C. S. A., b. 1836, merchant, educated University Virginia, 1854-6. Killed during the war, at the battle of "Cheat Mountain," July 25, 1861.
- III. Margaret, married Thomas Pinkney Lowndes, and had issue:
  - I. Thomas Pinkney Lowndes, Jr., married Anna Frost (N. Eng. Cav. First Reg.).

Baily Washington<sup>5</sup> (Baily<sup>4</sup>, Henry<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Laurence<sup>1</sup>), b. Dec. 12, 1754, married Euphase Wallace, daughter of James and Elizabeth Wallace. She married, second, Daniel Carroll Brent. She was born 1765, d. March 28, 1845, age 81. Baily Washington was Delegate from Stafford Co., 1780-7. Mrs. Brent said Gen'l Washington visited them at their Stafford Co. residence, "Windsor Forest." They had issue:



- I. Baily Washington<sup>6</sup>. M. D., U. S. A., b. 1787, Westmoreland Co., Va.; died in Washington, D. C., Aug. 4, 1854; age 67 years. Married Ann Matilda Lee, b. July 13, 1790; d. Dec. 20, 1880.

Bailey Washington was a surgeon, in U. S. N., July 24, 1813; was on the *Enterprise* when captured by the *Boxer*; was on Lake Erie, with Chauncey, Fleet Surgeon, under Commodore Rogers, Elliott and Patterson, in the Mediterranean. Served in the Mexican War, Senior Surgeon, U. S. N., in 1854. He left one son, three daughters, and grandchildren; died in South Carolina.

- II. Col. John McRae Washington, U. S. N., b. 1793; was on the *San Francisco*, Dec. 25, 1853; graduated from West Point Academy, in 1817, third lieutenant, artillery, July 17, 1817; second lieutenant, March 30, 1818; first lieutenant, May 23, 1820; transferred to fourth artillery, June 1, 1821; captain, May 30, 1832; captain and assistant quarter-master, July 7, 1838, to Aug. 11, 1839; major third artillery, Feb. 16, 1847; brevetted captain for ten years' service, May 23, 1830; brevetted lieutenant-colonel, Feb. 23, 1847, for gallantry at Buena Vista. Military Governor of New Mexico, 1848-9; married Fannie, daughter of Jack McRae, Prince William Co., and had issue:

- I. H. M. Washington, educated W. & M. Col., 1852-'3.

- II. William Temple Washington.

- III. Euphase Dandridge Washington, married William Starke.

The Strother family is of Scandinavian origin, and came to Britain with the Vikings. The name is found in Sweden and Denmark, at the present day.

A graveyard in "Planet," older than the Norman conquest, has in it tombstones inscribed to the Strothers buried there. The earliest form of the name seems to be "Straathor," which is decidedly Scandinavian, and in the graveyard mentioned, it is found in both forms. The coat-of-arms is as old as any in England, with the following description:

Sable, a bend argent three eagles displayed proper.

Motto—"Prius mori quam faleri fidem."

Both in history and romance, the name frequently appears. In Chaucer we find mention of those who bore it. It is in the records



of the Landed Gentry of Northumberland Co., England. It is found in Masicap Union with the proudest, and most influential families of Northern counties.

Allen del Strother, Lord of Lyham, 1352, during the reign of Edward III, was Sheriff of Northumberland, and was succeeded by his sons Allen and Henry. His daughter, Joanna, married John Copeland, who captured King David, at the battle of Nevill Cross. He was knighted therefor, and made Warden of Roseborough Castle. Allen del Strother was also warden of the Castle, 1368 to 1396, and was succeeded by Sir Thomas Percy.

William Strother, son of this Allen, died without issue, and his estates descended to his sister and their children. To the descendants of this branch of the family they still belong.

William del Strother, brother of Allen, was Mayor of Newcastle, in 1352, and subsequently represented that city in Parliament. The descendants of Henry Strother, grandson of Allen del Strother, and youngest son of Allen Strother, lived in Castle Strother, Glendale, in 1460. In 1639, William, son of William Strother, Gent., matriculated at Oxford. At this time the name was frequently found among linguists, jurists, and *literateurs*. In fact, in every generation and in all times and places, this family has been noted for bravery and loyalty to the cause espoused. Holders of high offices, in times of peace, they were specially noted for staunch adherence to their church, sacrificing property and position in its cause.

One of the family mottoes is, "*Honesty, truth, fortitude.*"

William Strother<sup>1</sup>, the pioneer of the family in America, came to Virginia in 1650, and settled in Citterboone, or Cotterborne Parish, near the present Port Conway, King George Co. He was a man of great prominence in the community, and married Dorothy Savage. William Strother<sup>1</sup> died 1702. Will probated, Nov. 4, 1702.

William Strother<sup>2</sup>, son of above, married Margaret Thornton. They had issue:

- I. William Strother<sup>3</sup>, son of above, married Margaret Watts, and had thirteen daughters.
- II. Francis Strother<sup>3</sup>. Married Susanna Dabney.
- III. Anthony Strother<sup>3</sup>. Married Behethland Starke.



- IV. John Strother<sup>3</sup>. Married Elizabeth Pendleton Hunter.
- V. Benjamin Strother<sup>3</sup>, of Stafford. Married Miss Mary Mason Fitzhugh, sister of George Mason Fitzhugh. Their daughter, Alice Strother<sup>4</sup>, married Robert Washington, of Mathis Point, Dec. 16, 1756. He was a cousin of General George Washington, President U. S.; they were grandparents of:
- I. Col. Peter G. Washington, assistant secretary of the treasury.
  - II. Col. L. Quinton Washington, Press Correspondent, Washington, D. C.
  - III. Mary Mason Washington, wife of Dr. Warwick Evans, Washington, D. C.
- I. Anthony Strother<sup>3</sup>, married Behethland Starke Anthony, was born 1710; died 1765. Behethland Starke was a descendant of Robert Behethland, who came to Virginia in 1607. This couple were ancestors of General David Hunter Strother, Major Beverley Randolph. Prof. Luigar Strother Randolph and Judge Philip William Strother.
- Anthony<sup>3</sup> and Behethland (Stark) Strother had issue:
- I. Benjamin Strother<sup>4</sup>, married (1778) Kitty Price.
  - I. Francis Strother<sup>3</sup>, of St. Marks, married Susan Dabney. They had issue:
    - I. William Strother<sup>4</sup>, b. April 20, 1726; d. 1808, will probated in Woodford Co., Ky., Nov. 7, 1808. Married, first (after 1749 and prior to Feb., 1752) Sarah Bailey Pannill, daughter of Bailey of Nibrum, Middlesex Co., Va., and widow of William Pannill, whose will was dated Feb. 2, 1749; property appraised Oct. 22, 1750, division according to bequests awarded Nov. 21, 1751. Sarah Bailey Pannill died prior to 1774. William Strother married, second, Ann Kavanaugh, who survived him, in Woodford Co., Ky., 1808.
    - II. John Strother<sup>4</sup>. Married Mary Wade.
    - III. Anthony Strother<sup>4</sup>. Married Francis Eastham.
    - IV. Robert Strother<sup>4</sup>.
    - V. ——— Strother<sup>4</sup>. Married Mary Kennedy; they were great-grandparents of Col. William Preston Johnston.
    - VI. Susan Strother<sup>4</sup>. Married Thomas Gaines.



- VII. Elizabeth Strother<sup>4</sup>. Married James Gaines. They were parents of Gen'l E. P. Gaines.
- VIII. Mary Strother<sup>4</sup>. Married Detherage.
- IX. Behethland Strother<sup>4</sup>. Married Covington.
- X. Francis Strother<sup>4</sup>. Married Anne Graves. Their son, Francis Strother, removed to Wilkes Co., Ga.
- William Strother<sup>4</sup> married Sarah Bailey Pannill. They had issue:

- I. Susannah Strother<sup>5</sup>. Married, first (1774), Capt. Moses Hawkins; second, Thomas Coleman, of Orange Co., Va.; later they moved to Woodford Co., Ky.
- II. William Dabney Strother<sup>5</sup>, educated William and Mary; served in Revolutionary Army, as captain Second Ga. Regiment (roll Aug., 1778); killed in battle Guilford Courthouse.
- III. Sarah Dabney Strother<sup>5</sup>, b. Dec. 11, 1760; d. Dec. 13, 1829. Married (Aug. 20, 1779) Col. Richard Taylor, son of Zachary Taylor and his wife Elizabeth Lee.

Col. Richard Taylor married Sarah Dabney Strother. They had issue:

- I. Hancock Taylor. Married Annah Henby Lewis. They had a daughter, Mary Louise Taylor, whose line of descent is from genealogy:
- I. William Strother<sup>1</sup>, pioneer. Married Dorothy Savage.
- II. William Strother<sup>2</sup>. Married Margaret Thornton.
- III. Francis Strother<sup>3</sup>. Married Susan Dabney.
- IV. William Strother<sup>4</sup>. Married Sarah Bailey Pannill.
- V. Sarah Dabney Strother<sup>5</sup>. Married Col. Richard Taylor.
- VI. Hancock Taylor<sup>6</sup>. Married Annah Henby Lewis.
- VII. Mary Louise Taylor<sup>7</sup>.

Jeremiah Strother<sup>2</sup> married Eleanor —, lived in King George Co., later Culpeper Co. They had issue:

- I. James Strother<sup>6</sup>. Married Margaret French.
- II. William Strother<sup>6</sup>.
- III. Francis Strother<sup>6</sup>.
- IV. Laurence Strother<sup>6</sup>.
- V. Jeremiah Strother<sup>6</sup>.
- VI. Catherine Strother<sup>6</sup>.
- VII. Christopher Strother<sup>6</sup>.
- VIII. Elizabeth Strother<sup>6</sup>.



James Strother married Margaret French. They had issue:

- I. French Strother<sup>7</sup>. Married Lucy Coleman.
- II. Mary Strother<sup>7</sup>. Married George Gray.
- III. James Strother<sup>7</sup>, d. 1765.

French Strother<sup>7</sup> married Lucy Coleman. They had a son:

George French Strother<sup>8</sup>, whose son:

James French Strother<sup>9</sup>, whose son:

Judge Philip Williams Strother<sup>10</sup>, of Pearisburg, was a gallant soldier of the Confederate Army. He was dangerously wounded in the "Bloody Angle," Spottsylvania Courthouse, May 12, 1864. He served in both branches of the General Assembly of Virginia, declined three times nomination to Congress; twice elected Judge of Criminal and District Courts; member National Convention of 1892; elector at large 1896. Married Nannie Strother Pendleton, daughter of Col. A. G. Pendleton, descendant of Henry Pendleton and Mary Taylor, daughter of James Taylor, also of Francis Strother of St. Marks and his wife, Susan Dabney.

Sarah Bailey Pannill, by her first marriage with William Pannill, had six children:

- I. William Morton Pannill, b. Oct. 30, 1783. Married Ann Morton, daughter of Jeremiah Morton, and his wife, Sarah Mallory.
- II. Samuel Pannill.
- III. John Pannill.
- IV. Joseph Panuill.
- V. Francis Pannill.
- VI. David Pannill.

Through this marriage she was ancestor of Gen'l J. E. B. Stuart, uncle of Ada Stuart, who married John Bull Smith Dimitry, of New Orleans, fifth in descent from Edward Jaquelin, of Jamestown.

Through her second marriage with William Strother, she was ancestor of Zachary Taylor, President of the United States.

William Strother<sup>3</sup> married Margaret Watts: were ancestors of

- I. Agatha Strother<sup>4</sup>. Married John Madison, member of the House of Burgesses from Augusta Co., Va. They had issue:



- I. George Thomas Madison<sup>5</sup>. Married Susanna Henry, sister of Patrick Henry, Governor of Virginia.
- II. Roland Madison<sup>5</sup>. Married Anne, daughter of Gen'l Andrew Lewis.
- III. James Madison<sup>5</sup>, bishop 1785, first president of Episcopal Church in Virginia.
- IV. Margaret Madison<sup>5</sup>, b. 1765. Married Judge Samuel McDowell, of Bowling Green, Ky. (Paxton, p. 147, p. 68.)
- II. Margaret Strother<sup>4</sup>, second daughter of Wm. Strother and Margaret Watts. Married Gabriel Jones, "The King's Attorney." Their daughter, Margaret Jones, married Col. John Harvie. Their daughter, Gabriella Jones Harvie, married Col. Thomas Mann Randolph. The son of Col. John Harvie, namely, Gen'l Jaquelin Harvie, married Mary Marshall, only daughter of Chief Justice Marshall. Margaret Strother<sup>4</sup> and Gabriel Jones had a daughter, Elizabeth Jones, who married John Lewis, son of Col. Fielding Lewis and Betty Washington, sister of Gen'l George Washington. (See Vol. I, Chapter V.)
- III. Anne Strother<sup>4</sup>, third daughter of Wm. Strother and Margaret Watts. Married Francis Tyler, and were parents of United States President, John Tyler.

#### GENEALOGY.

- I. William Strother<sup>1</sup>. Married Dorothy Savage.
- II. William Strother<sup>2</sup>. Married Margaret Thornton.
- III. Anthony Strother<sup>3</sup>. Married Behethland Starke.
- IV. Anthony Strother<sup>4</sup>. Married Elizabeth Kenyon.
- V. Anthony Strother<sup>5</sup>. Married Elizabeth Newton.
- VI. Elizabeth Strother<sup>6</sup>. Married James Duff.
- VII. Frances Strother Duff<sup>7</sup>. Married Judge Daniel Smith.
- VIII. Frances Evelyn Smith<sup>8</sup>. Married Andrew P. Beirne.
- IX. Mary Frances Beirne<sup>9</sup>. Married James N. Kennie.
- X. Antoinette Kennie<sup>10</sup>. Married Edward V. Harmon.
- XI. Mary Benie Harmon<sup>11</sup>.



## DUFF.

In 1712 Robert Green and his uncle William Duff came to Virginia and settled in King George County. Among his descendants was Judge William Green, President of Court of Appeals, and a warm friend of Judge Daniel Smith.

Each named a son after the other. Daniel Smith Green was a surgeon U. S. Army before the war. Judge Daniel Smith named one son John William Green Smith after Judge William Green.

William Duff had a brother James Duff, b. 1716. Married Mildred Tutt, of Culpeper Co., Va., 1738. They had a son:

I. John Duff, b. 1739. Married Sarah Nash, in 1760. They had issue:

I. James Duff, b. April 15, 1761. Married Elizabeth Strother, b. July 20, 1773.

II. Susannah Duff, b. Aug. 23, 1763. Married, first, Benjamin Jennings; second, Daniel Moar, July 12, 1786. She was the ancestor of John Oillard, who shed the first blood of the war for secession.

III. George Duff, b. 1765; d. 1886, unmarried.

IV. John Duff, b. 1768, moved to Kentucky.

Ann Pendleton Slaughter<sup>5</sup> (Robert<sup>4</sup>, Col. James<sup>3</sup>, Robert<sup>2</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>). Married (in 1811) John Dabney Strother. They had issue:

I. Elizabeth Strother. Married (in 1834) Enoch H. Hunter.

II. Mary Strother. Married (in 1837) Henry Glascock.

III. Margaret Strother. Married William A. Slaughter, of Hodgenville, Ky., son of Robert Coleman Slaughter, of Hardin Co., Ky., and his wife, Nancy, daughter of Thomas Haynes.

IV. Dr. Robert T. Strother. Married Miss Whitney, daughter of Mrs. Gen'l Edmond Pendleton Gaines by her first marriage.

V. Sarah Strother. Married Frank Bealmear, of Nelson Co., Ky.

VI. Maria Strother. Married William Howard, of Lee's Summit, Mo., previously of Jefferson Co., Ky.; one child, Anna Howard.



- VII. Dr. William D. Strother. Married Miss Julia Saunders, of Bullitt Co., Ky. Issue:
- I. Mary Elizabeth Strother. Married Joseph Field.
  - II. Dr. Joseph Saunders Strother. Married Miss Cowherd.
  - III. Hon. John D. Strother, Lee's Summit, Mo.; attorney, and member of Missouri Legislature.
  - IV. George Beauregard Strother, attorney, Belter, Mo.
  - V. Howard Strother, attorney, Belter, Mo.
  - VI. Benjamin F. Strother, insurance agent, Kansas City, Mo.
  - VII. Samuel C. Strother, attorney, Kansas City, Mo.
  - VIII. Juliet Strother, Lee's Summit, Mo.
  - VIII. Emily Strother. Married Charles J. Cowherd, Missouri.
  - IX. Catherine Strother, unmarried.
  - X. Dr. John D. Strother. Married Esther Elliott, of Big Spring, Ky.; they have children.
  - XI. Benjamin Strother, of Kansas City, Mo. Married Miss Macauley, of Washington, D. C. They have children: Benjamin, Clement, John D., and William.
- William Strother<sup>2</sup> married Margaret Thornton. They had issue:
- I. Anthony Strother<sup>3</sup>, b. 1710, named for his grandfather, Anthony Savage. He married Behethland Starke.
  - II. Frances Strother<sup>3</sup>. Married Susannah Dabney.
- Anthony Strother<sup>4</sup>, son of Anthony<sup>3</sup> and Behethland Starke, married Frances Kenyon.
- Anthony Strother<sup>5</sup>, son of Anthony<sup>4</sup> and Frances Kenyon, married Elizabeth Newton.
- Elizabeth Kenyon, sister of Francis Kenyon, married Major William Newton, of Westmoreland Co., whose son, Isaac Newton, married Peggy Strother.
- Isaac Newton was the uncle of Elizabeth Newton, who married Anthony Strother<sup>5</sup>.

Francis Strother<sup>3</sup> married Susannah Dabney, daughter of Sarah Jennings. His will was probated, April 6, 1752.

Among the English "gentlemen" who came to America, about 1635, were the Taylors, from Carlisle, England, descended from the Earls of Hare. One of the first homes established by them in Virginia was called "Hare Forest," four miles southeast of Orange Courthouse.



James and Frances Taylor lived in New Kent Co. They had three children :

- I. James Taylor. Married Martha Thompson, daughter of William Thompson, an officer of the British Army, and granddaughter of Sir William Thompson. They had nine children. Two of these were grandparents of Presidents of the United States.
- I. Frances. Married Ambrose Madison.
- II. Zachary. Married Elizabeth Lee.
- III. George. Married, first, Richard Gibson ; married, second, Sarah Taliaferro.

This Taylor gave ten sons to the Revolution : Charley, Francis, Reuben, William, James, Jonathan, Edmund, Richard, John, and Benjamin.

Zachary Taylor married Elizabeth Lee, daughter of Hancock Lee, of Dichlez, and granddaughter of Richard Lee, ancestor of the Lee family, of Virginia. They had issue :

- I. Zachary Taylor. Married Alice Cheu.
- II. Hancock Taylor. Married and died in Kentucky.
- III. Richard Taylor. Married Sarah Dabney Strother.
- IV. Elizabeth Taylor. Married Thomas Ball.

After the death of Elizabeth Lee, her husband married, second, Mrs. Esther Blackburn, widow of Anthony Blackburn.

The will of Hancock Taylor was the first legal document executed in Kentucky. His grave is the oldest known in that state.

Richard Taylor, son of Zachary and Elizabeth (Lee) Taylor, was b. April 3, 1741 ; rose from First Lieut. to Colonel in the Revolution. Retired Feb. 12, 1781. Married (August 20, 1779) Sarah Dabney Strother, daughter of William Strother and Sarah Bailey Pannill. They had nine children :

- I. Hancock Taylor.
- II. Zachary Taylor, twelfth President of the United States.
- III. Joseph Taylor, rose to rank of Brig. Gen'l U. S. A., and d. June 9, 1864.
- IV. Elizabeth Lee Taylor.
- V. Sarah Taylor.
- VI. Emily Taylor.
- VII. George Taylor, d. young.



VIII. William Taylor, surgeon U. S. A.

IX. Strother Taylor, d. young.

Zachary Taylor, twelfth President of the United States. Married, first, Margaret McKall Smith, of St. Leonard, Calvert Co., Maryland. Her ancestor, Richard Smith, was appointed by Oliver Cromwell Attorney General of Maryland, in 1657; Burgess, April 16, 1661 and again in 1662. They had four children:

I. Ann Taylor, married Dr. Robert Ward, Surgeon U. S. A.  
Their child:

I. Mira, married, first, Mr. Boyce; second, Baron Guido von Graber, Prussian Consul.

II. Sarah Taylor.

III. Robert Taylor.

II. Elizabeth Taylor, the brilliant belle of the White House, known as "Betty Bliss," married, first (1848), Colonel William Wallace Smith Bliss, U. S. A., son of Capt. John Bliss, U. S. A., and his wife Olive Hall Limonds, descended from Thomas Bliss, of Hartford, Connecticut, 1635. Died Aug. 4, 1852. Elizabeth Taylor Bliss married, second, Philip Dandridge, of Winchester, Va.

III. Sarah Knox Taylor, third daughter of Zachary Taylor, President of the United States, and Margaret McKall Smith. Married Lieutenant Jefferson Davis, U. S. A., afterwards President of the Confederate States.

The marriage of Sarah Knox Taylor and Lieutenant Davis was at first opposed by the Taylor family, owing to the lady's frail constitution, and the hardships to which she would be exposed, as the wife of an officer in active duty on the Indian frontier. But in 1835 the opposition was withdrawn, but the lady died within a year after her marriage, on her husband's plantation in Mississippi, near Vicksburg.

There was always a close friendship, comradeship, and the most cordial relations between Jefferson Davis and Zachary Taylor up to the latter's death and afterwards between the Taylor family and the gracious lady who became his second wife, Miss Varena Howell, of Mississippi, b. at Vicksburg, May 7, 1826, and married to Mr. Davis, at Natchez, February 26, 1845.

IV. Richard Taylor, the fourth child of Zachary Taylor and Margaret McKall Smith, attained the rank of Lieut. Gen'l C. S. A.



## CHAPTER IV

## THE ROOTES FAMILY.



COAT-OF-ARMS

[Written by T. R. Rootes, of Whitemarsh, 1816, with Genealogical Notes on the connected families of Rootes, Reade, Martian, Gwyn, Bernard, Higginson, Thompson, Thornton, Grymes, Cobb, Gordon, Lea, Jackson, Minor, Rutherford Smith, Mill, Lipscomb, Whitner, etc., etc., of Virginia and Georgia, and taken from the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Richmond, Va., Vol. IV, No. 2, October, 1896; Vol. IV, No. 3, January, 1897.]



George Reade [a], a gent. of Hampshire, brought his fortunes into Virginia, in the year 1640, and was immediately made one of his Majesty's Council. He married Miss Elizabeth Martian, one of the daughters of Capt. Nicholas Martian, a French gentleman who was the proprietor of all of the property about York. Thomas [c], third son of George Reade and Miss Martian. Married Lucy Gwin, the daughter of Edward Gwin [d] and Lucy Bernard, a regular Doctor of Physick, who was son of Rev. John Gwin [e], rector of Abingdon Parish many years, and who came to Virginia in Cromwell's time, he being a very stiff churchman. Lucy Bernard was daughter of William Bernard, Esq. [f], one of His Majesty's Council of Virginia, and was the son of the Knight of Huntingdon and a daughter of Col. Hickerson, of Dublin [g], who was the relict of Lewis Burwell, Esq. The said Thomas Reade and Lucy, his wife, had eleven children, one of whom (Mildred) married Major Philip Rootes of King and Queen [h] and had many children, and whose second son was named Thomas Reade Rootes and was the father of Thomas Reade Rootes, of White Marsh, who writes this part of his genealogy this 15th of March, 1816. Compiled from an ancient paper that contains much more of interest to this writer.

#### NOTES.

[a] The first clue to the ancestry of George Reade was the fact, shown by several letters in the first volume English Calendar of Colonial State Papers, that he had a brother, Robert Reade, who was private secretary to Sir Francis Windebanke, Secretary of State of England, temp. Charles I.

General Meredith Reade, formerly American Consul at Paris, who, though not related to this family, felt an interest in the name, made researches and published the result in the *London Athenæum*, of April 28, 1894. He ascertained that George Reade was a descendant of the Reades of Faccombe, in the County of Southampton. In 1585, Andrew Reade bought the manor of Linkenholt, Hampshire. His will, dated October 7, 1619, with a codicil, November 15, 1621, was proved October 24, 1623. He owned the manor and rectory of Faccombe. Married ——— Cooke, of Kent, and had five sons: Henry, Robert, John, George, and Andrew, and four daughters. The eldest son, Henry, of Faccombe, J. P. for Hampshire, married Anne, the daughter of Sir Thomas Windebanke, and died April 4, 1647. George Reade is mentioned in his father's will as having issue. The fourth son, John, was born at Faccombe, 1579: was a scholar at Winchester College, and admitted to New College, Oxford, February 4, 1598. He probably died before his father. The second son of Andrew was Robert



Reade, who lived at Linkenholt, and was married three times. His third wife was Mildred, daughter of Sir Thomas Windebanke, of Haines Hill, parish of Hurst, Berkshire, who was clerk of the signet to Elizabeth and James, and died October 24, 1607. Sir Thomas Windebanke's wife was Frances, daughter of Sir Edward Dymoke, of Scrivelsby, Lincolnshire, hereditary Champion of England. (Volume VI, Chapter I.) Robert Reade's will was dated December 10, 1626. Robert and Mildred (Windebanke) Reade had issue:

- I. Andrew Reade, mentioned in the House of Lords Calendar as "Andrew Reade, D. D.," of Lugershall Witts.
- II. William Reade.
- III. Dr. Thomas Reade, b. at Linkenholt, 1606: was admitted scholar of New College, Oxford, December 10, 1624; Fellow, January 15, 1626; LL. D., 1638; Principal of Magdalin Hall, Oxford, 1643. In 1642, he volunteered in the King's army and saw some service: but on the decline of the Royal cause, went to France and became a Catholic priest. In 1659, he published, in Paris, a work in defence of Catholicism. He returned to England, at the Restoration, and died 1669. There is a sketch of his life in the Dictionary of *National Biography* which states that he was a brother of Robert Reade, who was secretary to his uncle, Sir Francis Windebanke.
- IV. Robert Reade, just referred to as Secretary to Windebanke. In March, 1641, he was in Paris, having probably fled abroad with Windebanke to escape prosecution by Parliament, which was then bringing to account the agents of Charles the First's misgovernment. He was living in 1669.
- V. George Reade, who came to Virginia. (Warner-Reade, Chapter I.)

[c] The records of York County show that Colonel George Reade had a son, Thomas. An act of Assembly, passed November, 1769, recites that Edmund Gwynn, late of Gloucester, deceased, possessed a tract of land of 550 acres, in the parish of Ware, Gloucester, and by his will, dated March 10, 1683, he devised said land to his son, John Gwynn, and in the event of his death without issue, to his daughter, Lucy Gwynn, and soon after died; and said John entered into possession and was succeeded by his sister, Lucy, who married Thomas Reade, of Gloucester, deceased, and by him had issue, Thomas Reade, her eldest son, and Jno. Reade, her second son, and the said Lucy dying, her son Thomas entered into possession, and dying without issue, was succeeded by the said John Reade, late of the County of King and Queen, Clerk, deceased, and on his death the land descended to his only daughter and heir, Sarah, now the wife of John Rootes, Gentleman. The act also recites that Mildred Warner, relict of Augustine Warner, of Gloucester, Esquire, possessed a tract of land given her by her father, George Reade, Esq., lying at Chuseake, in Gloucester, which by her will, dated January 4, 1694, she left to two of her sons,



with reversion to her brothers, Robert, Francis, Benjamin and Thomas Reade, and the sons dying without issue, the land was divided, and two tracts of 200 and 485 acres, respectively, became vested in Thomas Reade, who left issue, as above, Thomas and John Reade, and this land also became invested in Sarah, wife of John Rootes. (Hening, VIII, 483.) As this act was only intended to affect lands inherited by the heir of John Reade, it is no evidence as to whether Thomas Reade (son of Col. George) had other children.

There is near Gloucester Court House the tomb of "Thomas Reade, Gent., Eldest son of Thomas Reade, Gent.," who died April 27, 1739, in his forty-second year, and also the tomb of "Mrs. Lucy, the wife of Mr. John Dixon, of Bristol, England, Daughter of Thomas Reade," who died November 22, 1731, aged thirty years.

[d] See preceding note. Edmund Gwynn had grants of lands in Gloucester, in 1678 and 1684.

[e] Various records show that John Gwynn was minister of Ware parish, Gloucester, in 1673, and of Abingdon, in 1674 and 1680.

[f] Colonel Wm. Bernard appears, from the land grants, to have settled in Nansemond County, Virginia, about 1640, and to have become in a short time, member of the Council. Perhaps he was appointed before coming to the Colony. He was frequently present at meetings of the Council, between March, 1642-3, and March, 1659-60. (Hening, I, 239, 526, etc.)

[g] Captain Robert Higginson (a name that appears to have been commonly pronounced Hickerson) seems to have been prominent as an Indian fighter. In 1646, and earlier, he commanded, at the Middle Plantation, a palisaded settlement. A deed, recorded in York August 24, 1682, states that for his services he was given 100 acres at the Middle Plantation. He seems also to have owned land in Martin's Hundred. The epitaph of his daughter Lucy (who died November 6, 1675) on her tomb in the Burwell graveyard at "Carter's Creek," Gloucester, only states that she was the widow of Maj. Lewis Burwell, and that "She was descended from the ancient family of the Higginsons. She was the only daughter of the valiant Capt. Robert Higginson, one of the first commanders that subdued the County of Virginia from the power of the heathen."

[h] Major Philip Rootes, the earliest ancestor to whom the Virginia family has been traced, lived at "Rosewall," in King and Queen County, immediately opposite West Point. He is mentioned in a record, dated 1738, as "Major Philip Rootes, of King and Queen," and was a Justice of that county in 1739, and a vestryman of Stratton Major Parish. Besides his estate in King and Queen, he owned lands in New Kent and Orange, and lots in Fredericksburg. He married Mildred, daughter of Thomas Reade, and died in 1756. His will was dated August 3, 1756, and was proved in King and Queen, with John Robinson, President of the Council, Humphrey Hill, and his sons Philip and Thomas Reade executors. (See cases reported in 6 Call., 21; and 6 Munford, 87; and also will of Susanna Livingston, of Spottsylvania, who named several of his children.)



Major Philip Rootes<sup>1</sup> and Mildred Reade, his wife, had issue:

2. I. Col. Philip Rootes<sup>2</sup>, of "Rosewall," King and Queen, eldest son; was sheriff of that county in 1765. In June, 1787, was advertised for sale the land "where Col. Philip Rootes, deceased, lived," in King and Queen Co., opposite West Point. He married (Dec. 2, 1756) Frances Wilcox (Middlesex Records), and was probably father or grandfather to Edmund Wilcox Rootes, a prominent lawyer and recorder, of Richmond City, Va.; d. Feb. 11, 1836.
3. II. Thomas Reade Rootes<sup>2</sup>. Married (Feb. 8, 1763, Middlesex Records) Martha Jaquelin Smith, daughter of John Smith, of "Shooter's Hill," Middlesex Co., Va. (Issue Volume III, Chapters V, VI, and VII.)
4. III. John Rootes<sup>2</sup>, was captain in Byrd's (Second Va.) Regiment, in the French and Indian War; d. before 1798, leaving an only son, Philip, then alive (Journal, House of Delegates). John Rootes lived in Gloucester in 1774, and it is probable that his son was the Philip Rootes, of Gloucester, appointed lieutenant U. S. A. in 1800. John Rootes married (March 26, 1760) Sarah Reade (Middlesex Records), daughter of his uncle Rev. John Reade, rector of Stratton Major Parish.
5. IV. Col. George Rootes<sup>2</sup>, removed to Northwestern Va., and appears to have been quite a prominent man in that section. He was a member of the House of Burgesses 1774, and member from West Augusta of the Convention of July, 1775.
6. V. Mildred Rootes<sup>2</sup>. Married (Feb. 4, 1762) Augustine Smith, of Middlesex ("Shooter's Hill").  
(Descendants Volume III, Chapters III, IV, V, VI, and VII.)



7. VI. Elizabeth Rootes<sup>2</sup>. Married Rev. John Thompson, rector of St. Mark's Parish, Culpeper Co.
8. VII. Priscilla Rootes<sup>2</sup>. Married Benjamin Grymes, of Spottsylvania.
9. VIII. Mary Rootes<sup>2</sup>. Married (1772) Colonel Anthony Thornton, of "Ormsbey," Caroline Co. Lieut. during the Revolution.
10. IX. Lucy Rootes<sup>2</sup>. Married Roger Dixon.



## CHAPTER V

## SMITH, OF MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA.

The earliest authentic record, I believe, to be found of this family, is the will of John Smith, of Middlesex County, dated February 10, 1721, and proved April 3, 1722. A close comparison of wills in Middlesex might carry the family still further back. As far as this will shows:

- I. John Smith<sup>1</sup>. Married Elizabeth ———, and had issue:
  - I. John Smith<sup>2</sup>. Married Frances ———, and died before his father, leaving a son:
    - I. John Smith<sup>3</sup>.
    - II. Thomas Smith<sup>2</sup>.
- III. Jane Smith<sup>2</sup>. Married John Price. His will was proved Sept. 30, 1726, and mentions sons:
  - I. Thomas Price<sup>3</sup>.
  - II. Robert Price<sup>3</sup>.
  - III. James Price<sup>3</sup>.
  - IV. Samuel Price<sup>3</sup>.
  - V. John Price<sup>3</sup>.
  - VI. William Price<sup>3</sup>.
  - VII. Jane Price<sup>3</sup>.

The will of John Smith mentions also "grandson John Smith, the elder," and "grandson John Smith, the younger," and "granddaughters, Martha Smith and Jane Price." The inventor includes "a parcel of books."

III. Thomas Smith<sup>2</sup> (John<sup>1</sup>), son of John Smith and Elizabeth ———, his wife, dated his will March 9, 1722 or '23, and it was proved June 4, 1723. It mentions wife Anne and sons Thomas Smith<sup>3</sup>, Gregory Smith<sup>3</sup>, Anthony Smith<sup>3</sup>, and daughters Martha and Anne, to whom he gave £150 and £180, respectively; 20s. each for a ring to his sister-in-law, Mrs. Francis Smith, and sister, Jane Price; kinsman, Lewis Day, to have "all his wearing apparel." Desires all his sons and his sister's son, John, to have



a liberal education. His land in Middlesex, Essex, etc., etc. The original will of his wife, Anne, in Middlesex County Clerk's office, has a squirrel for the crest of the seal (the Lee crest was a squirrel), and was dated September 14, 1748, and proved July 4, 1749. It mentions son Anthony Smith's estate and her three daughters, Martha Bowker, Anne Gardiner and Elizabeth Foster, grandson Thomas Smith, granddaughter Anne Smith, and **two** sons-in-law, Achilles Bowker and James Gardner. The will also mentions a suit with Thomas Booth and his wife and that her son Anthony's estate lies in the hands of the said Thomas Booth and his wife.

Mr. Augustine Smith, of New York, writes that he has a copy of Milton, bound in vellum, printed in 1760, which has pasted in it a shield with the name of "Thomas Smith, Trinity College, Cambridge," written on it.

The parish register of Christ Church, Middlesex, gives the following dates of the birth, etc., of the family.

Thomas and Ann Smith had issue:

- I. Gregory Smith, b. Dec. 31, 1712. Baptized Feb. 18, 1713.  
This is the father of Thomas Smith, of Cople Parish.  
He d. 1737.
- II. Thomas Smith, b. Sept. 15, 1715. Baptized Oct. 6, 1715.
- III. Martha Smith, b. Sept. 16. Baptized Nov. 21, 1717.  
Married Achilles Booker.
- IV. Ann Smith, b. Dec. 24, 1719. Baptized Jan. 17, 1720.  
Married James Gardener.
- V. Anthony Smith, b. July 8, 1721. Baptized July 23, 1721:  
d. 1745.
- VI. Elizabeth Smith, b. April 19, 1722. Baptized May 5,  
1723. Married Thomas Foster, 1743.
1. John Smith, grandfather of Gregory Smith, d. Feb. 19,  
1723, buried Feb. 23, 1723.
2. John Smith, Jr., son of 1st John Smith; d. Nov. 15,  
buried Nov. 18, 1717.
3. Thomas Smith, father of 6th Gregory Smith, d. March  
11, buried March 14, 1723.

III. Gregory Smith<sup>3</sup> (Thomas<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>), son of Thomas and Anne Smith: will proved in Essex County, February 21, 1737, describes himself as son of Thomas Smith. He is supposed to have



gone to King and Queen County and was the father of Rev. Thomas Smith, afterwards of Cople Parish, and said to have been fifty years old in 1789, at the time of his death. He married Lucy Cooke, and died leaving three children:

- I. Rev. Thomas Smith<sup>1</sup>.
- II. Col. Gregory Smith<sup>4</sup>, was captain of the Seventh Virginia Regiment 1776, resigned Nov. 28, 1776; colonel Second Virginia State Regiment, June, 1777 to 1781. (Hertman's Historical Register.)
- III. Anne Smith<sup>4</sup>. Married Robert Armistead, as his second wife.

Mrs. Gregory Smith married, second, a Mr. Booth. Rev. Thomas Smith said that Booth was afraid of him and that Booth demanded of his mother to send him to Europe, England, to be educated and so get him out of the way. (Volume III, Chapters IV, V, and VI.)

#### FOURTH GENERATION.

IV. Rev. Thomas Smith<sup>4</sup> (Gregory<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>), son of George Smith and Lucy Cooke, his wife; b. 1739; d. 1789. Rector of Nomini Church, Cople Parish, Westmoreland Co., Va., from 1765 to 1789. Married (1765) Mary Smith, b. 1744; d. 1791, daughter of John Smith, of Shooter's Hill, and Mary Jaquelin. At one time, during the residence of his family at the rectory, attached to this old church, there came an alarm that the British ships were coming up the Potomac River. The rector ordered everything that could be hastily collected to be put into a wagon to be driven off to a place of security. As the servants were engaged in loading up the wagon, the oxen moved one of the wheels against a plank on which a line of beehives was standing. The plank was upset and the hives thrown to the ground. The bees flew in every direction, stinging every living thing within reach. The family and servants fled into the house. They were obliged to stuff even the keyholes to keep out the infuriated bees. The oxen ran entirely away and the fowls, which were in the wagon, were stung to death.

Rev. Thomas Smith d. May, 1789. His wife d. December 14, 1791. In October, 1791, their daughter, Sarah, in her seventeenth year was married to Benjamin Dabney. He was a widower with



three children, though but twenty-seven years old. Sarah's step-daughter, Ann, afterward married her brother, Major Thomas Smith, b. January 17, 1778.

Benjamin Dabney had given up the family mansion at Dabney's Ferry, together with his patrimony, on his father's death, to his brother and his half-brothers, and he made his home on the York River, at Bellevue, in King and Queen County. He had also, to some extent, used his own means in the education of his half-brother, James Dabney, and his wife's favorite brother, John Augustine Smith. Both young men received medical educations abroad—James Dabney in Edinburgh, and John Augustine Smith in London and Paris. His kindness and trust were not misplaced. When his own early death deprived his children of a father's care, Dr. James Dabney and Dr. John Augustine Smith were the best friends whom his children had.

IV. Ann Smith<sup>4</sup> (Gregory<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>), daughter of Gregory Smith and Lucy Cooke, his wife. Married Robert Armistead and was his second wife. Issue:

- I. Thomas Armistead<sup>5</sup>.
- II. Martha Burwell Armistead<sup>5</sup>. Married Benjamin Dabney. (See below Dabney Family.)
- III. Robert Armistead<sup>5</sup>. Married ———, and is said to have had six children.

#### FIFTH GENERATION.

V. Thomas Armistead<sup>5</sup> (Robert Armistead, married Ann Smith<sup>4</sup>, Gregory<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>), son of Robert Armistead and Ann Smith, his wife. Married Miss Marchant, of North Carolina. He was captain of the First Virginia State Regiment from April 6, 1778, to January, 1780, in the Revolution. Issue:

- I. Martha Burwell Armistead<sup>6</sup>. Married ——— Fowler, and lived in Baltimore.
- II. Abiah Armistead<sup>6</sup>. Married William Mitchell. Issue:
  - I. Alfred Mitchel<sup>7</sup>, of Richmond, Va.
  - II. Judge William Mitchell<sup>7</sup>, of Texas.
- III. Anne Smith Armistead<sup>6</sup>. Married ——— Barton. Issue:
  - I. Armistead Barton<sup>7</sup>, d. in New Orleans, La.
  - II. Daughter Barton<sup>7</sup>. Married ——— Hutchings, of Williamsburg, Va. Issue:



- I. Daughter Hutchings<sup>s</sup>.
- II. Daughter Hutchings<sup>s</sup>. One of these married a West India planter. The other married — Moody, of Williamsburg, Va.
- IV. Catherine Armistead<sup>r</sup>, b. March 25, 1787. Married, first, William Pierce, of James City Co.; second, Everard Hall, a distinguished lawyer, of Norfolk, Va.

Issue by first marriage:

- I. — Hall<sup>r</sup>.
- II. Emily Hall<sup>r</sup>. Married Robinson Arnold. Issue:
  - I. Catherine Armistead Arnold<sup>s</sup>.

Mrs. Everard Hall d. in Richmond, June 2, 1864. (*Richmond Standard*, May 22, 1880.) (See Armistead, Volume II, Chapter XIX.)

## LEE FAMILY.

### COLONEL RICHARD LEE.

Richard Lee<sup>1</sup>, of a good family of Shropshire, some time in the reign of Charles I. went over to the Colony of Virginia, as Secretary, and one of the King's Privy Council.

When he reached Virginia, which was at that time not much cultivated, he was so pleased with the country that he made large settlements there with the servants he had carried over. After some years he returned to England, and gave away all the lands he had taken up and settled at his own expense to those servants he had fixed on them, some of whose descendants are now possessed of very considerable estate in that colony. It is stated that Richard Lee married Anna —, 1642; d. at his seat upon Dividing Creek, in Northumberland County, where he is buried, and his tombstone is there to be found.

The only information as to the number of children of Richard and Anna Lee is taken from his will. The exact date of his death is not known. The application of his son for land due his father, deceased, dated April 20, 1664, proves him to have died before that date. Issue:

- I. John Lee<sup>2</sup>.
- II. Richard Lee<sup>2</sup>.
- III. Francis Lee<sup>2</sup>.
- IV. William Lee<sup>2</sup>.



- V. Hancock Lee<sup>2</sup>.
- VI. Elizabeth Lee<sup>2</sup>.
- VII. Anne Lee<sup>2</sup>.
- VIII. Charles Lee<sup>2</sup>.

II. Richard Lee<sup>2</sup> (Richard<sup>1</sup>), son of Col. Richard Lee and Anna —, his wife; b. 1647, at Paradise, in Gloucester Co.; d. March 12, 1714 at his home, Mt. Pleasant, in Westmoreland Co., Va. Married (about 1674) Laetitia, the eldest daughter of Henry Corbin and Alice Eltonhead, his wife. Laetitia b. 1657; d. October 6, 1706. Their tombstone is still to be seen at "Mt. Pleasant"; it is a very large slab of hard white marble. The inscription has been almost effaced, which is not to be wondered at, as it has been exposed to the weather for more than one hundred and eighty years. ("Old Churches and Families," II, p. 152, Bishop Meade; Richard Lee's will, "Lee of Virginia," pp. 78-79.)

Richard Lee<sup>2</sup> and Laetitia Corbin, his wife, had issue:

- I. John Lee<sup>3</sup>, baptized Oct. 3, 1678. He must have d. in infancy, as he is not mentioned in his father's will.
- II. Richard Lee<sup>3</sup>.
- III. Philip Lee<sup>3</sup>.
- IV. Francis Lee<sup>3</sup>. Nothing is known of his life, excepting the mere mention of him in the wills of his father, brother and nephew. He was living as late as 1749, for his nephew mentioned him at that date as being now in possession of his estate, Paradise. He left no male heirs.
- V. Thomas Lee<sup>3</sup>.
- VI. Henry Lee<sup>3</sup>.
- VII. Anne Lee<sup>3</sup>, d. 1732. Married, first, Col. William Fitzhugh; second, Capt. Daniel McCarty, of the Parish of Cople in the County of Westmoreland. (Fitzhugh Family, Volume II, Chapter XVI.)

#### HON. PHILIP LEE.

III. Philip Lee<sup>3</sup> (Richard<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>), third son of Richard Lee<sup>2</sup> and Laetitia Corbin, his wife; b. Westmoreland Co., Va., about 1681; d. April, 1744. As he moved to Maryland in 1700, he may have been born earlier than the date given here. He was



a member of the Council in Maryland, and a Justice; no further data concerning his career has been discovered. He lived at "Blenheim," in Prince George County in that state.

Philip was twice married: first, Sarah, daughter of Hon. Thomas Brooke (b. 1632; d. 1676), of Brookefield, and Barbara Addison, his wife. Thomas and Barbara Brooke deeded land to her, as wife of Philip Lee, in 1713; she died November, 1724. She left her younger son Arthur Lee and his heirs forever all that tract of land which Thomas Brooke, Esq., had given her, lying at Rock Creek. "I (Sarah) do by these presents constitute, ordain and appoint my Loving Brother, Mr. Thomas Brooke, Gent., to be executor of this my last will and testament," etc., etc. Philip<sup>3</sup> married, second (about 1725 or '26), Elizabeth, widow of Henry Sewall, Gent. Issue, eight children.

Philip Lee's will, dated March 20, 1743, and recorded in Charles City Co., May 1, 1744, can be found in "Lee of Virginia," p. 97.

III. Henry Lee<sup>3</sup> (Richard<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>), sixth son of Richard Lee and Laetitia Corbin, his wife; b. 1691; d. June, 1747. He lived at "Lee Hall," on the Potomac, adjoining "Mt. Pleasant." It is probable that he took little or no part in public affairs, no records exist of his having done so. Married (1723 or '24) Mary, daughter of Colonel Richard Bland, of "Jordans," Prince George Co., Va. She was b. August 21, 1704; d. 1764. Henry Lee made his will July 30, 1746, and the last codicil, June 13, 1747, was probated at Westmoreland, August 25, 1747. (See "Lee of Virginia," p. 132.)

IV. John Lee<sup>4</sup> (Philip<sup>3</sup>, Richard<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>), son of Philip Lee and Elizabeth Sewall, second wife; b. Maryland, moved to Virginia and settled in Essex Co.; he succeeded his cousin, Col. John Lee, of Cabin Point, as County Clerk in 1761. Married Mrs. Mary (Smith) Ball, widow of Jesse Ball, and eldest daughter of Philip Smith, of "Fleet's Bay," Northumberland, and Mary Mathews, who was a descendant from Gov. Samuel Mathews.

"John Lee, of Maryland," married Susanna Smith, sister of Mary Smith, who married his cousin, John Lee, of Cabin Point. They had besides other children two sons, Hancock and Philip Ludwell Lee. Hancock succeeded his father as Clerk of Essex Co., and held the position until 1792, when he was succeeded by his brother, Philip Ludwell, who continued in office until 1814.



Elizabeth, third daughter and child of Philip Smith, of "Fleet's Bay," and Mary Mathews, married James Talbot, of Bedford Co., and had children:

- I. James Talbot.
- II. Mary Talbot.
- III. Elizabeth Talbot.
- IV. James Smith Talbot.
- V. John Talbot.
- VI. Martha Talbot.
- VII. Williston Talbot.
- VIII. Sarah Talbot.

IV. Richard Lee<sup>4</sup> (Henry<sup>3</sup>, Richard<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>), second son of Henry Lee and Mary Bland, his wife; was probably b. at "Lee Hall," Westmoreland, about 1726. Squire Richard Lee bore a prominent part in the affairs of his county, representing Westmoreland almost continually from 1757 to the time of his death. He was also a justice of the peace: one of the vestry of Cople Parish, 1755-1785, and naval officer for the port of "South Potomack." ("Lee of Virginia," pp. 287-88.)

When about sixty years old "Squire Lee" married his first cousin, Sally, daughter of Peter Poythress, the antiquary, of Branchester, Prince George Co., Va. She was a granddaughter and he a grandson of Richard Bland. This Sally Poythress was only sixteen years old when she married.

Squire Richard Lee<sup>4</sup> d. 1795, leaving a son and three daughters; the son died very shortly after his father. The widow married (May 23, 1798) Capt. Willoughby Newton. She died May 28, 1828, and was buried at "Lee Hall." She had several children by her second husband, among them Willoughby Newton, of Linden, who married Mary, daughter of Judge William Brockenbrough and was the father of Rev. John B. Newton, M. D., now assistant Bishop of Virginia. Squire Richard Lee's will was written the 16th of February, 1790, and probated at Westmoreland, March 23, 1795. (For will, see "Lee of Virginia," pp. 289, 290.)

V. Col. Philip Lee<sup>5</sup> (John<sup>4</sup>, Philip<sup>3</sup>, Richard<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>), of "Nomini," was the son of John Lee, of Maryland, who moved to Virginia and settled in Essex Co., Va., on an estate he called "Smithfield." He succeeded his brother, John Lee, of "Cabin Point," Essex, as County Clerk in 1761. This John Lee of "Cabin



Point" was the eldest son of Henry Lee and Mary Bland, his wife; was grand-aunt of John Randolph, of Roanoke. She was of "Lee Hall," Westmoreland Co. Col. R. Lee married Mary Jaquelin Smith, daughter of Rev. Thomas Smith, of Cople Parish. (See Volume III, Chapters IV and V.)

V. Lettice Lee<sup>6</sup> (Richard<sup>4</sup>, Henry<sup>3</sup>, Richard<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>) daughter of Squire Richard Lee and Sally Poythress, his wife; b. 1792; d. 1827. Married Dr. John Augustine Smith, son of Rev. Thomas Smith, of Cople Parish, and Mary Jaquelin Smith, daughter of John Smith, of Shooter's Hill, and Mary Jaquelin, his wife, daughter of Edward Jaquelin and Martha Cary. Issue Volume III, Chapters V, VI, and VII.

Richardia Lee<sup>5</sup>, sister of Lettice Lee, b. 1795; d. 1850. Married (1815) Presly Cox and had two daughters:

- I. Elizabeth Cox. Married E. C. Griffith.
- II. Sarah Cox. Married Col. Thomas Brown, who purchased the old "Lee Hall" estate from Dr. J. Augustine Smith, and built himself a fine residence on the opposite side of the main road from the old mansion, which perished by fire many years ago. This estate is now owned by his son, Thomas Brown.

### DABNEY FAMILY.



DABNEY COAT-OF-ARMS

I have been fortunate enough to secure the "Memorials of a Southern Planter," written by Mrs. Susan Dabney Smedes, from which my notes are taken.

Hon. W. E. Gladstone wrote a very interesting letter to Mrs. Smedes, praising the book very highly. He wrote: "I have finished it this morning and my interest in the work is not only lively, but profound."

In France the old Huguenot name and family of d'Aubigné



still live. They form but a small colony in their native land, never having increased much. All the branches of this family in America claim a common ancestry. They have the same armorial bearings—an elephant's head, three footless martins, and the fleur de lis of France—the same traditions, and the same motto, which they hold in three languages.

In France they have the motto in the Latin, "*Fidelis et Gratus.*" One of the American branches has it in French, "*Fidèle et Reconnaissant,*" while most of the name in the United States have it in English, "*Faithful and Grateful.*"

The name has changed many times since the American branch left France, two hundred years ago. It is written in different ways, as Daubeny, Daubney, Bigny, D'aubinay, Dabnée, and Dabney. The traditions all say that they descended from that fearless Huguenot leader, Agrippa d'Aubigné, who flourished from 1550 to 1630.

Agrippa was not the first of his name known at the French court. According to tradition in the family, a d'Aubigné was at the court of Louis XII. He commanded a company of Swiss guards.

Agrippa d'Aubigné wrote a very interesting history of the fearless times in which he lived—one of the best that has come down to us. Agrippa was the grandfather of Mme. de Maintenon. He had two sons, Constant d'Aubigné, married twice; first, Ann Marchant, one son, Theaodore d'Aubigné; second, Jeanne Cardillac: she was the mother of Mme. de Maintenon and Chevalier d'Aubigné, who never married.

Constant d'Aubigné and Ann Marchant had issue:

- I. Theodore d'Aubigné, from whom are descended the d'Aubigné family.

The name of d'Aubigné can be found among the rolls of Battle Abbey, amidst the list of knights who fell at Hastings. Some survived the conquest and are mentioned in Hume's History as champions of Magna Charta. A branch of the d'Aubigné family left France, after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, 1685, because they were no longer allowed to worship God with freedom of conscience. They first went to Wales. Two brothers, Cornelius and John d'Aubigné, left Wales between 1715 and 1717 and sailed for America. Another brother, Robert, came over about the same



time and settled in Boston. Cornelius and John came to Virginia.

Cornelius settled on the northern side of the Pamunkey River, John settled on the southern side of the Pamunkey River.

In the land office of Richmond, Va., is recorded:

"Cornelius de Bany or de Bonés or de Bony, a grant of land, 200 acres in New Kent, dated 27th of September, 1664. Another grant to same, of 640 acres, dated June 7, 1666. This last grant was on Tomboy Creek, York River. Again, Sarah Dabney, a grant of land, 179 acres, on Pamunkey River, in King and Queen Co., April 25, 1701. Then follow other grants to other Dabneys in these early days of our country."

Among the records at Hanover Courthouse, destroyed in Richmond conflagration, 1865, occurred this entry in the first minute book of that county, at the beginning of the entries, which were begun when the county was cut off from New Kent County, in 1726:

"Ordered that it be recorded that on — day of April, 1721, Cornelius Dabney, late of England [he seems to have gone to England before coming to America] married Sarah Jennings." All accounts agree that his first wife died shortly after coming to Virginia, leaving one son, George.

From this English George d'Aubigné came the William Dabney, who gave two sons to the Revolutionary Army:

Charles Dabney, who commanded the Dabney legion, and George Dabney, who was a captain in that legion. They were both at the siege of Yorktown and the surrender of Lord Cornwallis. They received the thanks of Congress for services rendered. George Dabney's powder horn, that he carried into battle, is still in the possession of one of the descendants. Patrick Henry was on intimate terms with them.

Cornelius Dabney and Sarah Jennings, his wife, had three sons and four daughters. The descendants of their half-brother, George, and of this band of brothers and sisters can be found in Louisa and Hanover counties, Va. They have also spread in the South and Southwest, and many of them are to be found in the Middle States. John Dabney settled on the lower Pamunkey River, at what has been known ever since as Dabney's Ferry, and this became the original seat of the Dabneys of King William and Gloucester counties.



The first records given by the late Rev. Edward Fontaine:

John d'Aubigné, the oldest of the two brothers, must have been born previous to 1670, and thus have been at least sixteen or seventeen years of age at the time of the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, in 1685. He was married in England; the name of his wife is unknown, and he must have been well advanced in years when he came over to Virginia and his children grown or nearly so. Only two of these are known.

#### SECOND GENERATION.

II. John Dabney<sup>2</sup>, married twice, names of wives unknown.  
Issue:

I. John Dabney<sup>3</sup>, supposed not to have married.

II. Nancy Dabney<sup>3</sup>. Married Mr. Millar.

III. George Dabney<sup>3</sup>, of Dabney's Ferry.

IV. James Dabney<sup>3</sup>, the powerful.

II. Elizabeth Dabney<sup>2</sup>, married Col. William Winston, of Langaloo and Rockcastle, Virginia. Issue:

I. Elizabeth L. Winston<sup>3</sup>. Married Col. Peter Fontaine, son of Rev. Pierre Fontaine, the original settler.

#### THIRD GENERATION.

III. George Dabney<sup>3</sup> (John<sup>2</sup>. John<sup>1</sup>), of Dabney's Ferry. Married twice, names of wives unknown.

Issue by first marriage:

I. George Dabney<sup>4</sup>.

II. Benjamin Dabney<sup>4</sup>.

Issue by second marriage:

III. Dr. James Dabney<sup>4</sup>.

IV. Major Thomas Dabney<sup>4</sup>, of Ayletts, King William Co.; his residence was called the "Donnells." Married, first, Lucy Walker; married, second, Mary Eleanor Tompkins. There were several daughters.

III. Elizabeth Louise Winston<sup>3</sup> (Elizabeth<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>), married Col. Peter Fontaine, son of Rev. Pierre Fontaine, the original settler, only child given by Rev. Edward Fontaine. (Fontaine, Chapter XIII.) Issue:



- I. John Fontaine, Colonel in the Revolutionary War, d. 1791.
- II. Mary Fontaine. Married, first, Colonel Bowles Armistead; second, Colonel John Lewis, of Fredericksburg, Va.  
(Armistead, Volume II. Chapter XIX; Lewis, Volume II, Chapter XVIII.)

## FOURTH GENERATION.

IV. Benjamin Dabney<sup>4</sup> (George<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>), son of George Dabney, of Dabney's Ferry. Married, first, Martha Burwell Armistead, who lived only a few years; married, second, October, Miss Sarah Smith. Benjamin Dabney had given up the family mansion at Dabney's Ferry, together with his patrimony on his father's death, to his brother George. He made his residence at Bellevue, on the York River, in King and Queen County; he contributed also to the education of his half-brother, James Dabney, and his wife's favorite brother, John Augustine Smith, the first in Edinburgh, and the last in London and Paris. He died, 1806, of pneumonia. Issue by first marriage:

- I. George Dabney<sup>5</sup>. Married Susan Littlepage Quarles; they had sixteen children: one of them, Mary Eleanor Dabney, attracted the attention and admiration of Gen'l LaFayette.
- II. Benjamin Dabney<sup>5</sup>. Married Anne West Dabney, his cousin; issue, three children.
- III. Anne Dabney<sup>5</sup>. Married Major Thomas Smith, brother of Sarah Smith..

Benjamin Dabney<sup>5</sup> was a very handsome and strong young man, and was the champion of the college, when at William and Mary College, but he was not so strong as his brother, George, who was celebrated for his great strength. They both inherited their great strength from their mother's ancestors, the Armisteads. (More about the Dabney family in "Sketch of the Dabneys in Virginia," by William H. Dabney, of Boston, published, December 31, 1887.)

IV. Dr. James Dabney<sup>4</sup> (George<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>), son of George Dabney, of Dabney's Ferry, married, twice: first, name unknown; married, second, Miss Perrin. Dr. James Dabney lived near his brother, Major Thomas Dabney, from ten to fifteen miles distant.



Dr. James Dabney's place was called the "Grenville." Issue by first marriage:

I. Benjamin Franklin Dabney<sup>5</sup>, moved to Mississippi.

Issue by second marriage:

II. James Dabney<sup>5</sup>. Married Emory Tabb.

III. Thomas Dabney<sup>5</sup>.

IV. Major Thomas Dabney<sup>4</sup> (George<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>), son of George Dabney, of Dabney's Ferry, of Ayletts, King and Queen Co., Va.; his residence was called "Donnells." Married, first, Lucy Walker; married, second, Mary Eleanor Thompkins. Major Thomas Dabney d. over 70 years of age. He was an able and hard-working lawyer. Issue by first marriage:

I. John Milton Dabney<sup>5</sup>. Married Elizabeth Taylor Moore.

II. Thomas Overton Dabney<sup>5</sup>, who was Commonwealth Attorney of King William Co., Va., after Benjamin Franklin Dabney's death, and until his own death.

III. No record.

IV. No record.

V. Frances Ellen Dabney<sup>5</sup>. Married Mr. Green. No issue.

VI. Mary Susan Dabney<sup>5</sup>. Married Samuel Robinson; she d. leaving four sons and three daughters. Major Thomas Robinson married her cousin, Mary Eleanor Dabney's oldest daughter.

VII. Ann Eliza Dabney<sup>5</sup>. Married Mr. Sizer; she d. leaving one son.

Issue by second marriage:

VIII. James Dabney<sup>5</sup>, killed himself accidentally, while hunting, at 15 years.

IX. Alexander Dabney<sup>5</sup>, was killed in the Civil War.

#### FIFTH GENERATION.

V. James Dabney<sup>5</sup> (James<sup>4</sup>, George<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>), son of Dr. James Dabney and Miss Perrin, his second wife; lived in Gloucester, at the seat called the "Exchange"; married Emory Tabb. Issue:

I. James Dabney<sup>6</sup>.

II. Thomas Todd Dabney<sup>6</sup>.

III. Franklin Dabney<sup>6</sup>.

IV. William Dabney<sup>6</sup>.



V. Lucy Dabney<sup>6</sup>. Married James Duncan. Issue:

I. Emory Duncan<sup>7</sup>.

II. Mary Duncan<sup>7</sup>.

VI. James Lee Dabney<sup>6</sup>.

VII. Evelyn Dabney<sup>6</sup>.

V. John Milton Dabney<sup>5</sup> (Maj. Thomas<sup>4</sup>, George<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>), son of Maj. Thomas Dabney and Lucy Walker, his first wife, b. at the "Donnells," King William Co., Va.; d. at Mt. Vernon, Ala., his plantation home, 1881. Married Elizabeth Taylor Moore, daughter of Thomas Moore, and Anna Aylett, b. at Montville, King William Co., Va., February 14, 1826; d. Meridian, Miss., January 22, 1905. (Vol. II, Chapter XX.) Issue:

I. Helen Moore Dabney<sup>4</sup>. Married Dr. Balt Smith, of Mobile, Ala., living at Bay City, Texas (1906). Issue:

I. James B. Smith<sup>7</sup>.

II. Dabney Smith<sup>7</sup>. Married ———, living in Colorado.

III. Garland Smith<sup>7</sup>.

II. William Penn Taylor Dabney<sup>6</sup>, d. February 11, 1899. Meridian, Miss., married Caroline Goodman (Lott widow); d. 1877. Issue:

I. John Milton Dabney<sup>7</sup>, of Meridian, Miss., attorney-at-law, Masonic Temple Building.

III. Lucie Walker Dabney<sup>6</sup>, living Meridian, Miss., August, 1906, married James W. Powell, of Belle Fontaine, Ohio, a Capt. in U. S. Army; d. in active service at San Diego, Cal., 1884.

IV. James Scott Dabney<sup>6</sup>, of Mobile, Ala., unmarried.



## CHAPTER VI

## GENERAL JOHN SMITH.



GENERAL JOHN SMITH

General John Smith, of Hackwood Park, Frederick County, Va., b. May 7, 1750; d. March 3, 1836. Married (Feb. 10, 1781) Anna (Animus) Bull, b. 1761; d. Sept. 15, 1831; daughter of Gen'l John Bull, of Pennsylvania.

In 1774 John Smith was engaged in Dunmore's war against the Indians. On January 8, 1776, he was commissioned Colonel by the Council of Safety of Virginia; March 6, 1777, County Lieutenant, by P. Henry, Governor; April 1, 1784, again County Lieutenant, by P. Henry, Governor: March 6, 1793, Lieutenant Colonel



Commandant by Henry Lee, Governor. December 21, 1801, Brigadier General, by James Monroe, Governor; January 26, 1811, Major General of the Third Division Virginia State Troops, by James Monroe, Governor, which office Gen'l Smith retained until his death, in 1836.

He received a pension of \$50.00 a month for services as Colonel during the Revolutionary War, in which he served under General Daniel Morgan and General Muhlenberg. Though not in the line, he served directly under the order of Congress. He was Commissary of Prisoners and had under his charge the Scotch taken in the *Chesapeake*, the Hessians taken at Princeton, and the Saratoga prisoners. He was employed by the government to hold them, and was furnished with money to defray expenses. He was also recruiting officer for a time, and enlisted many men, made purchases of army clothing and subsistence.

The following is a specimen of the manner of reporting at that time:

DEAR SIR:—Upon an examination into the number of arms delivered at Winchester by the militia I found that my accounts made them less in number than I supposed. I have sent your orders back that you may make any alterations you think proper. I am, Sir, with great respect, your most obedient John Smith. April 13th, 1782.

Muskets, 934. Col. James Wood.

Bayonets, 428. (afterwards General.)

Cartridge Boxes, 649.

The records of the Pension Office give his services under Gen'l Morgan and Muhlenberg. The records of the Treasury Department and War Department show the granting and payment of the pension. The records of Congress state that he was a member from the Winchester District continuously from 1801 to 1815. Following is given a letter written by General Smith, while he was a member of Congress, to his nephew, Major Charles Nourse:

WASHINGTON CITY, April 8, 1808.

DEAR CHARLES:—I avail myself of the opportunity offered by the British packet again to pay you my attentions from my post. Since I wrote you last the President has communicated to Congress interesting information in regard to our foreign relations. A letter from Champagne to General Armstrong fully demonstrates General Bonaparte's intentions towards the United States. It is a pleasing circumstance to find that the embargo has



prevented the accomplishment, in full, of this arch-despot's contemplated outrage and that but a small portion of the American property has fallen into his iron grasp. The plunder I consider too inconsiderable to compensate for the loss of greater benefits, and, therefore, we are to-night to expect the order under which American vessels are held in sequestration will be rescinded.

By a letter from Mr. Erskine, to Mr. Madison, and from information received through the medium of Mr. Pinckney, we find the tone of the British administration greatly altered. If that nation wishes for amity with the United States and considers her commerce with this country an object of attention, the sooner she recalls her despotic edicts and meets the American government upon fair and equitable terms the better for herself. Few men who have not witnessed the revolutionary contest have a proper idea of the perseverance of an American or his ingenuity in supplying his wants. The embargo appears now to be settled down to a system. We begin now to look for the loss of our crops and to turn our attention to other things. We have samples of excellent wool sent us from different parts of the United States, and some of the eastern gentlemen have produced cloth from their portion of the union not unworthy of the best manufacturers of England. Our cotton spinning and weaving machinery is rapidly advancing, and necessity will compel us to go on. I fear the people of Great Britain have formed an opinion of the American character from the wretched calumnies of our public prints. Even the speeches made in Congress are but delusive fatui, calculated to effect very different purposes from what they express. Old Pickering has been exhibiting his talents by writing to the government of Massachusetts, which letter you will see, and according to custom it is made an ensign of party. The old gentleman has in the senate been reprobating one of the primary principles upon which the embargo was founded. You will hear perhaps, much said about this letter, and I therefore mention that neither Pickering or his letter have the most distant weight with the ruling sect of the United States.

Our Army bill is still upon the carpet. Randolph is again upon his feet and leads a charge against its passage. We have been five days engaged in animated debate, at this stage of the business. It will pass, however, and a pitiful thing it is of six thousand men. Gardonier is out again and recovering fast. He is a little warped at present, in appearance. I can hardly tell you when we shall rise: the 27th of the month is spoken of. This, however, is uncertain.

I have now written you a long letter, but before I conclude, I must request that if any public prints of late improvements in agriculture should fall in your way, to show yourself here the next fall with the work. Accept my best wishes for your happiness, and affectionate regards. (Signed)

JOHN SMITH.

P. S.—6 o'clock—I have just returned from the hall. The Army bill has passed, 96 to 16. Hence, you see how Mr. Randolph stands. Mr.



Madison still gains ground as a candidate to succeed Mr. Jefferson, and I have no doubt, myself, but what he will succeed.

General Smith was also a member of the Virginia House of Delegates for several years. As Major-General of the Third District Virginia State troops, he remained until his death, in office.

As County Lieutenant of Frederick County, Va., in which capacity he served at Winchester, having in charge not only the Scotch and Hessian soldiers captured on the Chesapeake and at Trenton, but also members of the Pennsylvania Society of Friends (Quakers) held as prisoners of war, being, as they refused to fight, suspected of disloyalty to the patriots' cause. Out of his private means he provided food and clothing for these prisoners.

In the "History of the Lower Shenandoah Valley," published by Warner, of Chicago, 1890, p. 666, may be found an account of the family of "Shooter's Hill," in which reference is made to the services of General John Smith, of "Hackwood," as a patriot of the American Revolution, and giving a portrait of him.

Kercheval's "History of the Valley" was dedicated to Gen'l John Smith. James' "History of the Quakers" shows the position of General John Smith as County Lieutenant of Frederick County, Va., while in charge of the imprisoned "Friends" at Winchester, Va.

The following letter written by Gen'l John Smith while a member of Congress, to his son-in-law, Robert Mills, U. S. Government Architect, has interest, as it treats of incidents in Congress just prior to the war of 1812-'15 with Great Britain:

WASHINGTON CITY, April 2, 1812.

DEAR SIR:—I received your letter, in answer to two of mine, by the mail of a few days past, and informed Mr. Clay of its contents. That gentleman has not heard lately from the Committee at Richmond. When he does you shall hear from me. I passed an irksome day yesterday in conclave, in consequence of a confidential message from the President. The amount of our deliberations will soon be known, and indeed, I calculate upon our offspring being announced in Philadelphia, before you receive this. I confess, I like not the policy adopted, but certainly shall support it as the will of the majority. From all that I can learn, we have to look for war at no distant period. Great Britain is determined to maintain her present system, and is making preparations to enforce it. We must, therefore, be on the alert, and prepare for the worst. We have, at this moment, cleared ship again to receive a report from the Committee on Foreign Relations. This tells you that the storm thickens, for this is extra of the business of yesterday. I will, therefore, with my love to Eliza and my



granddaughter [this was Sarah Zane Mills] conclude with friendly salutations.

[Signed] JOHN SMITH.

NOTE:—The Richmond business referred to in the first part of this letter was the adoption of the plan of Robert Mills, for the Monumental Church.

The length of time that General John Smith was a member of the House of Delegates is not known to the writer. He wrote in 1820 that he must soon leave for Richmond, and in 1824 his wife writes that he is soon to start for Richmond, and that his friends tell him this must be his last year, he must take a rest.



HACKWOOD PARK, NEAR WINCHESTER, VA.

Home of Gen. John Smith

From a water-color painting by Mr. Robert Mills

The following is the dedication to General John Smith in Kercheval's "History of the Valley":

"Like Nestor of old, you have lived to see two generations pass away, and now remain the example of the third. You saw Dunmore's war in 1774, you witnessed the war of the Revolution, and the War of 1812, with the haughty Briton. In all these great struggles of our Country, you have given the most conclusive evidence of unbending virtue and uncompromising patriotism. The Author has had the gratification of knowing you for a full half-century. When a small boy, he frequently saw you, though he



was then too young to attract your notice, and it was not until he had entered upon the active duties of life, that he had the high satisfaction of a personal acquaintance.

The author disclaims anything like insincere flattery, and feels assured that your candor will readily pardon him for the freedom he uses in his dedication of his History of the Valley to you. To you, Sir, is he indebted for much of the valuable information detailed in the following pages. In you, Sir, he has witnessed the calm, dignified statesman and philosopher, the uniform and consistent Republican, the active and zealous officer, whether in the field or councils of the Country. He has witnessed more. He has seen you in high, pecuniary prosperity, he has seen you in later years struggling with adverse fortunes, and in all has discovered the calm, dignified resignation to misfortune which always characterizes the great and good man. Yes, Sir, you have spent at least fifty years of your valuable life in the service of your country, and when you go home, that you may enter into the joy of your Lord, is the fervent prayer of the Author."

Copy of Gen'l John Smith's certificate of pension.

WAR DEPARTMENT,  
REVOLUTIONARY CLAIM.

I certify that in conformity with the law of the United States, of the 7th of June, 1832, John Smith, of the State of Virginia; who was a Colonel in the Army of the Revolution, is entitled to receive Six hundred dollars, per annum, during his natural life, payable on the 4th day of March, and on the 4th day of September, of every year. Given at the office of the United States, this 13th day of March, 1833. (Signed)

LEWIS CASS, Secretary of War.

*Examined and countersigned,*  
J. L. EDWARDS, Commissioner of Pensions.

Major General John Smith, of Hackwood Park, Frederick County, Va., b. at Shooter's Hill estate on the Piankatank River, in Middlesex County, May 7, 1750, at 5 o'clock, a. m. He resided for a time at "Fleet's Bay" estate in Northumberland County, from which he removed to Frederick County, Va., in 1773, and settled on an estate he named "Hackwood Park," near Winchester. His brother, Edward, accompanied him and settled on an adjoining estate, which he named "Smithfield."

In 1773, the vicinity of Winchester was one of the few spots in the Valley of Virginia where virgin forests were to be found. Elsewhere in the Valley the forests had been so repeatedly burned by the Indians, in the interest of the chase, that the primeval character of its forests had disappeared. This was Gen'l Smith's



reason for locating his residence near Winchester. The entire capital of himself and his brother, Edward, was £1,000, given the latter by his aunt, Mrs. Martha Jaquelin, for the entire estates of "Shooter's Hill" and "Fleet's Bay" had been sold to satisfy the forfeited bond of a defaulter.



MRS. JOHN SMITH, NÉE ANNA BULL

Gen'l Smith soon became a leading citizen of his section, and retained his popularity to the end of his life. This was shown in his election as vestryman for the parish of Frederick, by a unanimous vote. He being the only one of the twelve vestrymen elected who was given that compliment.

The wife of Gen'l John Smith, to whom he was married February 10, 1781, by Rev. Mr. Surgis, in Berkeley County, Va., has been variously named, Anna, Animus, and Quinis Bull. It is probable that she assumed the name of Anna when a young girl, and retained



it through life. She was the daughter of Gen'l John Bull, of Northumberland County, Va.

Mrs. Anna (Bull) Smith was a highly cultivated and intellectual lady, possessed of those strong womanly traits of character so necessary in troublesome times. "Hackwood Park" was the hospitable rendezvous for the patriotic statesmen and warriors of that period and thrilling tales might be told of conferences held, plans laid, and events foreshadowed, if the secrets of the rooms of that mansion could be disclosed.

The correspondence of Gen'l Smith includes letters from the President of the Continental Congress, Washington, Jefferson, Madison, Harrison, Wythe, Henry, and of the Generals Wood, Stephens, Charles Lee, Gates, and Dark. The quaint and bold English, peculiar chirography, and original orthography of this correspondence, make these letters not only expressive, but very interesting.

Mrs. Anna Bull died September 15, 1831, aged about seventy years. She never would tell the date of her birth; said, when asked, that she was as old as her eyes, and a little older than her teeth. Notwithstanding this peculiarity, she was a woman of more than ordinary business capacity and literary ability. She had built the Spring House, at Hackwood, of limestone, quarried on the place, and the walls, now strong as when built, bid fair to stand another century.

It was one of the most picturesque homes in the valley, on ground sloping from a beautiful clear-water creek which, fed by springs on the premises, widens into miniature lakes deep enough for boating, embellished with green lawns and large ancient trees of most beautiful foliage.

Unfortunately the old people in their declining years were deprived of its shelter; pecuniary misfortunes overtook them in 1824, and they were compelled to leave it.

It is said that Mrs. Anna Smith not only educated but started in life fifty children besides her own, and some of Gen'l and Mrs. Smith's misfortune has been attributed to the open hand with which she dealt out her charity. It was not always worthily bestowed, and ingratitude was the result. In many of her letters she mentions a number of her *protégés* with pride and satisfaction, to know that they were prospering in life.



The General died in the home of his granddaughter, Mrs. Isaac F. Hite, Jr., near Middletown, Frederick County, Va., March 3, 1836. Mr. Edward Jaquelin Davison says: "These old people raised my father, who lost his mother at the tender age of 21 months, and he ever spoke of them with the tenderest affection and highest respect. Indeed, they were his model for honorable men and women, and he attributed all that was good in him to their training."



HACKWOOD SPRING-HOUSE

General John Smith, of Hackwood Park, and his wife, Mrs. Anna Smith, were both buried in the family burial ground at Hackwood, although neither died at that place. The vandalism of contending armies swept over their last resting place, and a few years ago E. J. Davison bought a lot at Mount Hebron cemetery, Winchester, to which place he removed the remains of his grandparents, Gen'l and Mrs. Smith, as well as the others buried at Hackwood, as the graveyard there had lost any semblance of the purpose for which it was intended.

(Descendants, Volume III, Chapters III-VII.)



## BULL FAMILY IN AMERICA.

Gen'l John Bull, father of Anna Bull, was the son of John Bull, of Providence Township, Philadelphia (now Montgomery County), Penn. He was Captain in the Provincial service, and was at the taking of Fort Duquesne (now Pittsburg), with the Pennsylvania and other troops, under Gen'l Forbes. He was reappointed, and served the following year. He was Justice of the Peace, 1761, and a Justice of the Court of Quarterly Sessions of the county, 1768. In 1771, he bought 553 acres of land on the present site of Morristown, and removed there from Limerick Township. During the Revolution his services were numerous and active. In 1775, he was a member of the second Provincial Convention, which determined an open rebellion. In 1774, he was one of the "Committee of Inspection" of the county. From November 25, 1775, until his resignation, January 20, 1776, he was Colonel of the First Pennsylvania Battalion of Continental troops. In February, he carried money to Cambridge, Mass. In June, he was a member of the third Provincial Convention, which framed the Pennsylvania Constitution. In July, 1776, he was commissioned Colonel of the Sixth Associator's Battalion of the State, and was elected a member of the fourth convention, and was made chairman of the Committee of Inspection of Philadelphia County. He was appointed member of the "Council of Safety of the State," and was Justice of the Peace. In September, he was sent as General Superintendent of the construction of defenses at Billingsport, which work he conducted until 1779, when he was appointed Colonel Commandant. In January, 1777, he was commissioned to treat with the Indians at Easton, Pennsylvania. In February, he was elected member of the Assembly of Pennsylvania, and in March, when the "Council of Safety" gave place to the Executive Council as the real governing body, he served a month on the "Board of War." May 2, 1777, he was appointed Colonel of the Pennsylvania State regiment of foot, and June 17, 1777, he was made Adjutant General of Pennsylvania.

Meanwhile his wife had charge of his plantation, all but 55 acres of which was sold November 2, 1776, to the University of Pennsylvania. The British, under Lord Howe, September 23, 1777, on their way to Philadelphia, made a raid on the place, burned



several outbuildings and blew up his powder mill. Col. Bull was afterwards reimbursed by the government, two thousand and eighty pounds, English, about ten thousand and four hundred dollars. (State and County Records.)

Tradition is rife with incidents of Mrs. Bull's bravery on this occasion. She was interview by Gen'l Howe, who offered protection of life and property then, and large rewards in the future of both money and position, if she would influence her husband to desert the American cause and join the British. She scornfully rejected the proposition, and he ordered her dwelling house burned.

About two hours before their arrival a scout had given Mrs. Bull notice that the British, with a detachment of Indians, would be there about sunset. Gen'l Bull was on duty in Philadelphia, but all his children were at home, excepting the eldest daughter, Mrs. Rittenhouse, who was with her husband at Rummelstown, but Mrs. Bull quickly decided what she would do: she with the younger children, would stay and face the foe, but her second daughter, Animus (Anna), then seventeen, she mounted on her fleetest horse, with her younger sister behind her, and a box of valuable papers before her, and sent her away to the nearest place of safety, which was the town of Philadelphia, about twenty miles distant. When the girls were gone, Mrs. Bull proceeded to hide her valuables: some silver plate was buried and a roll of money (two hundred English pounds) was put in the bottom of a grandfather's clock, which stood in the dining room, where she interviewed Gen'l Howe. A staff officer, who was present, was about to open the lower apartment of the clock, when Gen'l Howe ordered him to "leave it alone." The raid was a hurried one, so the money was saved, although in obedience to orders the soldiers did set fire to the house (but Mrs. Bull and her servants put it out), blew up the powder mill, and destroyed much other property, for which Gen'l Bull was afterward reimbursed by the government to the amount of two thousand and eighty pounds, or ten thousand four hundred dollars.

Gen'l John Bull was a son of John Bull, Sr., who died in Philadelphia, in 1752, leaving three sons, John, William, and Thomas (all of whom married and left descendants), and one daughter, Mrs. Elizabeth Betson. Mrs. John Bull, Sr., lived to be ninety-six; her maiden name is unknown.



Gen'l John Bull married Mary Philipps, August 13, 1752. She was of Welsh extraction. Her mother was an orphan, an heiress and a minor, when she eloped with Mr. Philipps, who brought her to America, and settled in Philadelphia. At that time (early in 1700) to elope with an heiress, who was a minor, was under the Welsh law punishable by many years of imprisonment. This made it impossible for him to return to Wales, or even to ask financial aid from his friends. Soon the young couple found themselves in serious financial troubles; young, inexperienced, accustomed to lives of ease, they were unable to cope with the hardships entailed by poverty in a new land. Mrs. Philipps soon died, leaving a daughter, named Mary; her husband did not long survive her and Mrs. John Bull took the little girl into her home, and cared for her as her own. When grown she married the eldest son of her benefactors.

Copy of the marriage certificate is:

These are to certify, whom it may concern, that John Bull and Mary Philipps, were lawfully married according to the constitution of the Church of England, on the 13th day of August, 1752. WILLIAM CUNN.

Family record of John Bull and Mary, née Philipps:

John Bull, b. in Northumberland Co., Pa., June 1, 1728: d. August 9, 1824.

Mary Philipps, b. 1731. Married August 13, 1752: d. February 23, 1811. Issue:

- I. Elizabeth Bull, b. 1753. Married Benjamin Rittenhouse, brother of David Rittenhouse, the great mathematician.
- II. Rebecca Bull, b. 1755. Married Capt. John Boyd: d. Oct., 1790.
- III. Animus (Anna) Bull, b. 1760. Married Gen'l John Smith, of Hackwood.
- IV. Maria Louise Bull, b. 1765. Married Mr. Joseph Nourse.
- V. Sarah Harriet Bull, b. 1771. Married, first, Josiah Haines; second, Benjamin Flower Young; third, William Floyd.
- VI. Ezekiel William Bull, b. 1775, was surgeon in the United States Army; d. unmarried, at his country home, Bullskeine, in Jefferson County, W. Va., 1820.



II. Elizabeth Bull<sup>2</sup> (John<sup>1</sup>), eldest daughter of Gen'l John Bull and Mary Philipps, his wife. Married Benjamin Rittenhouse. Their daughter, Mary Rittenhouse<sup>3</sup>, married (in 1800) Michael Nourse, youngest son of James Nourse and Sarah, née Fonace, emigrants from Hereford Co., England. Issue:

Anna Josepha Nourse<sup>4</sup>, married Charles Augustine Hassler.



MR. JOSEPH NOURSE, OF MT. ALBANS, NOW GEORGETOWN, D. C.  
First Registrar of the U. S. Treasury, 1781

Mary Caroline Hassler<sup>5</sup>, b. 1840; married (1863) Dr. Simon Newcomb, in charge of the National Observatory, Washington, D. C., and Professor at the Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore.

Rosalie Anita Newcomb<sup>6</sup> married (1881) Dr. T. W. McGee, in charge of the Bureau of Etymology. She studied at Cambridge University, England, also at the University of Genoa; her medical degree she obtained at Columbia University, and also took a post graduate course at the Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore, August 25, 1895. She received an appointment as army surgeon and was placed at the head of the corps of women nurses furnished



for the soldiers in the Spanish-American War, and was appointed assistant to Gen'l Stenburg. She held the rank of First Lieut. and was entitled to wear shoulder straps, indicative of her rank, if she wished. At this date (1906) she is the only woman who has ever held a commission in the U. S. Army or Navy. After successfully completing the work of organizing the army nurses corps, she sent in her resignation, which took effect January 1, 1901. Mrs. Rittenhouse has other descendants settled in Maryland and Virginia.

II. Maria Louise Bull<sup>2</sup> (John<sup>1</sup>), b. 1765, daughter of Gen'l John Bull and Mary Philipps, his wife. Married Joseph Nourse, eldest son of James Nourse and Sarah, née Fonace, emigrants. Joseph Nourse, b. 1754, was appointed Registrar of the Treasury, 1781, by Gen'l Washington and held the office until 1829, just forty-eight years. Then Gen'l Jackson came into the presidential office, and acting on his favorite motto, "To the victor belongs the spoils," he removed Mr. Nourse to make room for one of his own adherents.

Mr. Nourse built his home on Georgetown Heights, at a very high point, giving a magnificent view of the capitol. He called it "Mount Alban's," and for many years before his death he was in the habit of praying, "That some day a church should be built on that spot, a witness for Christ, in the lap of the young republic." Years later his granddaughter, Phoeby Nourse, who was an invalid some months before her death, died leaving forty dollars in gold, "marked for a free church on 'Mount Alban's.'" This sum was the proceeds of her embroidery and painting on china, during her sickness, and it was made the beginning of the work so much desired by her grandfather, which through the energy and generosity of her family, resulted in the building of St. Alban's Church. It was consecrated, in 1855, by Bishop Whittingham, of Maryland, and, under its efficient rectors, has become the center of a large and prosperous church work in St. Alban's Parish.

The idea of a National Cathedral was conceived by Maj. L'Enfant, who was commissioned by Gen'l Washington to draw a plan for the city. In this plan L'Enfant included a church and selected a site not far from the city hall. The erection of such a church under a government where church and state were so absolutely separated was, of course impossible, yet it was a matter



of thought well worthy of fulfillment. In 1893, Miss Elizabeth Mann made the first donation towards a "National Cathedral" of property estimated to be worth \$100,000, and at the feast of Epiphany, the same year, the charter of the "Cathedral of St. Peter and St. Paul" was given by act of Congress. Two years later, 1895, the "Diocese of Washington" was made, and the Rev. Henry Y. Satterlee consecrated and installed as bishop.

The selection of a site for the cathedral was a grave question. Historically and sentimentally Mount Alban's was most desirable, but it could not then be bought, so the trustees made a second choice. This choice was, however, found to be unsuitable, and while the matter was still being debated, the death of Mrs. Dulaney, granddaughter of Mr. Joseph Nourse, caused Mount Alban's to be thrown into market, and it was at once purchased by the cathedral trustees.

In 1898, the General Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church met in Washington City, and the Peace Cross, commemorating the close of the Spanish-American War, was unveiled by Mr. James Nourse, of the Highlands, in the Cathedral Close. It is a very beautiful Celtic cross and stands on the brow of the hill, overlooking the greater part of Washington City. An immense crowd of distinguished people were present. The President of the United States, a member of his cabinet, many foreign ambassadors, and a large concourse of bishops, clergy and laity, who were attending their General Convention from every state in the Union.

On Ascension Day, 1902, a little sanctuary, which was erected at the "All Hollows Gate" of the future Cathedral Close, was consecrated. In it has been placed some notable gifts from devoted American and English churchmen.

The ancient "Abbey Church of St. Peter and St. Paul," in England, dates back to the days when Christianity in Britain was in its infancy, so twenty carved stones from the Glastonburg Cathedral ruins were sent as a gift from the mother church of old Britain to the Cathedral at Washington in the new land. They have been shaped into a bishop's chair, and form a link between the American Cathedral and the cradle of British Christianity. Another gift has come of equal interest, from loyal American churchmen. It consists of twelve blocks of marble from the quarries of Solomon, at Jerusalem, whence the stones of



the temple were hewn. These quarries abound with traditions of the Messiah. Perhaps He dragged the cross over these very stones, which to-day bring unbidden tears as we think of all the sacred memories and associations inseparably connected with them. The twelve blocks of marble have been formed into a Jerusalem Altar, and placed with the bishop's chair and other gifts in the little sanctuary, there to await the completion of the Cathedral.

For several summers every Sunday afternoon the "people's open-air evensong" has been held in the Cathedral Close with wonderful success. The service is simple, and the music attractive, rendered by a vested male choir, led by the military band from Fort Meyer, which is also vested. If the weather permits the attendance is always good, being much larger than St. Alban's church could accommodate.

In the autumn of 1904 a notable service was held, when thirty thousand people listened to Dr. Davidson, "Primate of all England," and joined earnestly and reverently in the responses, chants and hymns of the beautiful ritual of the Episcopal Church. Two or three policemen were on the ground, but their services were not needed: all were as quiet and orderly as though worshipping in the church. Thus a cathedral congregation has been gathered before the cathedral is built and the devout prayers of a holy, God-fearing man answered.

A number of buildings for the accommodation of various Church purposes are to be in the Cathedral Close. A beautiful baptistry and a building for a large boarding school for girls are completed, and a boys' choir school and a deaconess' training house are projected. This last mentioned is a memorial to Miss Rosa Nourse, a sister of the lady who made the first donation of forty dollars, who devoted her life to the work of St. Alban's Parish.

Mr. Joseph Nourse and his wife, Maria Louise, née Bull, had two children:

I. Josepha Nourse, died at sixteen.

II. Charles Josephus Nourse.

Between Josepha Nourse and the children of Mrs. William Davison there existed a very warm attachment. In her last illness she requested her parents to present in her name, to the two eldest boys, John Smith Bull Davison and Edward Jaquelin Davison,



each a silver cup, as a memento of their friendship. Mr. and Mrs. Nourse did so, and these cups are still treasured heirlooms in the Davison family.

Charles Josephus Nourse entered the U. S. Army and rose to the rank of Adjutant General. He was on Gen'l Scott's staff many years, and was one of Gen'l LaFayette's escorts, when he visited this country in 1824. In 1808, he was sent by President Madison, to England, as bearer of private dispatches from this government: in 1809, he was commissioned Second Lieutenant; in 1812, he was First Lieutenant; August 15, 1813, he was brevetted Captain, and in 1814 brevetted Major and assistant Adjutant General of the army. Major Nourse took an active part in the War of 1812, but when the British burned Washington, in 1814, he was on duty with Maj. Gen'l Wilkinson, on the Great Lakes. After the war he was stationed at Bristol, Bucks Co., Pa. His regiment was Second Artillery. In 1827, he resigned from the army to become chief clerk in the War Department. In 1829, Gen'l Jackson turned him out and he retired to his plantation near Washington, called "The Highlands," which was part of St. Albans tract. In 1842, he was elected a resident member of the "National Institution for the Promotion of Science." He was Justice of the Peace from 1839 to his death in 1851.

Major Charles J. Nourse, b. 1786, married (in Philadelphia, May 9, 1816) Rebecca Morris, daughter of Anthony Morris and Mary, née Pemberton. Issue:

- I. Mary Josepha Nourse, b. Oct. 16, 1817.
- II. Caroline Rebecca Nourse, b. June 13, 1819.
- III. Louisa Nourse, b. Sept. 29, 1820.
- IV. John Nourse, b. Oct. 25, 1821; d. Aug. 11, 1822.
- V. Rosa Morris Nourse, b. Oct. 10, 1823.
- VI. Charles Joseph Nourse, b. June 23, 1825.
- VII. Phoeby Pemberton Nourse, b. Dec. 8, 1826.
- VIII. James Burn Nourse, b. Sept. 18, 1828.
- IX. Elizabeth Nourse, b. Jan. 13, 1831.
- X. Henrietta Nourse, b. Nov. 21, 1833; d. 1870.
- XI. Israel Pemberton Nourse, b. Aug. 7, 1836; d. July 28, 1861, from a wound received at the battle of Bull Run.



Caroline Rebecca Nourse, second daughter of Maj. Charles J. Nourse and Rebecca Morris, his wife, married (1843) Capt. Bladen Dulaney. They made their home at Mount Albans, the residence of her grandfather, Mr. Joseph Nourse, which she inherited from her father. Issue:

- I. Rosa Morris Dulaney, b. 1852. Married Thomas John Chew. Mrs. Chew d. 1879, leaving issue:
- I. Rosa Dulaney Chew.
- II. Jeanette Chew.

Four years later Mr. Chew married his wife's only sister, Phœby Pemberton Dulaney, who d. two months after her marriage. Mr. Chew married a third wife.

Louise Morris Nourse, b. 1820, third daughter of Maj. Charles J. Nourse and Rebecca, née Morris, married (1847) Charles Wayman Forrest, b. 1802 in Fairfax Co., Va. He was appointed Clerk in the Treasury by President Andrew Jackson and was retained in office till his death. Issue:

- I. Rebecca Forrest, b. 1848; d. 1850.
- II. Elizabeth Forrest, b. 1849; d. 1849.
- III. Louise Rebecca Forrest, b. 1851, Married Col. Irwin.

Charles Joseph Nourse, b. 1825, sixth child of Maj. Charles J. Nourse and Rebecca Morris, his wife, lives on his estate called "Weston," in Fauquier Co., Va. Married (1849) Margaret Kemble of New York City, who died 1883, without issue. Mr. Nourse married, second, Ann Carroll Simpson, of Smithfield, Isle of Wight Co., Va. Issue:

- I. Charles Joseph Nourse, b. 1886.
- II. Ann Constance Nourse, b. 1888.
- III. Mary Pemberton Nourse, b. 1891.
- IV. Walter Burton Nourse, b. 1893.
- V. Charlotte St. George Nourse, b. 1894.

James Burn Nourse, eighth child of Maj. Charles J. Nourse and Rebecca Morris, his wife, lives in the old homestead, "The Highlands," with his sister Mary. Both are loved and honored by all who know them. From 1852 to 1858 Mr. Nourse was Clerk in the Quartermaster General Office. He has been vestryman, treasurer and lay reader at St. Alban's Church for many years.

Elizabeth Nourse, b. 1831, ninth child of Maj. Charles J. Nourse and Rebecca Morris, his wife, married (at "The Highlands," 1852)



Charles Carroll Simmes. b. Stafford Co., Va.; d. in Georgetown, 1884. He was appointed midshipman U. S. N., October 9, 1839; promoted to post midshipman, 1845; to Master, January, 1854, and to Lieutenant, August, 1854. His various voyages took him to Brazil, the Mediterranean, the coast of Africa, the Pacific, the polar regions (in command of the propeller *Artic* in 1855), the Spanish main, the East Indies, and to various ports on the Coast Survey duty. On April 22, 1861, Lieutenant Simmes resigned from the U. S. N. and joined the Confederate Navy, in which he was appointed First Lieutenant. He fired the first gun (shot) in the famous Monitor-Merrimac engagement. After the close of the war he ran a boat on the Mississippi River for two years. Afterwards he was engaged in various pursuits until 1878, when he became clerk in the health office of the District of Columbia, where he remained until his death, 1884.

Lieutenant Simmes and Elizabeth Nourse, his wife, had issue:

- I. Charles Nourse Simmes, b. May 1, 1854, at "The Highlands"; is a merchant at Ronceverte, W. Va. Married (June 5, 1888) Catherine Ella Burroughs, daughter of John William Burroughs. Issue:
  - I. Charles Carroll Simmes, b. June 2, 1880.
- II. Richard Douglas Simmes, b. March 29, 1888, at "Mt. Alban's"; is clerk in the office of the engineer commissioner of the District of Columbia.



## CHAPTER VII

## MILLS FAMILY.



THE COAT-OF-ARMS OF SMITH OF EXETER, ENGLAND, MASSACHUSETTS,  
NEW ENGLAND, AND OF SOUTH CAROLINA

He beareth Sable, a Fess, cotised between three martlets argent. By the name "Smith."

From Ramsay's History of South Carolina, Volume I, pages 45 and 46, we quote as follows:

To find an equally qualified person (as Ludwell), for the trust, was a matter of no small difficulty. Thomas Smith, being in high estimation



for his wisdom and probity, was deemed to be the most proper person to succeed Ludwell. Accordingly a patent was sent him creating him a Landgrave, and, together with it a commission investing him with the government of the Colony. Mr. Ludwell returned to Virginia happily relieved from a troublesome office.

Governor Smith, after repeated efforts, being himself a high churchman, found it impossible to reconcile the religious and secular differences of the Colonists, and he therefore advised the Lords Proprietors, as a last resort, to send one of their own number, and, if possible, one whose religion would be one of peace, not antagonized by violent opposition from any source, to rule the Colony as Governor. The Lords Proprietors, deeming his advice prudent and wise, sent John Archdale, a Quaker and one of the Proprietors, who was a man of considerable knowledge and discretion.

NOTE.—The patent of Thomas Smith was dated May 15, 1691. After reciting the authority of the Lords Proprietors to constitute titles and honors in the province, and to prefer (advance) men of merit, and to adorn such with titles and honors, and also stating the fundamental constitutions, by which it was established, that there should be "landgraves" and "caciques" who should be perpetual and hereditary nobles and peers of the province, and that Thomas Smith, a person of singular merit, would be very serviceable by his great produce and industry, proceeded to constitute him a landgrave, together with four Baronies of 12,000 acres of land each, and it further declares that the said title and four Baronies should forever descend to his heirs on paying an annual rent of a penny an acre, lawful money of England.

Such have been the changes which in the course of two hundred years have taken place, that this is the only known instance in which any one of Mr. Locke's "Carolina Nobility" can trace back his pedigree to the original founder.

The coat-of-arms given above was brought to America about 1640 by Thomas Smith, of Charlestown, Massachusetts. It is the same as that owned and used by Thomas Smith, Landgrave, Cacique, and Governor of Carolina, of Charlestown, S. C. It is also the same as that used by the Smiths of Exeter, England, except that the American arms have silver where the English arms have gold, showing that the American is the younger branch of the family.

In River's "History of South Carolina" we read:

In 1687, Thomas Smith was on the committee to correct existing laws and is supposed to have originated our present system of drawing jurors.

In "Notes on Cape Fear History," by James Sprink, October 15, 1692, the following appears:

The law for drawing the names of jurors indiscriminately from a box was passed by the Colonial Council.



In Carroll's "History of South Carolina," Volume I, page 109, we find:

Thomas Smith had followed the sea for some time, and among the places he visited was Madagascar, where he studied the cultivation of rice, which culture he first introduced into Carolina.

For an account of Thomas Smith's administration as Governor of South Carolina, see "Archdale's South Carolina," Volume I, page 101.

The following is a copy of the inscription on the tomb of Landgrave and Governor Thomas Smith:

Here lyeth ye body of ye Right Honorable Thomas Smith, Esquire, one of ye Landgraves of Carolina, who departed this life ye 16th November, 1694, Governor of ye Province, in ye forty-sixth year of his age.

In the "Colonial Records of North Carolina," Volume I, page 382, we read:

Barbara, Thomas Smith's wife, was accompanied to Carolina by a relative, Bernard Shenking. This Bernard Shenking was Chief Justice and Sheriff of Berkeley County, Nov. 8, 1691.

In Hutton's list of Original Emigrants to America is included a list of the inhabitants of St. Nicholas, Barbadoes, which includes "Bernard Shenking, 10 acres," and mentions that he had had baptized in Christ Church, Barbadoes, on January 2, 1679, the following of his children: "Elizabeth, 8 years old; Catherine, 7 years old; Armaringia, 5 years old; Benjamin, 1 months old." There is also noted a burial "Sept. 25, 1678, Hannah, youngest daughter of Bernard Shenking." This must have been a child between Armaringia and Benjamin.

It is mere speculation to try to fix the degree of relationship between Barbara Shenking and the Bernard Shenking who accompanied her to Virginia. He may have been her brother, who was present at the marriage of Barbara to Thomas Smith, in Exeter, England, and came over with her on the ship "Carolina" in 1669, married and went to the Barbadoes to reside, raised a family there, and returned to Carolina in 1691, and became Justice and Sheriff of Berkeley County, November 8, 1691.

This Bernard Shenking who came over on the "Carolina" married Elizabeth Moore, tenth child of Governor James Moore, of South Carolina. Bernard Shenking was a resident of Barbadoes in 1680.



There is a record in Berkeley County, North Carolina, of a contest of the will of Bernard Shenking, dated July 17, 1695.

Thomas Smith, of Boston, Mass., moved to Nevis, W. I., where he married Elizabeth, daughter of Bernard Shenking and Elizabeth Moore, daughter of Gov. James Moore, of South Carolina.

James Moore, Sr., was not Governor of South Carolina until late in life, namely, the year 1700. He died September 7, 1700. His son, Col. James Moore, Jr., was Governor, December 19, 1719. He was the first "Royal" governor.

In another account I have read it is stated that: "The wife of Thomas Smith, of New England, the father of Thomas Smith, the Planter, of South Carolina, who married Sabina Smith, daughter of second Landgrave Thomas Smith, was named Elizabeth Shenking, the granddaughter of a nobleman of that name, and a relative of the Barbara Shenking who married the first Landgrave Thomas Smith."

Thomas Smith, of Boston, Mass., married Elizabeth Shenking, of Barbadoes, and had issue:

- I. Thomas Smith. Married Sabina Smith, in 1716.
- II. Amarentia Smith. Married Peter Taylor, of England.

Thomas Smith<sup>1</sup>, born in Exeter, England, 1648, died in Charleston, S. C., November 16, 1694. First Landgrave of Carolina, Cacique of several Baronies, Governor of Carolina, member of Colonial Council. Married (at Exeter, England, in 1668) Barbara Shenking, daughter of Bernard Shenking, and had two sons:

- I. Thomas Smith<sup>2</sup>, second Landgrave.
- II. George Smith<sup>2</sup>, M. D.

After the death of Barbara, Thomas Smith married, second, Sabina de Vignon, widow of John D'Arssens, Sieur of Warnhout, Belgium, Cacique of Carolina. There were no children from this last marriage.

In 1686 D'Arssens was living and had assigned to him a Cacique or Barony of 12,000 acres of land by the Lord Proprietors, because he was the first colonist of his nation. It appears from the records that in 1689 D'Arssens had died and Thomas Smith had married his widow, as the rights of the D'Arssens Barony were at that time transferred to him. (See Lords Proprietors to Jas. Coelor, Gov., Sept. 29, 1686, Volume I, p. 117, and the transfer to Thomas Smith, Volume I, p. 123.)



Thomas Smith<sup>1</sup> and Barbara Shenking had issue:

- I. Thomas Smith<sup>2</sup>, b. Exeter, England, 1672; d. Charleston, S. C., 1738. Married, first (1690), Sarah, daughter of Gov. James Blake; married, second, Mary Hyrne, of England, b. 1697; d. 1777.
- II. George Smith<sup>2</sup>, M. D., b. 1672; d. after 1750. Married (in Bermuda) Dorothy Archer, d. Jan. 24, 1732.

Thomas Smith<sup>2</sup> (Thomas<sup>1</sup>), second Landgrave, married, first, Sarah, eldest daughter of Gov. James Blake. They had issue:

- I. Thomas Smith<sup>3</sup>, b. June 3, 1691. Married (1709) Dorothy Dry.
- II. George Smith<sup>3</sup>, b. Aug. 22, 1693. Married (Dec. 13, 1723) Elizabeth Allen, b. April 13, 1707.

George Smith<sup>3</sup> married, second, Rebecca Blake. Issue:

- III. Ann Axtell Smith<sup>3</sup>, b. Oct. 9, 1695; d. Oct., 1738. Married Benjamin Waring, b. 1692; d. July, 1739.
- IV. Barbara Smith<sup>3</sup>, b. July 9, 1697. Married Edward Hyrne.
- V. Sabina Smith<sup>3</sup>, b. May 10, 1699; d. Dec. 15, 1734. Married, first (May 27, 1714), Thomas Smith, b. April 22, 1691; d. March 3, 1723. Married, second (Jan. 10, 1733), Peter Taylor, b. 1698; d. 1757.
- VI. Justinian Smith<sup>3</sup>, b. April 20, 1701. Married John Moore.
- VII. Sarah Smith<sup>3</sup>, b. June 7, 1702. Married John Boone.
- VIII. Rebecca Moore Smith<sup>3</sup> (No. 1), b. 1704; d. an infant.
- IX. Rebecca Moore Smith<sup>3</sup> (No. 2), b. 1705; d. an infant.
- X. Joseph Blake Smith<sup>3</sup>, b. Nov., 1707; d. an infant.

Thomas Smith<sup>2</sup> (second Landgrave) married, second, Mary Hyrne about 1712. This lady came to Carolina in the same ship as companion of the first wife of Thomas Smith. They had issue:

- I. Edward Hyrne Smith<sup>3</sup>, b. Aug. 24, 1714; d. an infant.
- II. James Smith<sup>3</sup>, b. Aug. 13, 1715; d. unmarried.
- III. Mary Hyrne Smith<sup>3</sup>, b. Oct. 9, 1717; d. 1758. Married (1736) James Screven.
- IV. Margaret Smith<sup>3</sup>, b. April 1, 1720. Married Benj. Coachman.
- V. Elizabeth Hyrne Smith<sup>3</sup>, b. Jan. 6, 1722. Married (March 21, 1745) Thomas Dixon.
- VI. Josiah Smith<sup>3</sup>, b. July 10, 1725; d. an infant.





SECOND LANDGRAVE THOMAS SMITH, OF SOUTH CAROLINA  
From an oil painting dated 1691



- VII. Henry Smith<sup>3</sup>, third Landgrave Smith, b. Aug. 6, 1727; d. Dec. 8, 1730. Married, first (Sept. 27, 1753), Ann Filbein, b. Aug. 24, 1736; d. Nov. 30, 1762. Married, second (Dec. 13, 1764), Elizabeth Ball, b. Feb. 6, 1746; d. April 30, 1787.
- VIII. Thomas Smith<sup>3</sup>, b. Jan. 26, 1729; d. 1782. Married (1751) Susannah Walker.
- IX. George Smith<sup>3</sup>, b. Aug. 30, 1732; d. an infant.
- X. Benjamin Smith<sup>3</sup>, b. Sept. 15, 1736; d. July 22, 1790. Married, first, Elizabeth Ann Hasleston, b. 1742; d. March 26, 1769. Married, second (April 8, 1773), Catherine Ball, d. Feb. 23, 1774. Married, third (Aug. 8, 1775), Sarah Smith, d. Aug. 15, 1785. Married, fourth, Rebecca Coachman.

A strange peculiarity may be noticed about the children of Thomas Smith, second Landgrave, that by his first marriage he had ten children—three sons and seven daughters: and by the second, ten children—three daughters and seven sons. The twentieth child married four times.

Sabina Smith<sup>3</sup>, fifth child of Thomas Smith, second Landgrave, and Sarah Blake, married Peter Taylor and had issue:

- I. Sabina Taylor<sup>4</sup>, b. Sept. 27, 1734; d. Oct. 24, 1772. Married (Aug. 19, 1752) Andrew Taylor, b. 1728; d. March 28, 1786. Issue:
- I. Elizabeth Taylor<sup>5</sup>, b. Oct. 4, 1754; d. in infancy.
- II. Ann Taylor<sup>5</sup>, b. Dec. 4, 1755; d. June 9, 1790. Married (Sept. 24, 1772) William Mills, b. March 2, 1750; d. April 2, 1802. Issue:
- I. Thomas Griffith Mills<sup>6</sup>, b. June 4, 1774. Married, first (Jan. 1, 1799), Hays Bennett; d. May, 1800. Married, second (Jan. 11, 1805), Eliza Diana Humphreys.
- II. Henry Mills<sup>6</sup>, b. Feb. 8, 1777; d. July 15, 1806. Married (1801) Mary Powell Philips.
- III. Sabina Ann Mills<sup>6</sup>, b. March 7, 1779; d. July 14, 1780.
- IV. Robert Mills<sup>6</sup>, b. August 12, 1781; d. March 3, 1855. Married (Oct. 15, 1806) Eliza Barnwell Smith, daughter of Gen'l John Smith of Hackwood Park, Frederick County, Va., b. Feb. 10, 1784; d. Sept. 17, 1862, in Washington, D. C.



V. Sarah Mills<sup>5</sup>, b. Nov. 30, 1787; d. July 6, 1846. Married (Dec. 7, 1805) George Lusher of Bermuda, b. 1781; d. April 14, 1820.

VI. Isabella Mills<sup>6</sup>, b. Nov. 9, 1789; d. June 18, 1791.

(The account of Robert Mills is given in Vol. III, Chapter IV.)



ROBERT MILLS, THE ARCHITECT

Peter Taylor was a native of England, b. 1698; d. Oct. 1, 1765. He was married three times. Married, first, Amarentia, sister of Thomas Smith, the planter, and daughter of Thomas Smith of Nevis, West Indies. The inscription on the tablet in St. James Church, Goose Creek, S. C., where Peter Taylor was buried, reads thus:

He departed this life 1st October, 1765, and by him lie his first wife. Mrs. Amarentia Taylor. and their son Joseph.

Peter Taylor married, second (Jan. 10, 1733), Sabina Smith, b. May 10, 1699; d. Dec. 15, 1734; widow of Thomas Smith of Nevis, W. I., daughter of Thomas Smith, second Landgrave, and Sarah Blake, d. 1708, eldest daughter of Col. and Governor Joseph Blake.



Josiah Smith, the banker, in 1808, when he was seventy-seven years old, wrote as follows:

And from a paper put in my hands by General Benjamin Smith, of Cape Fear, N. C., it is there said that two brothers of the name of Smith, came from Exeter, in England, to New England, and were among its first settlers.

Now Sabina, 5th child and third daughter of Second Landgrave, Thomas Smith, and Sarah Blake, married (in 1716) Thomas Smith, the planter, son of one of the two brothers who emigrated from Exeter, England, to Massachusetts, one of whom went to Nevis, West Indies, and his son to Charleston, South Carolina. This Thomas went by the nickname of "Long Tom." He was a man of most estimable character, universally loved and respected, and was a wealthy merchant.

In "Wyman's Generations of Charlestown, Massachusetts" there is noted the record of a deed of trust from Thomas Smith of St. James Parish, Berkley County, Carolina, to his uncle William Smith, of Boston, Massachusetts, of all his right and title in the estate of his grandfather Thomas Smith and his grandmother Sarah, dated 1715.

Now Thomas and Sabina Smith had two children:

I. Benjamin Smith. Married Ann Laughton.

II. Thomas Smith. Married Sarah Moore.

This Sarah Moore was a descendant of Roger Moore, the famous Irish Catholic of 1641. He descended from a very ancient Irish family, the Marquisate of Drougheda.

Roger Moore's son James came from Kendall, in Westmoreland. He married Ann, daughter of Sir John Yeomans, created Landgrave and appointed Governor, Dec. 28, 1671. Sir John was eldest son of Robert Yeomans of Bristol, England, who was executed in 1643 for political crimes. The son Sir John was, as a recompense, made a baronet by Charles II.

He emigrated to Barbadoes and thence removed to Charleston. He built a fine residence called "Yeoman's Hall," which later was bought by Thomas Smith and became the residence of the direct male line. Sir John Yeomans became dissatisfied with the position of Governor of the Carolina Colony, to which he had been appointed in 1671, resigned it and returned to Barbadoes. He left a son, who inherited his title and property. In 1700, James Moore, Sr., got himself appointed governor by the Colonial Council, but died shortly after.



After 1719 the Colonists threw off the proprietary government, and the Convention invited James Moore, son of the preceding, and brother of the Sarah Moore, who married Thomas Smith, to take the place formerly held by the father, and he became the first Royal governor. James Moore, the son, died March 3, 1723. This was the Col. Moore who conquered the Tuscarora Indians in 1713.

Thomas Smith<sup>4</sup> married Sarah, daughter of Gov. James Moore.  
Issue:

- I. Roger Moore Smith<sup>5</sup>, b. Aug. 4, 1745. Married Mary Rutledge.
- II. Thomas Smith<sup>5</sup>, b. July 5, 1748; d. an infant.
- III. Benjamin Smith<sup>5</sup>, b. Nov. 23, 1749; d. an infant.
- IV. William Smith<sup>5</sup>, b. March 26, 1751; d. an infant.
- V. Sarah Smith<sup>5</sup>, b. Aug. 22, 1752. Married Chancellor Hugh Rutledge, of South Carolina.
- VI. Peter Smith<sup>5</sup>, b. Nov. 14, 1754. Married Ann Middleton.
- VII. General Benjamin Smith<sup>5</sup>, Governor of North Carolina, b. Jan. 10, 1757. Married Sarah Dry.
- VIII. Rhett Smith<sup>5</sup> (1), b. Aug. 13, 1759; d. an infant.
- IX. James Smith<sup>5</sup>, b. Nov. 2, 1761. Married Sarah Gough.
- X. Mary Smith<sup>5</sup>, b. Feb. 7, 1764. Married Johi Jucherand Grimke.
- XI. Ann Smith<sup>5</sup>, b. Sept. 20, 1765. Married Thomas Bec.
- XII. Rhett Smith<sup>5</sup> (2), b. Aug. 23, 1767.

James Smith<sup>5</sup>, the ninth child and eighth son of Thomas Smith and Sarah Moore, was born in Charleston, S. C., Nov. 2, 1761, and privately baptized by his cousin, Rev. Robert Smith, afterwards Bishop. His sponsors were his uncle Benjamin Smith, with his second wife, Mary Wragg Smith, and his cousin William Laughton Smith, who was the first representative for the Charleston district in the United States Congress. This William Laughton Smith was also Minister to Portugal, and Speaker of the Senate of South Carolina.

The father of James Smith<sup>5</sup>, Thomas Smith the banker, was an importer and merchant, and had accumulated a large fortune. He had just set up his eldest son, Roger Moore Smith<sup>5</sup>, in business as a banker, with a capital of \$40,000, when the Revolutionary War commenced.



Roger Moore Smith<sup>5</sup> commanded a company of light infantry, and in this company James Smith<sup>5</sup> served at the siege of Savannah, October, 1779, and witnessed the fall of Fort Pulaski. He was one of the prisoners who surrendered to Sir Henry Clinton at the fall of Charleston, in May, 1780. He was paroled and went to Europe for education, remaining abroad seven years.

While he was in London, John Adams was serving as the first United States Minister to England. John Adams' wife, Abigail Smith, was a descendant of the same family of Smiths as James, and a relative, though a common ancestor in England, of Landgrave and Governor Thomas Smith. Mrs. Adams recalled the relationship when she learned that young James Smith<sup>5</sup> was in London, and told him a plate at her table was always ready for him, and that he was to dine with her every Sunday. Under her auspices James Smith<sup>5</sup> was presented at Court.

From 1837 to 1846, her son John Quincy Adams and James Smith's son, R. Barnwell Rhett<sup>6</sup>, served in the United States Congress, the one representing Massachusetts and the other South Carolina. James Smith<sup>5</sup> returned home in 1787, and in August, 1790, his father died.

Mr. E. Lowndes Rhett of South Carolina gives the following statement:

I would call attention to the rise of the Smith family of South Carolina just after the restoration of the royal families of England, which tends to show that they were related to the Smiths of Exeter, England, and that their rise was due to the power and position of the Duke of Albemarle, who was one of the Lords Proprietors. George Monk, Duke of Albemarle, Honest George, as Charles II called him, was the most powerful subject England ever had. There is no doubt Charles II owed his crown to him. It is not surprising therefore that he, being one of the Lords Proprietors of Carolina, should encourage his relatives to emigrate to that country and aid them to establish themselves there.

The Carter-Smiths allege that their ancestor, Thomas Smith of Boston, who had the same coat-of-arms, crest and motto as the Smith of Exeter, came to America with a brother who had been wounded in the "Dutch War," and they also claim that the Smiths of South Carolina are of the same family. This brother, who was wounded in the Dutch War, is supposed to be identical with that John Smith of Charleston, S. C., who came to America in 1630,



in a vessel called the "Mary and John," because it is a fact that he was in the "Dutch War," and was commonly called the Quartermaster, because that was the position he occupied in the English army in Holland. Probably some of the Carters were in the same ship, as they came to America about the same time.

This John Smith, the Quartermaster, was a "Cacique" of Carolina, corresponding with "Baron" in the English nobility. He first recorded a grant of 1800 acres of land on Ashley River, Nov. 25, 1675.

In 1670 Thomas Smith, son of John Smith, the Quartermaster, was a member of the Colonial Council. Paul, brother of Thomas, was in the Council the same year. These two sons made more than one trip over the ocean in bettering their fortunes. They left England Aug. 10, 1669, after completing an educational course of study.

Thomas and James Smith of the Exeter family are noted as "two respectable writers during the time of the Commonwealth of England."

In the "Calendar of State Papers of Colonial America and the West Indies," 1669 to 1674, page 36, is recorded a list of the masters and free passengers aboard the "Carolina." Among others are given "Thomas and Paul Smith and seven servants."

On April 23, 1672, the old town site of Charleston was divided into 62 lots, of which Thomas Smith received lot 41 and James Smith lot 57. This James Smith was probably the Sir James Smith of the Exeter family, d. Nov. 18, 1681, uncle of Thomas.

Thomas Smith<sup>1</sup> emigrated from Exeter, England, to Boston, Mass., about 1640; d. 1670. Married (1642) Sarah Boyleston; d. 1716. Issue:

I. Thomas Smith<sup>2</sup>, d. 1698.

II. William Smith<sup>2</sup>, b. 1670; d. 1730.

Thomas Smith moved to Nevis, W. I. Married Elizabeth, daughter of Bernard Shenking. Issue:

I. Thomas Smith<sup>3</sup>. Married Sabina Smith<sup>3</sup> of the family of Landgrave and Governor Thomas Smith of Carolina.

II. William Smith<sup>2</sup>, of Boston, Mass. Married Abigail Fowle, b. 1679; d. 1760. Issue:

I. Abigail Smith<sup>3</sup>. Married Simon Tufts.

II. Sarah Smith<sup>3</sup>.



III. Rev. William Smith<sup>3</sup>, D. D., of Weymouth, Mass. Married Elizabeth Quincy.

IV. Anna Smith<sup>3</sup>. Married Ebenezer Kent.

V. Mary Smith<sup>3</sup>. Married Ebenezer Austin.

VI. Isaac Smith<sup>3</sup>. Married Elizabeth Storer.

Of this last, Rev. Isaac Smith, D. D., it is recorded that he was a Harvard graduate in 1767, was tutor in 1774-'75: Left for England at the time of the Revolution, being a Royalist. Returned to New England after the war and became preceptor of Dunmore Academy at Byfield, near Newberry, Mass.

William Smith<sup>3</sup>, D. D., married Elizabeth Quincy. Issue:

I. Mary Smith<sup>4</sup>, b. 1739; d. 1811. Married Richard Cranch, b. 1726; d. 1811.

II. Abigail Smith<sup>4</sup>, b. 1744; d. 1818. Married John Adams, Minister to England, President of the United States, b. 1735; d. 1821.

III. Elizabeth Smith<sup>4</sup>, d. 1815. Married John Shaw.

IV. William Smith<sup>4</sup>, d. 1785. Married Catherine Louise Salmon.

The coat-of-arms brought over by Thomas Smith, of Boston, is described as follows:

Field black, bars and birds (3 martens) silver.

Crest—Greyhound, red and gold collar, and chain reflexed over body.

The English branch of the family now called "Smith-Marriott" has the same coat of arms and crest, except that with the English family the bars and birds are gold instead of silver. Motto: "Semper fidelis."

It is but fair to say that Mr. Burwell Rhett Heyward, *par excellence* the antiquarian of the family, maintains that this supposed connection of the South Carolina Smiths, and those of New England, and Exeter, England, is without documentary proof. He says the use of the same coat of arms is the only definite link and that is not sufficient. He says:

While the facts of John Smith's immigration to Carolina and the purchase of land there, and his sons, Thomas and Paul, being members of the Colonial Council may be true, there is no authority for connecting them with the Landgrave.



He says further:

Much help might be given by the Landgrave's descendants in the direct male line, who still reside at Summerville, a small town near Charleston, and in the immediate neighborhood of "Yeomans Hall," which was bought by the Landgrave from Sir John Yeomans, governor, and is still owned by the family. But they will help no one, either from a selfish, unaccountable reluctance to satisfy interested inquirers or from ignorance of the facts. Mr. McCreedy, while writing his recent history, tried to get information from them, but got nothing more than a Bible record that the Landgrave came to South Carolina subsequent to 1680. No one else has been allowed to know or see anything, even first cousins.

My impression is, and I think I have so written you, that the Landgrave was a physician, that he came to South Carolina from Bermuda. His son, Dr. George, married Dorothy Archer, of Bermuda. Dr. G.'s son, the Rev. Josiah, entered on his ministerial labors there as a pastor and, I believe, married his cousin, Elizabeth Danell, there. Several of Dr. G.'s grandsons returned to the West Indies and have disappeared. [Signed]

R. B. HEYWARD.

It appears to the writer that there is even less proof of Landgrave Smith's West India origin than there is of his Exeter origin, and I should say it is best when between two horns of a dilemma to take the gilded one.

The following list of the Colonial Governors of Carolina is interesting in connection with this genealogy.

[The first charter was granted March 20, 1662-'63. The second charter, June 30, 1665.]

1. Hon. Col. William Sayle, July, 1669.
2. Joseph West, Aug. 28, 1671.
3. Sir George Yeomans, Dec. 28, 1671.
4. Joseph West (second time), Aug. 13, 1674.
5. Joseph Morton, Sept. 26, 1682. This governor married Elizabeth, sister of subsequent governor, Joseph Blake.
6. Joseph West (third time), 1684.
7. Sir Kirk White, 6 months, and died.
8. Col. Robert Quarry, as deputy of Thomas Amy, one of the Lords Proprietors, June 8, 1685.
9. Joseph Morton (second time), 1685.
10. James Coleton, 1686. He was expelled by act of the Colonial Assembly, and gave bond never to return to the Colony, Dec. 22, 1690.



11. Seth Southel, 1690.
12. Philip Ludwell, 1692.
13. Thomas Smith, first Landgrave, 1693.
14. Joseph Blake, 1694.
15. John Archdale, 1695.
16. Joseph Blake (second time), 1696. Died in office.
17. James Moore, Sr., 1700.
18. Brig. Gen. Sir Nathaniel Johnson, 1703.
19. Edward Jinte, 1709.
20. Robert Gibbes, 1710.
21. Charles Craven, 1712.
22. Robert Daniel, Deputy Governor, 1716.
23. Robert Johnson, 1717. He was the last proprietary governor, and was deposed.
24. Col. James Moore, Jr., first Royal Governor, Dec. 19, 1719.
25. His Ex. Francis Nicholson, May 26, 1721.
26. Honorable Arthur Middleton, May 25, 1725.
27. His Ex. Robert Johnson (second time), 1730.
28. Lieut. Gov. the Hon. Thomas Broughton, 1735.
29. Lieut. Gov. the Hon. William Bull, 1737.
30. His Ex. James Glenn, Dec. 17, 1743.
31. His Ex. William Henry Littleton, 1756.
32. Lieut. Gen. the Hon. William Bull, Jr., 1760.
33. His Ex. Thomas Boone, 1762.
34. Lieut. Gen. the Hon. William Bull, Jr., 1764.
35. His Ex. Lord Charles Grenville Montague, 1766.

### HISTORY.

In 1663-'65, Charles II made a grant of all the territory between 29° and 36°, 30' North Latitude, extending westward from the Atlantic to the Pacific Ocean, to eight Lords Proprietors, namely:

Edward, Earl of Clarendon.  
 George, Duke of Albemarle.  
 William, Lord Craven.  
 John, Lord Berkeley.  
 Anthony, Lord Ashley.  
 Sir George Casteret.  
 Sir William Berkeley.  
 Sir John Coleton.



Thomas Smith, Landgrave, Cacique, Governor, born in Exeter, England, 1648, married (in Exeter, 1668) Barbara, daughter of Bernard Shenking. On August 10, 1669, when their first child, Thomas, was "a few months old," they left England on the ship "Caroline" for Carolina. In Old Town on the Ashley, 1672, Mrs. Barbara Smith gave birth to her second son, George, who was sent to Edinburgh, Scotland, for his education, and took there the degree of M. D. in the year 1700. He was the first practicing physician in South Carolina, a native of that Colony.

George Smith was twenty-eight years old when he returned to Carolina. He had married while in Edinburgh, and his wife had died. They had one son, Thomas, who died in Bermuda after his marriage there, and left two daughters, one of whom married Dr. Hutchinson, who with his wife removed to New Providence, where they died, leaving a son, Robert, and a daughter, Hester, who passed through Charleston on her way to Bermuda in 1747. The son, Robert, was sent to Scotland for education, and became a British officer in 1780, and was a captain in the Seventy-first Regiment at the siege of Charleston. The daughter married a Captain Bell in Bermuda.

In the Charleston, S. C., Probate Court Will Book, page 311, 1692-3, is recorded that George Smith married Dorothy, daughter of John Archer, of Jamaica, W. I. George Smith, M. D., died in 1747, aged 79 years. George Smith, M. D., and Dorothy Archer, his wife, had issue:

I. Archer Smith, b. 1702.

II. Rev. Josiah Smith, b. in Charleston, S. C., 1704.

At the age of twenty-seven, Rev. Josiah Smith graduated at Cambridge, Harvard University, Mass., whereupon he commenced a period of fifty years as a preacher and forty-five years as an author, the only theological author in South Carolina prior to the Revolution.

The Rev. Josiah Smith died in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1781, aged seventy-seven years. He started his ministerial labors in Bermuda, and married there his cousin, Elizabeth Darnell.

On account of the long and wearisome sailing trip across the Atlantic and the equal if not superior advancement of the West Indian colonists compared with those on the main land, the intercourse between the latter was much more frequent and intimate



than with the mother country. All being under the same government and speaking the same language, worshiping, in the main, the same God, and in the same manner, intimate business relations and intermarriages caused frequent trips, interrupted residences, and scattered families.

Rev. Josiah Smith and Elizabeth Danell, his wife, had issue:

- I. Josiah Smith (known as the banker). He was a cashier of the Branch National Bank, of Charleston, up to eighty years of age. He d. Feb. 19, 1826. This Josiah was born at Cainhoy, St. Thomas Parish, S. C., Sept. 15, 1731.
- II. George Smith.
- III. Ann Smith.
- IV. Martha Smith.

Mary Smith (daughter of George Smith, M. D., and Dorothy Archer) married Rev. Mathew Bassett, pastor of the Independent Church of Charleston, and died with her infant, at its birth, 1756.

Archer Smith (second son of George Smith, M. D., and Dorothy Archer), b. 1702, married, and had five sons, George, John, Thomas, Archer, and Danell, and two daughters, Sarah and Susannah.

The third wife of Peter Taylor, whom he married after the death of Sabina Smith, was Ann Moore (widow Savarose). They were married October 21, 1762. By this third marriage Peter Taylor had one son, of whom there is no further record.

George Smith<sup>3</sup>, son of second Landgrave Thomas Smith, married (Dec. 13, 1723) Rebecca Blake, daughter of Gov. Joseph Blake and Elizabeth Axtell (widow Turgis). The marriage settlement is dated June 10, 1717. In an indenture by Elizabeth Blake, Rebecca Blake, Thomas Smith, and Mary, his wife (Miscellaneous Records, Probate Office, page 537), Rebecca is spelled Rebakah.

Elizabeth Axtell married, first, Francis Turgis; married, second, Governor Joseph Blake.

Joseph Boone married Ann Alexander, born Axtell, widow of John Alexander and daughter of Landgrave Daniel Axtell and Rebekah, his wife, who was sister to Elizabeth Axtell, who married, first, Francis Turgis, and married, second, Governor Joseph Blake.



The high standing of members of the family in the community is shown by the number of them selected to guarantee the solvency of the paper money issued by the government. Among them we may name:

Roger Moore Smith, eldest son of Thomas Smith and Sarah Moore. He was a merchant of high standing and credit, living in handsome style. He married Miss Mary Rutledge, sister of Gov. John Rutledge, who married his sister, Sarah Smith. He was the father of a large family, including the talented Thomas Rhett Smith.

John Ernest Poyas, M. D., was another signer. He married a daughter of Henry Smith, third Landgrave, Catherine Smith.

Benjamin Waring, another signer, was a cousin and connection of the family. He was a planter in the neighborhood of St. George, Dorchester; one of the first settlers of Columbia, S. C. He married a daughter of Archer Smith and Edith Waring. Archer was a grandson of first Landgrave Smith.

Thomas Waring, another signer, was first cousin and brother-in-law of Benjamin Smith, having married a sister of his wife. He was a naval officer at Charleston, and was a famous hunter.

A navy board was established in 1778 with power to fill vacancies in the navy and marine corps of the State. Among the commissioners were Roger Smith, Josiah Smith, and George Smith, all members of the family.

### THE SMITHS OF EXETER, ENGLAND.

The history of Exeter, England, shows members of the Smith family almost continuously—father, son, grandson, and great-grandson—in various corporation offices.

Of the earlier Smiths very little is known and much is conjectural. At the time when the city of Chard returned a member to Parliament it was represented by one of the Smiths, and, seeing that from the earliest records we find the family prominent in the district, it may fairly be supposed that the Chard Smiths were ancestors. The last members of Parliament for Chard were John Le Smythe and Richard Le Duke, 1327-8. The first member of the family we can place definitely is Sir Robert Smith, Knighted by Edward IV, Mayor of Exeter 1459-69, and Bailiff in 1453-1456-1458.



In Izaack's "History of Exeter" we find this incident recorded:

The King (Edward IV) was pleased to visit this city and was well entertained by the Mayor, to whom the King at his departure hence gave a sword, commanding that it should always be carried before the Mayor, and his successors. The keys and mace he re-delivered to the Mayor to be used as previously. The queen and the prince were likewise here.

At this period, for more than a century, the members of the family were all engaged in the wool trade, the majority of them being serge makers. They were scattered about in the surrounding towns of Devon and Somerset Counties: Exeter, Crediton, Taunton, Chard, Ilminster, Ilchester, and many other places. By virtue of a kind of clanship in the family they united in designating as Chief or Headman, Sir George Smith, of "Madworthy," who had the genius for accretion in accumulation of wealth.

There is no documentary proof that the knighthood of Sir Robert Smith, conferred by Edward IV, extended to his successors in the office of Mayor, as does the Mayor of London, Dublin, and other cities, but they were all called "Sir," as was Sir George Smith, from the time he occupied the office of Mayor.

From the best data found, we can say that Robert Smith, Mayor of Exeter, 1459 to 1469, was the grandfather of Robert, Bailiff of Exeter, 1522, who was the father of William Smith, Mayor of Exeter in 1553. Robert had other children, Richard and John, of Holditch, County Dorset, formerly County Devon. John died in 1560. He married twice: first, Christian: second, married Alice. This Alice was the daughter of Alexander Muttleberrie, of "Jordans," County Somerset, and Katherine Bevin. John Smith and Alice Muttleberrie, his wife, had issue:

- I. John Smith, of Smith Harpe, in "Yarcomb," County Devon. Mayor of Exeter in 1567. His will was proved November, 1606.
- II. Robert Smith, of "Crediton," Devonshire. Will proved at Exeter, May, 1590. Had children: Grace, Aaron, of "Credition." Died 1631. Married Agnes —.
- III. Nicholas Smith, of Holditch, died 1596-7. Had issue: George Smith, of Holditch, buried March 4, 1591-2. Married Aug. 18, 1579. (She died and was buried July 1, 1584.) Married, second (July 15, 1585), Margaret, by whom he had issue: Benjamin Smith, of "Otterford."



- IV. Thomas Smith, of South Chard. Married Alice Atkins, and was ancestor of the Burrage Smiths. He died 1609.
- V. Sir George Smith, of Madworthy, or Mt. Radford, d. 1619. Married, first, Joan, daughter James Walker, of Exeter, by whom he had issue:
  - I. Sir George Smith, knighted June 12, 1604.
  - II. Elizabeth Smith. Married Sir Thomas Monk, and was mother of George (Monk), Duke of Albemarle.
- III. Sir Nicholas Smith, of "Larkbeare," buried Nov. 10, 1622. Married Dorothy, daughter of Sir Ralph Horsey. After Sir Nicholas Smith's death she married, second, Sir George Parry. She was buried, Exeter, June 17, 1655. Sir Nicholas Smith was knighted at Whitehall, July 23, 1603.
- IV. Richard Smith. Married Jane Henning.

Sir George Smith, of Mt. Radford, after the death of his first wife, Joan Walker, married, second, Grace, daughter of William Neil (living Dec. 16, 1629), and by her had a daughter, Grace Smith, who married Sir Bevil Grenville, and they had a son, Richard Grenville, Earl of Bath. Sir Bevil Grenville was a son of Sir Bernard Grenville. The father of Grace Neil was William Neil, and her mother Jane, daughter of Arundel, of Treviso.

Sir George Smith was Bailiff of Exeter 1575-82. In 1585 he was Sheriff; Mayor in 1586, 1597, 1607, and Sheriff of Devonshire 1615 to his death in 1617.

Richard Smith, Constable of Chardstock, was executed by Judge Jeffreys, September 7, 1685. He was grandson of Thomas, brother of Sir George Smith, of Mt. Radford. (See *Western Martyrology*, London, 1873.)

In "Playfair's Baronetage," 1811, the account of the family is as follows:

The more immediate ancestor of the family was Sir George Smith, who was sheriff of Exeter in 1583. He made considerable purchase of land in Devon and Somerset. He also inherited landed property from his ancestors, who had long been residents there. He had one son, George, and a daughter, Elizabeth, who married Sir Thomas Monk, of Podderidge, Knight, by which marriage came the famous General Monk, the restorer of royalty, who was afterwards created by King Charles II, Duke of Albemarle, Knight of the Garter, etc., etc.



Sir George was succeeded by his son, Sir George Smith, Knight, who was Sheriff of the County of Devon in the 12th year of King James I, and represented the City of Exeter in several parliaments. Sir William Pole's History of Devon says that he purchased many manors and left them to his eldest son:

Sir Nicholas Smith, Baronet, who left a son:

Sir Nicholas Smith, Baronet, who died early in the eighteenth century, leaving a son, who died in infancy, when the title became extinct.

During the ownership of Sir Nicholas Smith the estates were dissipated. The other sons of Sir George Smith, the second, entered into mercantile pursuits, and some of them settled in foreign countries. One of them had a son (grandson of Sir George), who was Consul General at Cadiz, Portugal. He had a son, George Smith, who acquired estates in Somerset, and was sought after by emissaries of King James II to be executed, but escaped. The descendants of this branch were knighted, and are holders of the title in England at present.

Burke's "Peerage and Baronetage" is more circumstantial as well as different in facts. The account in that work is as follows:

William Smith, Mayor of Exeter, 1553 (was the grandson of Robert Smith, Mayor of Exeter in 1469) had issue by Mary, his wife:

John Smith, of Borage, who married Alice, daughter of Alexander Muttleberrie of Jordan, Somerset county, and by her had issue four sons:

1. John.

2. Sir George of Madworthy (now called Matford House). He was Sheriff of Exeter in 1583, and of County Devon, 1615; knighted at St. Theobalds, 15 July, 1616, and died, 1619, leaving an heir:

Sir Nicholas Smith, at Larkbeare, County Devon.

Sir George's daughter (by his first wife), Elizabeth, was mother of George Monk, Duke of Albemarle, and his daughter, Grace, by his second wife, married the Cavalier Sir Basil Grenville, who fell in battle July 15th, 1645. She was the great-grandmother of Mary Grenville, the accomplished Mrs. Delaney.

The points of difference and resemblance of the coat-of-arms and crest of the English family from that of the American family will be seen by comparing the following description with the chart at the head of this chapter:

Sable, a Fess erminois, cotised, or, between three martlets of the last, each charged with an ermine spot.

Crest—A greyhound, sejant, gules, collared and a line reflexed over the back, or, charged on the shoulder with a masche, arg.

Motto—*Semper fidelis*.

George Monk was named after his grandfather, Sir George Smith, in whose house, "Madworthy," he was brought up.



Sir Nicholas Smith and Dorothy Horsey, his wife, had issue :

- I. Sir Nicholas Smith, of "Mt. Radford." Will probated Feb. 13, 1630. Married Hon. Rose Lambert, who died 1677. After Sir Nicholas Smith's death she married, second, Sir John Blagrove, of "Southcote," Berkshire. They had issue one son, Sir George Smith, of Mt. Radford, who died without issue, Nov. 15, 1631, when the title became extinct.
- II. George Smith, of Mt. Radford, buried at Exeter, Nov. 11, 1643.
- III. John Smith, who emigrated to Carolina about 1630, and is said to have been father of Thomas Smith, Landgrave and Governor.
- IV. Edward Smith, Esq., of the Middle Temple, barrister, buried at Exeter, April 15, 1639.
- V. Ralph Smith. Will administered March 25, 1635. Had no children.
- VI. Edith Smith, buried in Exeter, 1640. Married William Bruton, at Shobbrook, March 27, 1627.
- VII. Lettuce, of Sandford, County Devon, buried, Exeter, April 1, 1684. Will is dated Jan. 20, 1666. This will shows that, at that date, her brother John and Sir James were still living.
- VIII. The Right Hon. Sir James Smith, of Little Chelsea (buried, Nov. 18, 1681), married Anne, daughter of Wm. Boeney, of Flexley Hall, County Gloucester. He adopted Mary, daughter of his wife by her first husband. Mary married Sir Francis Courtenay, ancestor of the Earl of Devon, and he secured, through his wife's adoption, Sir James Smith's estate in Devon.

### MONK.

George Monk, first Duke of Albemarle, 1608-1670, was born December 6, 1608, at Potheridge, near Towington, Devonshire, second son of Sir Thomas Monk, Knight, by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir George Smith, of Madworthy, in the same county.

Monk was knighted May 26, 1660, by King Charles; invested with the garter and made Master of Horse, July 7, 1660. Raised



to the peerage by the titles of Baron Monk of Potheridge, Beauchamp and Tuyes, Earl of Towington, Duke of Albemarle, and granted a pension of £700 a year and given the estate of Newhall, in Essex. August 3, 1660, he was made Captain General of the British Army. He died January 3, 1670.

Christopher Monk (1653-1688), only surviving son of George Monk, married (at sixteen years) Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Henry Cavendish, second Duke of Newcastle. After Christopher Monk's death his widow married, second, Ralph de Montague, first Duke of Montague. She had no children by either husband. Christopher Monk was Governor of Jamaica until his death.

Sir Nicholas Smith claimed that he had traced his ancestry back to Edward I of England. The destruction of family records during the Commonwealth, especially those of middle classes, who had no means of protecting them, prevents in a great measure the establishment by documentary proof of any, except those in public position. Consequently some antiquarians deny that the proof of Sir George Smith's royal descent is satisfactory or conclusive. I will, however, give it here for what it is worth:

It has been clearly established that Catherine Bevin married Alexander Muttleberrie. This Katherine Bevin was the daughter of John Bevin and Eleanor de Montague. Eleanor de Montague was the daughter of William de Montague, of County Somerset, by a daughter of Peverill, of County Devon. William de Montague was the son of William de Montague, of Sutton-Montague (name of wife unknown). William de Montague, of Sutton-Montague, was the son of John de Montague and Agnes More.

Joan Plantagenet, born 1272 (better known as Joan of Acre), daughter of King Edward I of England and Matilda, daughter of Ferdinand III, King of Castile, married, first (in 1290), Gilbert the Red, Earl of Gloucester, and after his death (Dec. 7, 1295) married, second, Ralph de Monthermer, afterwards created Earl of Gloucester and Hertz. Joan Plantagenet died April 23, 1307. Joan Plantagenet and Ralph de Monthermer had issue:

- I. Thomas, Lord Monthermer. Married Margaret Tiptoft.  
Had issue:



- I. Margaret Monthermer. Married Sir John de Montague. Knighted 12th Richard II. He was a brother of Wm. de Montague, second Earl of Salisbury. They had four children :
  - I. John de Montague, who was summoned to Parliament as John de Montague or "Montacute" 1357-1389, and died 1390. Married Maude, daughter of Sir Adam Francis and widow of (1) John Aubrey, (2) Sir Allan Bruxall, K. G. They had two sons :
    - I. Thomas de Montague, fourth Earl of Salisbury 1382-1428.
    - II. Richard de Montague, left no issue.
  - III. Anne de Montague. Married, first, Sir Richard Hankford; married, second, Sir John Fitzhewes; married, third, John Holland, Duke of Exeter and Earl of Huntington, 1395-1447. Anne died in 1457.
  - IV. Margaret de Montague. Married William, Lord Ferrars, of Grolyd, 1445.
  - V. Elizabeth de Montague. Married Robert, Lord Willoughby, of Earby; d. 1452.
  - II. Robert de Montague.
  - III. Thomas de Montague.
  - IV. Richard de Montague.

The second child above named, Robert de Montague, married and had issue :

- I. John de Montague. Married Agnes More.
- II. William de Montague, of Somerset County.

The marriage of Joan of Acre with her first husband's Squire-at-Arms was a defiance of the traditions of the Plantagenet family. It was looked upon as a misalliance, and her royal father became incensed and refused to recognize the marriage or receive de Monthermer in Court. The Scottish war, however, gave de Monthermer his opportunity, and he showed such intrepidity and valor that he gained the King's favor in 1306. The Bishop of Durham, who had married them, was the mediator in the reconciliation. Monthermer was elevated to high honors, as befitted the husband of a princess of the house of Plantagenet, and he became Earl of Gloucester and Hertz.



Thomas Griffith Mills<sup>6</sup> married, second Eliza Diana Humphreys. They had issue:

- I. Ann Sarah Mills<sup>7</sup>, b. April 6, 1806; d. July 28, 1830. Married Henry B. Hunely. In 1899 he resided near Matanzas, Cuba.
- II. Rachael Budd Mills<sup>7</sup>, b. June 23, 1807; d. Oct. 19, 1894, unmarried.
- III. Elizabeth Julia Mills<sup>7</sup>, b. Jan. 19, 1809; d. Nov. 18, 1867. Married, first (June 25, 1830), Thomas Youngblood. M. D. Married, second (June, 1844), Robert White Kennon, D. D., b. Jan. 25, 1813; d. Jan. 1, 1881. No issue.
- IV. Thomas Budd Mills<sup>7</sup>, b. Sept. 10, 1810; d. Feb. 26, 1811.
- V. Susan Griffith Mills<sup>7</sup>, b. Sept. 12, 1811; d. Sept. 13, 1812.
- VI. William Griffith Mills<sup>7</sup>, b. Nov. 5, 1812; d. Jan. 24, 1856. Married, first (July 12, 1837), Mary Azema Herbert, b. July 5, 1821; d. Sept. 25, 1853. Married, second (May 25, 1854), Jane E. Campbell.
- VII. Richard Humphreys Mills<sup>7</sup>, b. Aug. 17, 1815; d. Jan. 26, 1816.
- VIII. Virginia Carolina Mills<sup>7</sup>, b. Nov. 19, 1816; d. Jan. 30, 1817.
- IX. Robert Humphreys Mills<sup>7</sup>, b. Dec. 5, 1817; d. April 27, 1874. Married (May 20, 1849) Mary Jane McLean.
- X. Georgiana Maria Mills<sup>7</sup>, b. Jan. 23, 1820; d. Jan. 31, 1820.
- XI. Rosabella Budd Mills<sup>7</sup>, b. Jan. 3, 1822; d. July 28, 1858. Married (Jan. 28, 1837) John Pozenton McMillin.
- XII. Thomas Jefferson Mills<sup>7</sup>, b. Nov. 21, 1823; d. June 3, 1824.
- XIII. John Chapman Mills<sup>7</sup>, M. D., b. Dec. 11, 1825; alive 1899. Married, first (April 6, 1854), Mary Azema Guidry; second (Nov. 3, 1874), Mary Elvina Burleigh.

Sarah Mills<sup>6</sup> and George Lusher, of Bermuda, had issue:

- I. William Douglas Lusher<sup>7</sup>, b. March 10, 1807; d. 1846. Married (1840) Hettie Humphreys, b. 1822; d. Aug. 5, 1851.
- II. George Williams Lusher<sup>7</sup>, b. March 6, 1809; d. May 12, 1809.
- III. Henry Mills Lusher<sup>7</sup>, b. May 23, 1811; d. during war. Married (184—) Letitia Pearson.



- IV. Joseph Oliver Lusher<sup>7</sup>, M. D., b. Feb. 5, 1813; d. 187—. Married (185—) Marietta Staten.
- V. Eliza Williams Lusher<sup>7</sup>, b. Aug. 25, 1816; d. July 3, 1879. Married, first (Feb. 4, 1843), George Bagley Anderson, b. 1819; d. Sept. 30, 1846. Married, second (April, 1853), Joseph Warren Webb, b. Oct. 25, 1812; d. 1865.
- VI. George Robert Mills Lusher<sup>7</sup>, b. Jan. 23, 1819; d. Feb. 4, 1821.
- VII. Robert Mills Lusher<sup>7</sup>, b. May 17, 1823; d. Nov. 23, 1890. Superintendent Education State of Louisiana, Agent Peabody Educational Fund. Married, first (Sept. 18, 1851) Augusta Caroline Salomon, d. New Orleans, La., Oct. 31, 1872; married, second (Feb. 17, 1881), Alice Lamberton. She is a prominent educator in New Orleans—a principal in the public schools.

Elizabeth Julia Mills<sup>7</sup> and Thomas Youngblood, M. D., had issue:

- I. Eliza Medora Youngblood<sup>8</sup>, b. Aug. 23, 1833; d. Dec. 16, 1877. Married (March 31, 1850) William Bibb Royall, b. Jan. 3, 1825.

William Griffith Mills<sup>7</sup> and Mary Azema Hebert had issue:

- I. Rosabella Budd Mills<sup>8</sup>, b. May 29, 1838; d. Sept. 23, 1871. Married (July 29, 1859) Rev. John Andrew Miller, b. Jan. 25, 1832.
- II. Thomas Lewis Mills<sup>8</sup>, b. March 24, 1841; d. Sept. 24, 1867. Married (1864) Marie Laura Sutherland.
- III. Marie Elizabeth Mills<sup>8</sup>, b. Feb. 25, 1844. Married, first, Henry C. Millandon, April 20, 1864. He died April 24, 1864, leaving no children. Married, second (Feb. 16, 1872), Pierre Louis Remy, b. May 20, 1846.
- IV. William Griffith Mills<sup>8</sup>, b. Sept. 17, 1847; d. Aug. 1, 1876. Married (May 30, 1872) Marie Genevieve Millandon, b. May 28, 1853; d. May 10, 1890. There were no children by this marriage.
- V. Richard Humphreys Mills<sup>8</sup>, b. Jan. 1, 1851.
- VI. Joseph Berand Mills<sup>8</sup>, b. April 4, 1853. Married (Oct. 7, 1873) Leontine Feray, b. Feb. 31, 1858.



William Griffith Mills<sup>7</sup>, M. D., and Jane E. Campbell had issue:

- I. John Campbell Mills<sup>8</sup>, b. April 22, 1855; d. May 11, 1834.  
Married (Nov. 30, 1874) Marie Domengeaux, b. June 21, 1855. She was the daughter of Joseph Selrive Domengeaux and Idalie Collier. After the first husband's death she married, second (Feb. 15, 1867) Frederick Schmidt, and had issue, Claude Henry Schmidt, b. Sept. 9, 1887.

Robert Humphreys Mills<sup>7</sup> and Mary Jane McLean had issue:

- I. Robert Kennon Mills<sup>8</sup>, b. Jan. 30, 1852.
- II. Albert Chapman Mills<sup>8</sup>, b. Dec. 19, 1853. Married (1881) Alice Carmelite Broussard.
- III. Hugh Mills<sup>8</sup>, b. 1855; d. an infant.
- IV. Mary Elizabeth Mills<sup>8</sup>, b. Feb. 24, 1858. Married L. Coles.
- V. William Hughes Mills<sup>8</sup>, b. 1860, unmarried.
- VI. William Henry Mills<sup>8</sup>, b. July 18, 1861. Married Ettie Hughes.
- VII. Alice Mills<sup>8</sup>, b. 1865.
- VIII. Blanche Mills<sup>8</sup>, b. 1867.
- IX. Clary Kate Mills<sup>8</sup>, b. Sept. 12, 1871. Married John Coles.

Rosabella Budd Mills<sup>7</sup> and John Pozenton McMillin had issue:

- I. Charles Daubigny McMillin<sup>8</sup>, b. July 19, 1845; d. Feb. 19, 1880. Married (Nov. 7, 1872) Elizabeth Tennessee Royall, a cousin.

John Chapman Mills<sup>7</sup>, M. D., and Mary Azema Guidry, his first wife, had issue:

- I. Patrick Lusk Mills<sup>8</sup>, b. Jan. 24, 1855. Married (June 11, 1876) Justine Faugny.
- II. Ellina L. Mills<sup>8</sup>, b. Aug. 4, 1858; d. Oct. 31, 1874. Married Oct. 28, 1880, and had children.
- III. Robert Lee Mills<sup>8</sup>, b. Dec. 5, 1870. Married Nov. 3, 1891. Eleven children were born of this family. Only three married, as above.

John Chapinan Mills<sup>7</sup>, M. D., and Mary Elvina Burleigh, his second wife, had issue:

- I. James Burleigh Mills<sup>8</sup>, b. April 21, 1877.
- II. William Griffith Mills<sup>8</sup>, b. Nov. 19, 1880.



William Douglas Lusher<sup>7</sup> and Hettie Humphreys, his wife, had issue:

- I. William Douglas Lusher<sup>8</sup>, b. July 7, 1841. Killed during the Civil War. Unmarried.
- II. Mary Josephine Lusher<sup>8</sup>, b. May 1, 1844. Married (187—) Thomas —.

Henry Mills Lusher<sup>7</sup> and Letitia Pearson, his wife, had issue:

- I. George Lusher<sup>8</sup>, d. 187—. Was an officer in the C. S. A.
- II. Nathaniel Pearson Lusher<sup>8</sup>, b. 1840; d. Feb. 5, 1859.
- III. Henry Lusher<sup>8</sup>, b. 1851; d. 186—, during the war.

Joseph Oliver Lusher<sup>7</sup> and Marietta Staten, his wife, had issue:

- I. Benjamin Lusher<sup>8</sup>, removed to Arkansas.
- II. Robert Lusher<sup>8</sup>, removed to Arkansas.
- III. Alma Lusher<sup>8</sup>, d. unmarried.
- IV. Sarah Lusher<sup>8</sup>, d. unmarried.

Eliza William Lusher<sup>7</sup> and George Bagley Anderson had issue:

- I. Robert Mills Anderson<sup>8</sup>, b. Nov. 17, 1843; d. same day.
- II. Sarah George Anderson<sup>8</sup>, b. Aug. 30, 1845, unmarried.

Eliza Williams Lusher<sup>7</sup> and Joseph Warren Webb had issue:

- I. Anna Jaquelin Webb<sup>8</sup>, b. Feb. 29, 1856. Married (Feb. 1, 1881) William Ward, M. D., b. Sept. 15, 1843.

Robert Mills Lusher<sup>7</sup> and Augusta C. Salomon, his first wife, had issue:

- I. Alice Lusher<sup>8</sup>.
- II. Adeliza Lusher<sup>8</sup>.
- III. John Robert Mills Lusher<sup>8</sup>, b. Sept. 5, 1861. Married Melita Sonby.

Robert Mills Lusher<sup>7</sup> and Alice Lamberton, his second wife, had issue:

- I. Ethel Roberta Mills Lusher<sup>8</sup>, b. June 3, 1883.

Eliza Medora Youngblood<sup>8</sup> and William Bibb Royall had issue:

- I. Richard Royster Royall<sup>9</sup>, b. March 31, 1851. Married (March 8, 1877) Anna Haraldson Hughes, b. Oct. 4, 1852.
- II. Elizabeth Mills Royall<sup>9</sup>, b. June 17, 1853; d. Sept. 13, 1854.



- III. Elizabeth Tennessee Royall<sup>a</sup>, b. Oct. 7, 1855. Married, first (Nov. 14, 1872), Charles Daubigny McMillin; d. Feb. 19, 1880. Married, second (Sept. 1, 1881), Abraham Hensarling, b. Jan. 8, 1834.
- IV. William Youngblood Royall<sup>a</sup>, b. Feb. 12, 1858.
- V. Lilly Medora Royall<sup>a</sup>, b. March 14, 1861. Married (Dec. 18, 1879) William Carson Bozett, b. Aug. 8, 1860.
- VI. Robert Kennon Royall<sup>a</sup>, b. Oct. 4, 1864; d. March 1, 1887. unmarried.
- VII. Robert Mills Royall<sup>a</sup>, b. Oct. 3, 1868; d. Sept. 3, 1894. unmarried.
- VIII. John Newell Royall<sup>a</sup>, b. Feb. 8, 1872. Married (March 28, 1893) Arizona Belle Burnett, b. Nov. 11, 1870.

Rozabella Budd Mills<sup>s</sup> and John Andrew Miller had issue:

- I. William Thompson Miller<sup>a</sup>, b. June 15, 1860; d. March 20, 1862.
- II. William Pickens Miller<sup>a</sup>, b. March 26, 1863. Married (Aug. 29, 1894) Anna Moore Webb.
- III. John Andrew Bedford Miller<sup>a</sup>, b. Oct. 28, 1864.
- IV. Thomas Louis Miller<sup>a</sup>, b. May 29, 1868; d. Sept. 14, 1896.
- V. Mary Emma Miller<sup>a</sup>, b. July 8, 1871.

Thomas Louis Mills<sup>s</sup> and Marie Laura Sutherland, his wife, had issue:

- I. Mattie Azema Mills<sup>a</sup>, b. 1865.
- II. Mary Thomas Mills<sup>a</sup>, b. 1867.

Mary Elizabeth Mills<sup>s</sup> and Pierre Louis Remy, M. D., had issue:

- I. Marie Louise Remy<sup>a</sup>, b. Dec. 8, 1873.
- II. Louis Mills Remy<sup>a</sup>, b. Dec. 13, 1875; d. Aug. 28, 1876.
- III. Henry Mills Remy<sup>a</sup>, b. Dec. 23, 1876.
- IV. Joseph Gaston Remy<sup>a</sup>, b. May 14, 1878.
- V. Pierre Louis Remy<sup>a</sup>, b. March 3, 1881.

Joseph Berand Mills<sup>s</sup> and Leontine Foray, his wife, had issue:

- I. Elizabeth Seraphine Mills<sup>a</sup>, b. Aug. 30, 1874. Married (Oct. 12, 1895) Isaac Richard Brumfield.
- II. Thomas Remy Mills<sup>a</sup>, b. July 31, 1877; d. June 6, 1880.
- III. Rosa Azema Mills<sup>a</sup>, b. Sept. 16, 1879.
- IV. Maud Emma Mills<sup>a</sup>, b. Feb. 11, 1883; d. Feb. 29, 1896.
- V. Dee Mills<sup>a</sup>, b. April 25, 1886.



- VI. Chester Mills<sup>9</sup>, b. July 8, 1889.
- VII. Norma Mills<sup>9</sup>, b. April 24, 1892.
- VIII. Evelina Mills<sup>9</sup>, b. May 22, 1895.

John Campbell Mills<sup>s</sup> and Marie Domengeaux, his wife, had issue:

- I. Morris Marcus Mills<sup>9</sup>, b. June 16, 1875.
- II. Lola Lusher Mills<sup>9</sup>, b. Feb. 18, 1878. (Now Sister Marie, Olivia Order Perp. Ador.)
- III. William Arthur Mills<sup>9</sup>, b. Nov. 29, 1879; d. April 3, 1883.
- IV. Richard Joseph Mills<sup>9</sup>, b. July 21, 1881.

Albert Chapman Mills<sup>s</sup> and Alice Carmelite Bronssard, his wife, had issue:

- I. Louise Marie Mills<sup>9</sup>, b. Oct. 26, 1882.
- II. Henry Michael Mills<sup>9</sup>, b. July 16, 1884.
- III. Corinne Cecil Mills<sup>9</sup>, b. Aug. 16, 1887.
- IV. Percy Joseph Mills<sup>9</sup>, b. Oct. 26, 1889.
- V. Violet Blanche Mills<sup>9</sup>, b. Aug. 23, 1891.
- VI. Joseph Gordon Mills<sup>9</sup>, b. Feb. 5, 1894.
- VII. Mary Jane Mills<sup>9</sup>, b. April 7, 1898.

William Henry Mills<sup>s</sup> and Ettie Hughes, his wife, had issue:

- I. Rex Mills<sup>9</sup>, b. 1889.
- II. Laura Mills<sup>9</sup>, b. 1891.
- III. Lilly Mills<sup>9</sup>, b. 1893.
- IV. Bruce Mills<sup>9</sup>, b. 1895.
- V. Rachael Mills<sup>9</sup>, b. 1898.

Clara Kate Mills<sup>s</sup> and John Coles had issue:

- I. Anne Coles<sup>9</sup>, b. 1891.
- II. Hubbard Coles<sup>9</sup>, b. 1893.
- III. Kate Coles<sup>9</sup>, b. 1895.
- IV. Catherine Coles<sup>9</sup>, b. 1898.

Charles Daubigny McMillin<sup>s</sup> and Elizabeth Tennessee Royall, his wife, had issue:

- I. Rosa Dora McMillin<sup>9</sup>, b. Nov. 13, 1873; d. Aug. 10, 1895. Married (Nov. 13, 1890) James Aden Simmons, b. Aug. 10, 1862.
- II. Charles Royall McMillin<sup>9</sup>, b. Jan. 13, 1880. Married (Dec. 1, 1897) Lula Sawyer, b. Dec. 18, 1882.



Patrick Lusk Mills<sup>s</sup> and Justine Faugny, his wife, had issue:

- I. Azema Mills<sup>n</sup>.
- II. Belle Mills<sup>n</sup>.
- III. Alice Mills<sup>n</sup>.
- IV. Lucy Mills<sup>n</sup>.
- V. Ida Mills<sup>n</sup>.

Robert Lee Mills<sup>s</sup> and ———, had issue:

- I. Rita Mills<sup>n</sup>.
- II. Odilla Mills<sup>n</sup>.
- III. Ellina Mills<sup>n</sup>.

Anna Jaquelin Webb<sup>s</sup> and William Ward, M. D., had issue:

- I. George Stoddert Ward<sup>n</sup>, b. Nov. 2, 1881; d. Aug. 14, 1882.
- II. William Clayton Ward<sup>n</sup>, b. March 11, 1883.
- III. Camilla Louise Ward<sup>n</sup>, b. April 21, 1885.
- IV. Eliza Lusher Ward<sup>n</sup>, b. Nov. 23, 1886; d. Aug. 9, 1888.
- V. Edith Jaquelin Ward<sup>n</sup>, b. May 23, 1889.
- VI. Charles Hugh Ward<sup>n</sup>, b. May 4, 1894.

Richard Royster Royall<sup>n</sup> and Anna Haraldson Hughes, his wife, had issue:

- I. Archibald Hughes Royall<sup>10</sup>, b. Nov. 7, 1882.
- II. William Bibb Hensarling Royall<sup>10</sup>, b. Jan. 7, 1884.
- III. Paul Debow Royall<sup>10</sup>, b. July 18, 1886; d. Oct. 7, 1886.
- IV. Richard Royster Royall<sup>10</sup>, b. Nov. 18, 1887.
- V. Robert Kennon Royall<sup>10</sup>, b. March 22, 1890; d. March 14, 1891.
- VI. Martha Grey Royall<sup>10</sup>, b. Sept., 1891.
- VII. Mary Ann Royall<sup>10</sup>, b. June 7, 1893.

Elizabeth Tennessee Royall<sup>n</sup> and Charles Daubigny McMillin, her first husband, had issue:

- I. Charles Royall McMillin<sup>10</sup>, b. Jan. 13, 1880. Married (Dec. 1, 1897) Lula Sawyer, b. Dec. 13, 1882.
- II. Rosa Dora McMillin<sup>10</sup>, b. Nov. 13, 1873; d. Aug. 10, 1895. Married (Nov. 13, 1890) James Aden Simmons, b. Aug. 10, 1862.

Elizabeth Tennessee Royall<sup>n</sup> and Abraham Hensarling, her second husband, had issue:

- I. William Denny Hensarling<sup>10</sup>.
- II. Abraham Hensarling<sup>10</sup>.



Lilly Medora Royall<sup>9</sup> and William Carson Bozett had issue:

- I. William Carson Bozett<sup>10</sup>, b. Dec. 30, 1880; d. Oct. 20, 1885.
- II. Bertha Medora Bozett<sup>10</sup>, b. March 4, 1882.
- III. Martha Elizabeth Bozett<sup>10</sup>, b. Oct. 22, 1883; d. Nov. 2, 1885.
- IV. Claude Earle Bozett<sup>10</sup>, b. June 2, 1885.
- V. Wirt Leggett Bozett<sup>10</sup>, b. Feb. 9, 1887.
- VI. William Algie Bozett<sup>10</sup>, b. Nov. 2, 1888.
- VII. Irma Lilly Bozett<sup>10</sup>, b. March 5, 1891.
- VIII. Gladys Lorena Bozett<sup>10</sup>, b. July 18, 1892.
- IX. Birdie Ruth Bozett<sup>10</sup>, b. March 27, 1894; d. Sept. 25, 1895.
- X. Guy Frank Bozett<sup>10</sup>, b. Dec. 10, 1895.
- XI. Norman Kittrell Bozett<sup>10</sup>, b. Oct. 4, 1897.

John Newell Royall<sup>9</sup> and Arizona Belle Burnett, his wife, had issue:

- I. Lucile Verena Royall<sup>10</sup>, b. July 8, 1895.
- II. Newell Reginald Royall<sup>10</sup>, b. Oct. 26, 1897.

Wm. P. Miller<sup>9</sup> married, in 1895, Miss Anna Webb. Issue:

- I. Rose-Budd Webb Miller<sup>10</sup>.
- II. Wm. P. Miller<sup>10</sup>, Jr.

John A. B. Miller<sup>9</sup>, Coleman, Texas, married in 1898, Miss Mattie B. Morris, and had issue:

- I. John P. Miller<sup>10</sup>, b. Sept. 19, 1900.
- II. Thomas Louie Miller<sup>10</sup>, b. Jan. 5, 1903.
- III. Claude A. Miller<sup>10</sup>, b. March 15, 1905.

Mary Emma Miller<sup>9</sup>, Patterson, Louisiana, married in 1902, Mr. Horace Wadsworth. Issue:

- I. Horace Miller Wadsworth<sup>10</sup>.

Rosa Dora McMillin<sup>9</sup> and James Aden Simmons had issue:

- I. Jessie Verena Simmons<sup>10</sup>, b. Aug. 22, 1891.
- II. Elizabeth Mildred Simmons<sup>10</sup>, b. March 27, 1903.

Charles Royall McMillin<sup>9</sup> and Lula Sawyer, his wife, have two children:

- I. Arthur Willis McMillin<sup>10</sup>, b. Dec. 21, 1902.
- II. Rosa Dell McMillin<sup>10</sup>, b. July 4, 1904.



## CHAPTER VIII

## DIMITRY FAMILY.

In the early occupation of Canada and Louisiana, and nearly to the same extent in the English Colonies, there was a disposition to multiply names and surnames, but during the French and American revolution, and subsequently, there was a contrary tendency.

In Canada, large landowners, with sub-tenants, received the title of "Seigneur" or "Lord," really landlord. Landowners of a lesser degree, living on their own property, and exercising authority as magistrates, were called "Sieur" or "Squire," corresponding to Esquire, the first degree of Knighthood, or "Gentleman." The "Landed Gentry" of England is a name expressive of the meaning of the title "Sieur."

Those, who in Canada and Louisiana acquired small concessions of land for cultivation or other purposes, by virtue of actual occupation on a nominal rent, but not exercising authority as a magistrate, were simply "franc tenanciers" or free holders.

Originally, every person had but one name. Plato recommended it to parents to give "happy names" to their children. The Pythagoreans taught that the minds, actions, and success of men were according to their "names, genius and fate." The popes change their names upon their exaltation to the holy office, a custom by some authorities said to have been introduced by Pope Sergius (A. D., 687), whose name previous to his pontificate was "Swine Snout." Other authorities—for example, Platus Onufrius—refers it to John XII (A. D., 956), and gives as a reason that it was done in succession from SS. Peter and Paul, who were first called Simon and Saul.

In France it was usual to change the name given in baptism, as was done in the case of the two sons of Henry II. They were christened, Alexander and Hercules, but at their confirmation their names were changed to Henry and Francis. It is usual for *religi-*



*euses*, on entering monasteries, or convents, to assume new names, to show they are about to begin a new life and have renounced "the world, their families, and themselves."

Surnames first came into use in Greece and Egypt, and arose from great deeds or distinctions, as Soter, savior; Nicator, conqueror; Energetes, benefactor; Philopater, lover of his father; Philomater, lover of his mother. Strabo was surnamed Physicus, from his deep study of nature; Aristides was called the just; Phocion, the good; Plato the Athenian Bee; Xenophon, the Attic Muse; Aristotle, the Stagyrte; Pythagoras, the Samian Sage; Menodamus, the Eretrian Bull; Democritus, the Laughing Philosopher; Virgil, the Mantuan Swain.

Surnames were introduced into England by the Normans, and were adopted by the nobility, A. D., 1100.

The old Normans used "Fitz," signifying "Son of," as Fitz Herbert, Fitz Gerald; the Irish used "O" for grandson, deeming a family not established until their third generation, as O'Neal, O'Donnell; the Scots used "Mac" to signify "son of," as MacDonald, MacGregor; the Saxons added "son" to the name, as Williamson, Robinson.

This was the custom of the Brabanters and the Flemings, who were naturalized in the reign of Henry IV (1435). Among them we find many such names as Johnson, Wilson, Dyson, Mason and Nicholson.

There was a disposition in the British provinces of America, as well as in Canada and Louisiana, to assume surnames taken from places and estates. While in the British colonies this was, generally, merely to distinguish the person or family, as John Randolph of Roanoke, Charles Carroll of Carrollton, in Canada and Louisiana, the family name became lost in the name of the estate, or in the political position of the individual, so that brothers in blood often went by totally dissimilar names, as if belonging to different families. This increases the labor of a genealogist in attempting to trace a family history under such circumstances.

The practice of the Catholic Church in recording not only the names of parents, but those also of grandparents, both of the father and the mother, when making baptismal and other records, served to neutralize the difficulty to some extent: and, indeed, these



church records have proved most valuable, and trustworthy, even more so than legal records of wills and transfers of property.

A committee was appointed by the Senate of the United States, in 1780, to consider and report what style or title it would be proper to annex to the office of President and Vice President of the United States. A joint committee of the two chambers reported, "that it is improper to annex any style or title of office to those expressed in the constitution." This report was adopted by the House of Representatives, but was not agreed to by the most aristocratic Senate. The House, however, successfully persisted in its determination not to authorize any title. (*Washington Writings*, Volume X, pp. 20-22.)

Noël Jucheland Sieur de Chatelets, a graduate at law, member of the King's Council, Auditor of the "Merchants Co.," was never married. He was drowned with his nephew, Noël, while traveling in France, in 1649.

Jean Jucheland, Seigneur de Mure, brother of the precedent, member of the King's Council, b. 1502; buried Feb. 7, 1672, married Marie Landlois, who was buried Jan. 15, 1681, at Quebec, Canada.

The above brother came to Quebec, in 1618, because Noël was present at a marriage of a certain Jean Nicholas, who was married that year. (Records Oct. 22, 1637.)

Jean Jucheland married Marie Langlois. They had issue:

- I. Jean, b. 1625. Married, Quebec, Nov. 21, 1645, Marie Francoise Giffard; buried, Quebec, 1685.
- II. Nicholas, b.———. Married, Quebec, Sep. 22, 1649, Marie Thérèse Giffard; buried, Oct. 5, 1692, at Beauport.
- III. Noël, drowned, in 1649, in France, with his uncle of the same name.
- IV. Genevieve, b. 1635. Married, in Quebec, Oct. 1, 1649, Charles le Gardneur; buried, Nov. 5, 1687, in the Hotel Dieu, Quebec.

Married, Quebec, Sept. 22, 1649, Nicholas Jucheland, son of Jean Jucheland, and Marie Thérèse Giffard, daughter of Robert Giffard; buried, Beauport, June 23, 1714. Nicholas Jucheland's



titles were, *Sieur de St. Denis, Seigneur de Beauport*. He was buried at Beauport, June 23, 1714. They had issue:

- I. Marie Jucherand, baptized, Beauport, Aug. 16, 1653; married twice: first, Quebec, Nov. 29, 1669, Francois Pollet; married, second, Quebec, Feb. 25, 1683, Francois d'Autreuil.
- II. Charles de Beauharnais, St. Denis, King's Councillor, Lieutenant General of the Isle of Montreal, born at Quebec, Dec. 15, 1685; married, Montreal, April 21, 1692, Denise Therese Migeon.
- III. Ignace Jucherand du Chesnay, Seigneur de Beauport, baptized, Quebec, Aug. 11, 1658; married, Beauport, Feb. 24, 1683, Marie Catherine Pauvret; buried, Beauport, April 8, 1715.
- IV. Charlotte Francoise, b. Quebec, Feb., 1660, married, first, Beauport, Dec. 19, 1680, Francois Pachot; married, second, Quebec, Nov. 11, 1702, Francois de la Foret; buried, Quebec, Dec. 30, 1732.
- V. Madeline Louise, b. Quebec, July 12, 1662, married, Montreal, Sept. 1, 1694, Joseph Alexandre de l' Estrigan; buried, Quebec, June 2, 1721.
- VI. Thérèse Jucherand, b. Quebec, Nov. 9, 1664, married, Aug. 16, 1684, Pierre de la Lande Gazon.
- VII. Nicholas, b. Quebec, Aug. 31, 1666.
- VIII. Catherine Jucherand, b. Quebec, Oct. 21, 1668, married, Quebec, Dec. 19, 1689, Pierre Aubert, b. Quebec, June 3, 1703.
- IX. Francois, baptized, Quebec, Sept. 21, 1670.
- X. Joseph, b. Quebec, Jan. 16, 1673; buried, Quebec, Nov. 11, 1674.
- XI. Louis, b. Quebec, Sept. 18, 1676.
- XII. Jaqueline Catherine, an Ursuline nun, surnamed des Seraphins, baptized, Sept. 7, 1679; buried, Quebec, April 21, 1722.

The name Jucherand appears on many a page of the early and romantic history of Canada, Louisiana, and other colonial settlements.

Charles Jucherand, "the St. Denis," established a post at the



mouth of the Wabash River, which is referred to by the historian La Harpe as follows: "On Feb. 8, 1703, a pirogue had come from the Wabash to Mobile, and brought the news that M. de Jucheland, Lieutenant General of the jurisdiction of Montreal, had reached there October 28, 1702, with thirty-four Canadians to establish a post at the mouth of the Wabash river in the name of the company and with the intention of gathering buffalo hides.

"He asked for aid in men and provisions, but, although there was an order of the King to render this assistance, it was possible only to send him a barrel of powder." De la Lande Gazon, whose name appears in this genealogical line as the husband of Thérèse Jucheland, was actively interested in the enterprise.

Further on in "La Harpe's Histoire de la Louisiana," we translate:

1705, February. On the 28th M. Lambert reached Mobile with several Canadians who had abandoned the post (on the Wabash), because of the Indian hostilities. They had abandoned at the post thirteen thousand buffalo hides belonging to the company of the deceased M. de Jucheland.

M. Lambert was an ensign in the Canadian Company's service and had command of the post after the death of M. de Jucheland. The Indians having fallen upon the outlying plantations, M. Lambert deemed it the better part of wisdom to abandon the post while they could, their means of defense being inadequate.

Charles Jucheland de St. Denis and Thérèse Denise Migeon married April 21, 1692, and had issue:

Charles Joseph Jucheland de St. Denis, created Cavalier of the order of St. Louis, baptized Montreal, August 9, 1696. Married (in Mexico, New Leon, 1715) Maria Pedro de Valesca. He removed to Louisiana in 1700. He was in command at Natchitoches, and at all times proved himself one of the most efficient men in the colony. As a reward for his services, Louis XV made him Cavalier of the order of St. Louis. He was highly esteemed by all the Indian tribes of Lower Louisiana and knew their dialects well. He passed his last year on his plantation, where he was joined by his wife, whom the Spaniards in Mexico sent to him.

Gayarre has dressed the story of this love affair of the Cavalier de St. Denis and the Seniorita Valesca in the garb of superlative romance.



## ROBERT GIFFARD.

Dr. Seigneur de Beauport, b. 1587, came to Quebec, June 4, 1634; buried at Quebec April 14, 1668.

On December 31, 1705, Dr. Robert Giffard's body was transferred from the Hotel Dieu to the Cathedral for services, and thence to the family burial ground at Beauport, where it was finally interred. (Archives of Quebec.)

Robert Giffard married Marie Renonard, b. 1659. They had issue:

- I. Françoise Giffard, b. Quebec, June 12, 1634. Married (Quebec, Nov. 21, 1645) Jean Jucherand, b. Aug. 1665.
- II. Louise Giffard, b. Quebec, March 30, 1637. Married (Quebec, Aug. 12, 1652) Charles de Lauzon, b. Quebec, Oct. 31, 1656.
- III. Maria Giffard, b. Quebec, Nov. 1, 1639. Married (Quebec, Sept. 22, 1649, when only ten years old) Nicholas Jucherand; d. June 23, 1714, at Beauport.
- IV. Joseph Giffard, Sieur de Fargy, Seigneur de Beauport, b. Aug. 23, 1645. Married (at Quebec, Oct. 22, 1663) Michelle Thérèse Nau, buried Jan. 1, 1706.
- V. Marie Françoise Giffard, the first Canadian *religieuse*, a sister of the hospital named "St. Francis Maria de St. Ignace," professed Aug. 10, 1650, buried Quebec, March 15, 1657.

In the preface to his work, "Dictionnaire Genealogique des Families Canadiens," the Abbe Ciprien Tanquay says: "Side by side with the nobility of the sword comes that of the gown and also that of science. Like the first, these had their degrees, but they were not the less real."

Thus Dr. Robert Giffard is qualified as a nobleman. In France he was "Councillor of the King and Physician in Ordinary in attendance on His Majesty."

It would appear that the daughters of Dr. Giffard were married at a very early age. Early marriages were very common at that period and it should also be remembered that "b" stands in this record for "baptized" not "born."



Married in Quebec, September 7, 1675. Jaques de la Lande, b. 1648, son of Pierre de la Lande, and Marie d'Arressen de Notre Dame de Bayonne. Pierre de la Lande was Judge of the Court of Lauzon. Married Marie Cuillard, daughter of William Cuillard and the widow Françoise Bissot. They had issue:

- I. Pierre, born Beauport, July 12, 1685, was a captain in the Provincial Militia and surnamed d'Apremont. He married an Indian princess of the Alabaman nation whose name in the Indian dialect was Malanta Talya. Capt. Pierre de la Lande d'Apremont was burned at the stake on Trinity Sunday, 1736, having been captured in battle by the Chicasaw Indians after a disastrous defeat of the forces commanded by Gov. Bienville, of Louisiana.
- II. Jaques Joseph, b. Quebec, July 23, 1687, buried Beauport, March 24, 1699.
- III. Pierre François, b. Quebec, May 6, 1687, took the surname of his brother Pierre, after his death and held the office of Councillor of the King in Louisiana.
- IV. François Marie, b. Quebec, Sept. 10, 1690, buried Quebec, Jan. 8, 1703.
- V. Marie Thérèse, b. Quebec, Aug. 31, 1691. Married (Beauport, Oct. 12, 1711) François Aubert.

In the interval between the surrender by M. Crozat of the exclusive privilege of trade in the vast region of Louisiana, and the assumption of exclusive privileges in Canada and Louisiana by the Western Company, of which the famous George Law was founder, called in contempt when it fell into bankruptcy, "The Mississippi Bubble," M. Renet and M. Gazon, together with M. Aubert, made a contract with the government, May 10, 1706, for the beaver trade of Canada. The contract ended with the current year 1707, having been annulled and abrogated by the phraseology of the charter of the Western Company.



## CHAUVIN.

The name Chauvin is identified with the earliest history of Canada as well as Louisiana. Chauvin, a captain of the King's ships, succeeded to the royal patents of the Marquis de la Roche, Lord of Robestral, and associating with himself an experienced navigator, Pontgrave, who had been trading during several years in the St. Lawrence, made two voyages with a view to establish trading posts.

In 1602 he and Pontgrave explored the river as far as the point where now stands the city of "Trois Rivieres." In this expedition he established a little colony at Jadusac, now the city of Quebec and which was the beginning of that province. Chauvin's rights were subsequently assigned by him to a company of Rouen merchant traders, under whose auspices several voyages were made by Pontgrave and Champlain; and when in 1610 these two chiefs of the company sailed for France, the colony was left under the governor, *Pierre Chauvin*.

Noel Jucherand was, as has been hereinbefore stated, the auditor of the Ronen Company in France. While we have been unable to find documentary record of the fact, it is a plausible belief and tradition that this Pierre Chauvin, captain of the King's ships and Governor of the Province of Quebec had a wife in France and was the father of Rene Chauvin, who married Catherine Avard de Soleme, and had issue:

- I. Pierre Chauvin, born 1631 and was buried Aug. 4, 1699. Married (at Montreal, Sept. 16, 1650) Martha Autreuil, b. 1636, daughter of Rene Autreuil and Françoise Lachaumerlin, buried Feb. 25, 1714, at St. Francis, Isle Jesu. They had issue:
  - I. Marie Martha, b. Montreal, Jan. 17, 1662. Married (Montreal, Nov. 16, 1676) Nicolas Barron.
  - II. Pierre, b. Montreal, Nov. 10, 1663.
  - III. Barbe Thérèse, b. Montreal, Oct. 15, 1665. Married (May 20, 1687) Ignace Hubert, at Boucherville, Canada.
  - IV. Gilles, b. Montreal, June 3, 1668. Married, first (Montreal, Jan. 21, 1697) Marie Cabassier; second (Montreal, Nov. 24, 1700) Angelique Gazon.



- V. Michelle, b. Montreal, May 21, 1670. Married (Montreal, Oct. 21, 1695) Jaques Nepven. This Nepven family's fate was very sad. They went to the Wabash post, where the mother and her three children were massacred, and the father carried into captivity by the Indians was never afterwards heard of.
- VI. Jaques, b. Montreal, May 17, 1672.
- VII. Joseph, b. Montreal, April 14, 1674.
- VIII. Nicolas, b. Montreal, Jan. 19, 1676.
- IX. Louis, b. Montreal, Feb. 17, 1678.
- X. Paul, b. Montreal, Feb. 21, 1680.
- XI. Jean Baptiste, b. Montreal, Jan. 30, 1684, buried Montreal, June 21, 1697.

Of the above brothers, Ignace Chauvin settled in the Illinois country and was the ancestor of the Chauvins of St. Louis.

Paul Chauvin settled in the Natchez Bluff neighborhood and was killed in the general massacre of the settlers by the Natchez Indians in 1729.

Joseph Nicolas and Louis Chauvin ultimately settled in the Tchoupitoulas district above New Orleans, and became successful planters.

Referring to the expedition of La Salle, the historian La Harpe in reporting the return to Mobile in 1701 says, "Having arrived in the colony in December, 1699, with thirty workmen, he set out for the Tamerois in June, 1700. He stopped at the mouth of the Missouri River, where he was met by three Canadian travelers, who brought him a letter from Father Marent, a Jesuit of the Missouri House of "L'Immaculée Concepcion de la Sainte Vierge aux Illinois."

These Canadian travelers were the Chauvin brothers, men of great courage and enterprise, honorable and trustworthy leaders in all exploring and trading expeditions. They are identified with the earliest history of Louisiana. They took part with Iberville, Sauville and Bienville in their expeditions to find the mouth of the Mississippi River and in the exploration of the river. They were with Bienville, and with them Commander Jucheland de St. Denis, in their expedition to reconnoitre the position of the Spaniards to the west in 1700. They were with St. Denis in the exploration of Red River the same year. They accompanied the



picturesquely romantic expedition of the Cavalier St. Denis to reconnoitre the Spanish missions in 1713, and were partners with that brilliant officer in his trading expedition to Mexico in 1716, of which Gayarre has given the story. In 1719 they established themselves as planters in the Tchoupitoulas district, above New Orleans.

Joseph Chauvin took the surname of de Lery afterwards and now known as Delery. Many connections and descendants of this family are living in and near New Orleans. The chief of these was the late well esteemed and highly distinguished physician, Dr. Charles Delery, of New Orleans.

Nicolas Chauvin took the surname of La Frenière, which afterwards became the synonym of patriotism and fearless maintenance of principle in Louisiana history, in the person of the Attorney General of the provincial government at the time of its transfer from the French to the Spanish crown.

Louis Chauvin took the name of Beaulieu, and afterwards his son, on inheriting a plantation called "Montplasilr" from his uncle, Paul Chauvin de Montplasilr, added the de Montplasilr to his name. Paul Chauvin was not married.

Louis Chauvin Beaulieu de Montplasilr was the name he affixed to important documents, but he was known socially to his friends and neighbors during the latter part of his life as simply M. de Montplasilr.

La Harpe refers to the plantations of the three brothers Chauvin in the following words, translated from the French:

In regard to the grants located in the neighborhood of New Orleans, those of the Tchoupiloulas, belonging to Messrs. De Lery, La Freniere and Beaulieu, Canadian brothers, are the most advanced in condition, and promise a happy success. It may be said in praise of these gentlemen that they were the first to give a good example, and they deserve particular consideration for the services they have rendered the colony.

The sons of these men became conspicuous in their opposition to the Spanish control of Louisiana, and their hatred of the Spaniards was fiercely reciprocated.

As for La Frenière, he was one of the earliest exponents of that superlative independence of character, that earnest love of liberty, and that freedom of spirit which seems to have been first



developed upon the soil of America. The boldness of his stand in opposing the transfer of the province to the Spanish crown cost him his life.

He was the champion and leader of those patriotic confederates who chased the Spanish governor from the city and boldly announced those democratic principles which none had yet so plainly expressed, even on the natal day of American freedom:

"In proportion," says La Frenière, "to the extent both of commerce and population is the solidarity of thrones and peoples; both are fed by liberty and competition, which are the nursing mothers of the state, while the spirit of monopoly is but a tyrant and stepmother. With liberty there can be but few virtues. Despotism breeds pusillanimity and deepens the abyss of vice. Man under such conditions is considered as sinning before God only because he retains his free will."

To appreciate this bold language it must be remembered that it was officially uttered by the Attorney General of an absolute King and intended to command the attention of the despotic government of France.

La Frenière and his associates were shot to death in the open space in front of the barracks where the United States Mint now stands.

To return to 1719: In that year Messrs. Pellerin and Bellecourt, with a number of laborers, opened a place on St. Catherine's. In 1720 M. Humbert, director general of the Colony at Natchez, arrived with sixty laborers to improve his concession.

Perricault (who escaped the general massacre in 1729, because of his reputation as a boat builder) relates that he took lodgings with M. de la Loire des Ursines, director of the Western Company, and after examination located his plantation on St. Catherine's, about a league from the fort, and there built a large dwelling house. There was some prairie land on the concession, which he plowed and sowed in French wheat. He erected a grist mill, forge, and machine shop to manufacture arms and implements. He allowed M. de Montplaisir (Paul Chauvin) to locate on land about a league from this settlement and to plant tobacco, which yields plentifully after the first year.

In 1721 M. Humbert sold his concession to M. Colby, whose agent was M. Dumanoir. They retained all the hands, and all



afterwards perished in the general slaughter by the Natchez Indians in 1729.

As I have previously stated, this de Montplasil was Paul Chauvin, brother of Louis Chauvin, who, like his brothers, had taken a surname. He was never married and was the uncle of Chauvin Beaulieu, and made him his heir, upon which Beaulieu added de Montplasil to his name.

This Chauvin Beaulieu de Montplasil married Charlotte Duval d'Epresmeuil.



JEAN DONEAU SIEUR DE MUY, TWIN BROTHER OF NICHOLAS  
Settled in Louisiana; Captain and Chief of Staff or Cavalry; great-great-grandfather of Marianne Céleste Dragon

Among the lot holders of the original city of New Orleans in 1724 we find: La Frenière, Lots 9-69; De Léry, Lots 11-22; Chauvin Beaulieu, Lot 16; Duval d'Epresmeuil, Lot 17.

Louis Chauvin Beaulieu, son of Pierre Chauvin and Martha Autreuil, baptized Montreal, February 17, 1675; killed by the Natchez Indians 1730. Married Charlotte Duval, daughter of Louis Duval d'Epresmeuil and Angelique de Mony.

Beaulieu was the youngest of the three Canadian brothers La Frenière, De Lery and Beaulieu, whose names appear frequently in the history of the early explorations and settlement of Louisiana and the Illinois country.



Gayarre, Vol. I, p. 444, gives an account of his death:

"De Coulange and Beaulieu had been leaders of exploring parties sent to discover the positions and numbers of the hostile Indians. De Coulange was wounded and Beaulieu was killed, and of the twenty-five men that accompanied them sixteen were killed or wounded."

The name d'Epresmeuil is the correct form, but it was variously spelled, Pregmeny, Preminy, Epresmesil and Epresmenil. In La Harpe, Paris, 1831, p. 377, the name is made to be Duval de Preminy, and on page 381 it is Duval d'Epresmeuil.



NICHOLAS DANEAU SEIGNEUR DE MUY  
Chevalier St. Louis; Captain of Marines

Jaques Daneau de Mony married Catherine Driot, of the Parish of St. Martin, City of Beauvois, France, and had issue:

- I. Nicolas, twin, b. 1651; d. at Havana 1707.
- II. Jean, twin, b. 1651; d. at the Tchoupitoulas settlement, near New Orleans, 1723.
- III. Angelica, d. in France.

The general family name was variously spelled, Daneau, Danau, Daneaux and Danaux. The name de Mony was the general surname of the family which prevailed in Louisiana, but it should probably be written De Mui or De Muys. Indeed, it was frequently confounded with de Meuse.



Nicholas Daneau was Seigneur de Muy, Chevalier and Captain of the marine detachment in the service of France. He distinguished himself in Canada and was appointed to displace Bienville as Governor of Louisiana. He married three times in Canada and left there a numerous and distinguished progeny. He had gone to France from Canada and had sailed thence for Louisiana to assume the functions of his office, but died on the way at Havana, Cuba. (See "*Dictionnaire Genealogique*," and Gayarre, Vol. I, p. 116.)

Jean Daneau, Sieur de Mony, received a concession of land on the Tchoupitoulas, near New Orleans, from the Western Company, where he established a Colony. The original grant signed by John Law is now in possession of Mr. Blair, one of the executors of the Hutchinson estate. It was presented to Mr. Hutchinson by the late Theodore J. Dimitry, whose heirs are now in possession of various commissions of Daneau's son and grandson, in all of which they are in every case called Sieur de Mony without any prenomens.

Jean de Mony had been Captain and Chief of Staff in the Cavalry of de Lisle Duviger. He had been married to Elizabeth Jenicot at Dionaues in France. Their son Michael François de Mony was born in 1701 and was later in the military service of Louisiana. His godfather and godmother, as appears from the baptismal certificate, were Charles François Pandely and Miss Anne Patigny.

The given name of his grandson is not known. The baptismal certificate referred to is in possession of the heirs of Theodore J. Dimitry, as are the commissions. The baptismal document was issued July 23, 1710, and is signed by Philip St. Lor Louis Errard, Curé de Dionaues.

Mr. E. T. Manning, of New Orleans, deceased, had in his possession miniatures of the twins, Nicolas and Jean. The former has about his neck the ribbon of a Cavalier.

Louis Duval d'Epresmeuil married Angelica Daneau de Mony. They had issue:

1. Charlotte Duval d'Epresmeuil.

"MM. Randot, Laudirisio, Duval de Preminy, Morin and d'Artagnette were the heads of the Auditing Department of Louisiana in 1724." (La Harpe, p. 377.) On page 381 La Harpe



while uttering complaints against the public officers, speaks approvingly of "MM. Randot and Duval d'Epresmeuil" and praises them for their equity and probity.

The efforts made to determine the date and place of death of Duval d'Epresmeuil have not been successful. He is supposed to have returned to France. One of his descendants died on the political scaffold during the French revolution.

"Epresmeuil (Jean Jaques Duval), Councillor of the Parliament of Paris, born in Pondicherry, died on the Revolutionary scaffold in 1794." (Records.)

Francis Chauvin Beaulien de Montplaisir, born at Biloxi, now on the shore of Mississippi Sound, then within the jurisdiction of the province of Louisiana and for a while the seat of the Colonial Government; died (at the Tchoupitoulas settlement, above the City of New Orleans, which then extended only to Canal Street) October 1, 1802. He was a freeholder (*franc tenancier*), having inherited the freehold of his father. He was the son of Louis Chauvin Beaulieu and Charlotte Duval d'Epresmeuil. Married Marianne de la Lande d'Apremont, born at Fort St. Louis (old Mobile), afterwards Fort Condé, daughter of Captain Pierre de la Lande d'Apremont (son of Pierre de la Lande Gazon and Thérèse Jucheland), baptized Beaufort, Canada, July 12, 1685; burned at the stake by the Chicaw Indians, Sunday, June 6, 1736; and Malanta Talya, born on the Alabamon River about 1692, at a village called Autega, in the Alabamon Nation, and died on the back bay of Biloxi in the winter of 1752.

Pierre de la Lande d'Apremont had come with d'Artaguette from the Illinois country to meet the expedition of Bienville against the Chickasaws. He was captured with others, and after the defeat of Bienville was burned at the stake. "Claiborne's History of Mississippi" has a graphic account of this tragedy.

The seat of government of the Colony was at Old Mobile (Fort St. Louis), in 1702-1711. Malanta Talya, then fifteen years of age, was brought a captive to the fort with her brother, an Alabamon chief, by the victorious Choctaws. Captain Pierre de la Lande, enraptured with her beauty, had her placed under the care of the Sisters and afterwards married her. Malanta means bright, lambent, like moonlight on a pond of still water. Talya is a Spanish form of the Indian word for palmetto and also pond lily,



with a slightly different inflection. Malanta was also called Mee-a-mee, or Miami. Her brother, who was brought with her to Fort St. Louis, was called the Alabamon Mingo, or Alabamon Chief, "mingo" meaning "chief." Her Indian name was "Ootcha-houma-ichula," meaning "The Sleepless Red Fox." He was adopted into the Choctaw nation and made their second chief, "Red Shoes" being their head chief.



MICHAEL DRACOS

Born, 1739, Athens, Greece; died, 1821, New Orleans, La.

ARMS OF THE DRACOS FAMILY

A lion rampant, the fore paw resting on a broken column.

Motto (Greek, translated)—Be astonished at nothing.



Alibamon Mingo was a notable historical character of colonial times. He was a man of great intelligence and strength of character, and the honorable alliance between his sister and the colonial officer made him the faithful and energetic friend of the French. He grew rapidly in power and influence by his fearless valor and intelligence as chief of the Choctaws, and controlled in a measure not only his own nation, the Alibamon, but also the Creeks and Muscogeese. The Alibamons, owing to their proximity to the English settlements, had been inclined to hostility with the French, and this cloud of distrust the influence of Alibamon Mingo dispelled.

He was the diplomatic agent of Bienville in his dealings with the various Indian tribes, it being Bienville's object to keep the tribes which were friendly to the French, friendly with each other. He was the chief organizer of the force of "Indian auxiliaries." This was not an easy task, owing to the opposition of the head chief, "Red Shoes," who was inclined to an alliance with the English.

Alibamon Mingo held his power and influence successfully until the triumph of the Chicasaws over Bienville and the death at the stake of Captain Pierre de la Lande d'Aprémont, the husband of his sister. Then worn out with wounds and stunned with perpetual strife, he took his sister, leaving her infant daughter in the charge of the Sisters, and retired to his cabin on the back bay of Biloxi, and died shortly after.

Francis Chauvin Beaulieu de Montplasil married Marian de la Lande d'Aprémont. They had issue:

- I. Marie Françoise de Montplasil, born in the City of New Orleans, May 1, 1755, and died in New Orleans, Jan. 15, 1822. She married at the Cathedral, St. Louis, New Orleans, in 1775, Michael Dracos, a merchant of New Orleans and a native of Athens, Greece.
- II. Robert de Montplasil, d. unmarried.

Michael Dracose, or Michael Dracos, was born at Athens, Greece, in 1739. He was the son of Antonio Dracos and Clino Hellenes. He died in New Orleans, March 10, 1821. Married (1755) Marie



Françoise Chauvin Beaulieu de Montplasil, known as M. de Montplasil, who was born in New Orleans, May, 1755, and died in New Orleans, Jan. 14, 1822. They had issue:

- I. Louise Dracos, b. 1776; died young.
- II. Marianne Celeste Dracos, b. N. Orleans, March 1, 1777. married, Oct. 29, 1799, Andrea Dimitry, a merchant of New Orleans; d. New Orleans, April 22, 1856.

This worthy and wealthy merchant of New Orleans came to the city when young and full of the energy of a pioneer in a new country. He served in the company of artillery, attached to the regiment of Antonio Gilberto de St. Maxent, Colonel in the regular Spanish Army, in command of the Louisiana provincial militia, in the victorious campaign, of Don Fernando de Galvez, Governor of Louisiana, for the Spanish King, against the English, in West Florida, at the period of the American War of Independence. He served in those campaigns as second sergeant of his company. He was promoted during the campaign to be first sergeant, and later commissioned a lieutenant, by Charles II, King of Spain, upon the recommendation of Baron de Corondelet. He was assigned to the regiment of Don Almonaster de Roxas, in command of the standing provincial militia.

#### HISTORICAL.

Spain, having exhausted her efforts of mediation between the French and Americans on one side, and the English on the other, joined actively in the alliance against the British, in 1779. At that time Galvez issued his proclamation to the people of Louisiana, announcing and declaring the independence of the United States of America. With all the forces at his command, and assisted by a few Americans, he commenced a campaign against the British posts. He appeared before Fort Manchac, and carried its works by assault, Sept. 7, 1779. St. Maxent and his men were the first to enter the embrasures. Baton Rouge capitulated Sept. 21, 1779, and its surrender involved that of Natchez. Gavarre says, "The Louisiana Militia behaved with extraordinary fortitude and discipline." A Spanish report gives special praise to the artillery with which Michael Dracos served, in the following words:

"The militia performed all their duties with inexpressible zeal, and in every labor, and in the service of the guns, gave constant proof of unlimited discipline."



In the campaign of 1780 Galvez met with equal success. Mobile capitulated on March 14, and General Campbell made his inglorious retreat to Pensacola. Michael Dracos shared in the glories of the brave Louisianians. Again, in 1781, the campaign was reopened, and Pensacola was forced to capitulate to the ever-victorious Galvez; again was Michael Dracos with the Louisiana Artillery. "The fortifications were gallantly defended, but a magazine having been exploded by the fire of the Louisiana Artillery, the British forces were forced to capitulate, May 9, 1781. This capitulation involved the surrender of all West Florida. The value of these movements, in behalf of what General Washington called the common cause, can be adequately comprehended through a perusal of Washington's Letters, Volume IV, pages 476 to 478.

General Washington expressed an earnest confidence in the attachment of Bernard de Galvez, to the American cause, in eloquent terms. (See Volume VIII, page 176, letter of Count de Vergennes, footnote, Writings of Washington; also Volume VII, page 92; also note p. 157.)

Michael Dracos was an American citizen at the time of his death. In England his name would be Draco, being that of the great Athenian law maker. His mother was Clino Hellen, or Hellenes. Hellen was the name of him who was the son of Deucalion, the Noah of Grecian mythology, who gave origin to the Hellenes, or Greeks. Clino, in the feminine, means "Incline," "Yield," and is a Greek given name. Michael Dracos died March 10, 1821, in New Orleans. His body and that of his wife rest in the same tomb, in the old St. Louis Cemetery, Saratoga St., New Orleans. The exact date of his coming to America is not known, but it was before 1764, as is shown by his warrant of promotion. He was still an officer of the militia when the territory of the province of Louisiana was transferred from France to the United States, and took part in the ceremonies attending the cession. Under the terms of the treaty, he became an American citizen without further action.

Nicolas Drussakis married Mary (surname not known). Issue:

I. Drussakis, whose given name was Drussus.

II. Irene, who became the wife of M. Yori, and resided in Smyrna in 1794, having at that time two boys and two girls.



Anthony Yrronsities and Garfalina, his wife (surname not known), had issue:

- I. Euphrosine Yrronsities.
- II. Nicholas Yrronsities.
- III. John Yrronsities.



ANDREA DIMITRY, THE IMMIGRANT  
Native of Hydra Island, Greece

- IV. Mary Yrronsities. Married Anthony Cashambriates.
- V. Niece Yrronsities. Married in her second nuptials Athanasius Ponlanquitros, a Surgeon of Hydra Island, Greece. (The word or tribal name of Yrronsities, was Zinkis or Zinkas.)



Drusus Drussakis married Euphrosine Yrronsities. They had issue :

- I. Nicholas Drussakis-Dimetrios. Married Hellen, daughter of Stanatios Cashambriates.
- II. Anthony Drussakis Dimetrios.
- III. Mary Drussakis Dimetrios.
- IV. Andrea Drussakis Dimetrios. Married M. C. Dracos.
- V. Theodore Drussakis Dimetrios.
- VI. George Drussakis Dimetrios. Married Eliza Dietz.

Andrea Dimitry, as his name was Americanized when he became a citizen of Louisiana, a native of the Island of Hydra, in the Grecian Archipelago, born June, 1775; married, in New Orleans, Oct. 29, 1799, Marianne Celeste Dracos, and died, New Orleans, March 1, 1852. Marianne Celeste Dracos was b. March 1, 1777; d. April 22, 1856, in New Orleans, La. They had issue :

- I. Euphrosine Dimitry, b. Sept. 12, 1800, in New Orleans, La.; d. Feb. 13, 1873. Married, April 23, 1822, Paul Pandely, of England, in New Orleans.
- II. Mannella Airnée, b. Jan. 12, 1802, in New Orleans, La.; d. May 2nd, 1882. Married, June 10, 1826, August Dietz, of France, in New Orleans.
- III. Alexander Dimitry, b. New Orleans, La., Feb. 6th, 1805; died, New Orleans, Jan. 30, 1883; married, Washington, D. C., April 5th, 1835, Mary Powell Mills, daughter of Robert Mills. (Volumes II and III.)
- IV. Constantine Andrea Dimitry, b. New Orleans, May 24, 1807; drowned at Natchez, Miss., in the Mississippi River, in 1829. He was blind and unmarried.
- V. John Baptiste Miguel Dracos Dimitry, b. New Orleans, May 18, 1809; d. New Orleans, Jan. 12, 1873; married New Orleans, Jan. 12, 1836, Caroline Sophia Powers.
- VI. Clino Angelica Dimitry, b. New Orleans, March 7, 1811, d. Bay St. Louis, July 19, 1882; married, 1841, Giovanni Pieri, M. D., of Italy.
- VII. Marie Francesca Athenaïs Dimitry, b. in New Orleans, Feb. 15, 1813; d. New Orleans, March 22, 1897; married, three times; first, March 23, 1829, Isadore Michel Ravant Martainville, of France—two children; married,



second, May 26, 1837, John Baptiste de Lagarde, of France, and had two children; married, third, New Orleans, March 28, 1850, George Alexander Daniel Buel, of Zanesville, Ohio, and had one daughter.



MARIANNE CELESTE DRACOS  
Wife of Andrea Dimitry

- VIII. Nicholas Dimitry, b. Feb. 7, 1815, in New Orleans, La.; d. Feb. 6, 1836, unmarried.
- IX. Mathilde Elizabeth Theophanie Dimitry, b. New Orleans, Nov. 29, 1816; d. New Orleans, Oct. 9, 1869; married, April 22, 1839, Dr. August Natili, of Italy.
- X. Antoine Marie, b. New Orleans, Feb. 3, 1820; died unmarried.



Alexander and Miguel Dracos were men of distinguished learning. The former especially was a linguist of remarkable ability, an orator and diplomat.

#### ANDREA DIMITRY.

Andrea Dimitry, a native of the Island of Hydra, in the Grecian Archipelago, son of Nicholas Dimitry and Euphrosine Antonia, was known in his own country by the name of Andrea Drussakis Dimitrios Apolocorum. The family was one of the ancient Macedonian stock, one of those families that abandoned their pastoral homes and herds after the conquest of Macedonia by the Turks, and fled to the rocky isles of the Archipelago. The family or tribe of Drussakis settled on the Island of Hydra, from which Andrea Dimitry landed in the spring of 1799.

Naturally, on arriving in a new country he sought among the residents those of the same language and country as himself, and among them he found Michel Dracos, a prosperous and wealthy merchant, to be the most prominent. Dracos was pleased to find in Dimitry a man of refinement and knowledge of the world and requirements of trade, and also having the advantage of a good education. He therefore advanced his interests and gave him a seat at his table, and in October, 1799, he was married to the beautiful Marianne Celeste Dracos, daughter of his host. By her he had a large family, rose to wealth and prominence in the community, and died March 1st, 1852. Andrea Dimitry took part in the war of 1812 to 1815, assisting in the defense of New Orleans. The records of the War Department show that he was a private, in Capt. Frio Delabostis' company (second Cavaliers), Louisiana Militia. He enlisted Dec. 16, and served two months and twenty-five days.

The New Orleans *Bee*, of March 2, 1852, has the following:

"Association de Veterans de la Louisiana, ide 1812 to 1815. Les membres de cette association sont respectueusement invités à assister aux funeraillles de leur ancien frere d'armes, Andrea Dimitry, qui auran lieu cet après-midi à 4 heures et demi. Le convoi partira de sa dernière résidence No. 152 rue des Quartiers, entre Dauphine et Burgoine. Par ordre du président.

ANTHONY FERNANDEZ, Secrétaire."



The *Time Delta*, March 2, 1852, has the following:

A noble veteran is gone. We have to record this morning the death of the venerable Andrea Dimitry, one of our oldest citizens, who was esteemed and beloved by a multitude of friends. Throughout his life he has been distinguished for a high sense of honor and for an integrity that brooked no thought of self. His social and domestic duties were performed with exemplary solicitude, and dying in his eighteenth year, he lived to see a posterity grow up about him, honored for their talents and their virtues. In his son, Alexander Dimitry, whom Louisiana proudly claims as her own, is reflected the purity of character and eminent virtues of his father.

A detachment of the Washington Artillery appeared at the cottage, with a number of officers of other commands. The cannon's roar, and volleys of musketry announced the entombing of the veteran, the rites of which were solemnized by several clergymen. The officers and crew of the Greek vessel in port attended the funeral in a body, and the flags of the vessel were suspended at half mast during the day.

### PANDELY.

Euphrosine Dimitry, eldest child of Andrea Dimitry and Marianne Celeste Dracos, b. New Orleans, La., September 12, 1800; d. New Orleans, February 13, 1873. Married (in New Orleans, April 22, 1822) Paul Pandely, who was the son of Nicholas Pandeli, a native of Greece, who emigrated to England, and married Elizabeth English, of royal Stuart blood. They had two sons, George and Paul, and one daughter, Ellen. George died in New Orleans, of yellow fever, about 1832, and was unmarried. Ellen Pandely, when 30 years of age, at Bay St. Louis, Miss., married Demetrius Canna, a Greek, who was sixty-two years old when they married, and ninety-nine when he died. His wife bore him three daughters, all living (1905), namely:

- I. Agnes Canna, not married:
- II. Catherine Canna. Married George A. Caldwell, son of Dr. Caldwell, and his wife, Miss Cooper, of New York.
- III. Elizabeth Canna. Married Reuben Garnier.

Catherine Canna married George A. Caldwell; died. They had issue:

- I. Frank Caldwell. Married Henrietta Lorentz, 1904.
- II. Ollie Caldwell, unmarried; d. Friday, Dec. 29, 1905.

Frank Caldwell, married Henrietta Lorentz, 1904. They had issue:

- I. Thelma M. Caldwell, b. July 17, 1905; d. Dec. 25, 1905.



Nicholas Pandeli was the son of Del Coliminati Pandeli, who was prominent in the political contest which terminated in the liberation of the Greeks from Turkey.

Paul Pandely, b. 1800, married, April 22, 1822, Euphrosine Dimitry. They had issue, twenty-eight children; only four reached maturity: Octavia, George, William, Elizabeth.

- I. Octavia Pandely, b. 1820; d. Aug. 23, 1896, at Bay St. Louis, Miss. Married Frank Michinard, Esq., attorney-at-law; issue, eleven sons and one daughter. Three sons only survived their mother, namely:
  - I. Dr. Paul Michinard, a prominent and highly esteemed physician of New Orleans.
  - II. Mr. Frank Michinard, long Washington, D. C., press correspondent; now in other business west.
  - III. Mr. William Michinard. Married ————. They have two children:  
Sadie Michinard.  
Florence Michinard.
- II. George Pandely, b. Aug., 1829; d. Sept. 28, 1894. Married (1854) Ernestine Martainville, b. Jan. 11, 1832; d. Nov. 23, 1873.
- III. William Pandely, died young, unmarried.
- IV. Elizabeth Pandely, b. 1835; living, unmarried.

#### GEORGE PANDELY.

Died in New Orleans, Sept. 28, 1894, in his 66th year. He was born on the plantation of his father, Mr. Paul Pandely, which was situated on the upper side of Jackson Barracks, and is now a part of the city. Paul Pandely was a man of broad business ideas, full of energy, and with a scholarly mind filled with a vast amount of information. He was of Greek and English origin, and was born at Plymouth, England. At one time he was professor of English in the old Poydras College on Condé, near Chartres St. During the youth of his son George, he had a saw-mill on his plantation. In order to facilitate the transportation of logs to the mill, and lumber from it, he began the digging of a canal which he intended to make wide and deep enough for flat-boat navigation. But the crisis of 1837, which destroyed credit and threw the whole country



into distress and disorder, prevented him from financing his project, and the canal was never completed. The unfinished work, however, still goes by the name of Pandely's Canal.

George Pandely was born in Aug., 1829. At school he exhibited the aptitude which indicated the success he met with in after life. His scholarly attainments were such that in early life he was offered the position of teacher in the public schools of the second district. He taught for two years, and afterwards served as chief clerk in Judge Lugenbuhl's Court, in the Third District. After some time in this position, he was appointed by P. Severe Wiltz, Esq., to be minute clerk in the court of Judge Philip Hickory Morgan. From 1859 to 1888, George Pandely was associated as superintendent, with the railroad interests of the city. In 1859, Mr. John M. Lepageyre, President of the Pontchartrain R. R., appointed him superintendent of the road. When Mr. Charles Morgan, of New York, became owner of the Pontchartrain, he retained Col. Pandely in the same position, and also made him superintendent of Morgan's Louisiana and Texas Railroad, which was the New Orleans, Opelousas and Great Western Railway, extending from New Orleans to the Atchafalaya at Berwick, now Morgan City. Mr. Pandely remained in that position until the road was merged into the Southern Pacific Company's System, in 1888. In that year he was made President of the Whitney Iron Works, of New Orleans, which position he retained until his death. For several years he also owned and operated a sugar plantation, on Bayou Boeuf.

In city politics he took an active interest, and was a member of the city council in 1868 and 1869, from the eighth ward.

At the beginning of hostilities, in 1861, Governor Moore appointed him Colonel of Militia: although he did not actively participate with the troops in the field, he was able, owing to his control of the Pontchartrain R. R., to forward medicines for the Southern Army, whose pickets were almost within sight, across Lake Pontchartrain.

Colonel Pandely married, in 1854, his cousin, Ernestine Martainville, and many children came to them, but one of whom survives; the youngest child, Laura, born 1875; married Alfred Patterson, and has four children: Ruth, Marie Louise, Pandely and George. They live in New York, and have a suburban residence on Staten Island. Mr. Patterson is in mercantile business as an importer.



An elder daughter of George Pandely, also named Laura, became the wife of the distinguished surgeon and physician, Dr. Arthur W. de Roalds, elected President of Laryngological Association of America, July, 1906; now in Europe. She died without children.

Col. Pandely was a man of broad views and extensive knowledge of men and things. Besides the classical curriculum of the schools, he had trained his mind to the consideration of practical economic questions, and those of a scientific character. He had travelled extensively in the United States and Europe, which made him most companionable, and he was noted for courtesy and good-fellowship. He was a member of several of the most select social clubs—"Boston," "Circle," "St. Louis," "Chess, Checkers and Whist," among them.

Aimée Manuella Dimitry, second child of Andrea Dimitry, and Marianne Celeste Dracos, was born in New Orleans, June 12, 1802; died, May 2nd, 1882; married in New Orleans, Jan. 10, 1826. Auguste Dietz, a native of France. He had been Mayor of Martissee, and was the son of Etienne Dietz, and Julie Bastile. They had issue:

- I. Marie Philomene Elizabeth Dietz, born Feb. 18, 1828, in France; d. Sept. 23, 1903, at New Orleans, La. Married, first, Capt. John Dimitry, of Hydra, Greece, who was a nephew of Andrea Dimitry, and son of George Dimitry and Zinte Coro.

Capt. John Dimitry was born Dec., 1819. They had issue two sons, still-born. Capt. John Dimitry was commander of a river steamboat.

Marie Philomene Elizabeth took for her second husband, July 31, 1862, Antoine Challaire, son of Antoine Challaire and Justine Fons. They had no issue. Antoine Challaire died a few months after his wife.

- II. Paul Auguste Dietz, second child of Aimée Manuella Dimitry and Auguste Dietz, died, unmarried, in San Francisco, California.
- III. Alfred Dietz, died an infant; 18 months.
- IV. Theodore Melville Dietz, died, unmarried.
- V. Paul Ambrose Dietz, a college professor, author and philanthropist, d. at Los Angeles, California, June 2, 1891;



married Theodore Zoellair, and had one son and two daughters. The son, Theodore, and the daughter, Marie Gertrude, died before their father; the other daughter, Mary J. Dietz, is living in Los Angeles.

- VI. Marie Emily Dietz, born in Mobile, Ala. Married Alexander Bidault, of Bordeaux, France, and had issue: Marie, Alice, Alma, Alida, and Abdul Auguste; all died young, the eldest but a few years old. Marie Emily died Oct. 11, 1904.

John Baptiste Michael Dracos Dimitry, fifth child of Andrea Dimitry and Marianne Celeste Dracos, was b. New Orleans, La., May 18, 1809; d. New Orleans, La., Jan. 12, 1873. Married (New Orleans, La., Jan. 12, 1836) Caroline Sophia Powers, b. June 13, 1820; d. July 10, 1892, daughter of Theodore Powers, and Caroline Elizabeth Frances Pèrouse. They had issue:

- I. Theodore, b. March 16, 1839; d. Saturday, May 31, 1904. Married, March 1, 1871, Irene Mary Scott, b. in Columbus, Ga., Dec. 3, 1852, daughter of Joel Tomlyn Scott, and Naomi Josephine Wood. They had issue:
  - I. Josephine Naomi Dimitry, b. New Orleans, Jan. 9, 1872; d. New Orleans, La., Jan. 11, 1904; married, June 6, 1896, Octave F. Desforges, of New Orleans. Their issue:
    - I. Octave F. Desforges, Jr., b. Sept. 2, 1897.
    - II. Irene Dimitry Desforges, b. Dec. 30, 1899.
  - III. Theodore Dimitry Desforges, b. Dec. 4, 1901.
  - IV. Rénè Destouche Desforges, b. Dec. 4, 1901.
- II. Michael Dracos Dimitry, b. New Orleans, Aug. 9, 1874. Married, June 29, 1904, Genevieve, daughter of Geo. W. Flynn, Esq., of New Orleans.
- III. Clino Sophia Dimitry, b. New Orleans, March 1, 1877. Married, May 17, 1900, Louis Beauvais. They have issue:
  - I. Alice Natili Beauvais, b. Aug. 4, 1902.
  - II. Mary Clino Dimitry Beauvais, b. Aug. 24, 1904.
  - IV. Theodore John Dimitry, b. New Orleans, June 26, 1879.
  - V. Irene Mary Dimitry, b. New Orleans, July 4, 1881.
  - VI. John Scott Dimitry, b. New Orleans, Nov. 21, 1886.
  - VII. Charlotte Sophia Dimitry, b. New Orleans, June 24, 1890.



## THEODORE JOHN DIMITRY.

Theodore John Dimitry, an old and respected soldier and citizen, who, in the sacred cause of the Southland in the dark days of the sixties let his every energy serve with never failing zeal to the very last of the bitter struggle, passed calmly and peacefully away, Saturday morning, May 31, 1904, at 7 o'clock. Mr. Dimitry was 65 years old, and had been an invalid for two or more months, from a complication, so that his death, though expected, was not the less a severe shock to his family and a large circle of friends and comrades, who regarded him for his true manliness and genuine kindness of heart. Through his protracted illness, Mr. Dimitry was a patient sufferer, uncomplaining, and grateful for the gentle ministrations of a faithful wife and helpful, considerate children, and finding consolation in the bright hope held out to him by the Roman Catholic Church, of which faith he was a devout follower. As the good gentleman's eyes were closing in death, after he had received the blessed sacrament, the Spirit of Peace seemed with him and his end was as a wearied one sinking to sleep.

Mr. Dimitry was born in New Orleans, March 16, 1839, son of M. D. Dimitry and Sophia Powers, who were very prominently connected with education in the state. He was the nephew of Alexander Dimitry, the first Superintendent of State Education in Louisiana, and who organized the public school system throughout the state.

At his death Mr. Dimitry was the president of the Louisiana Division, Army of Northern Virginia, Camp I, C. S. V., and the honor of that office was due him, although he was but a private soldier, on account of his splendid record in peace and war. He enlisted in Louisiana Guard Artillery early in March, 1861, during the first days of the bloody war, and the command to which he was attached was hurried to the front to play a part in the thrilling drama that was to be enacted in Virginia. Mr. Dimitry was in the thick of the terrific battle of Gettysburg and in other fierce fights with General Lee's brave army. As the war was closing, the young soldier, with other impetuous comrades in arms, avoided taking part in the surrender at Appomattox, and making their way through perils and difficulties to the side of



Jefferson Davis, attached themselves to his person as body guard to the President of the Confederate States. Mr. Dimitry and the other soldiers who formed the guard were with President Davis to the last and only left him when the war was a thing of the past and he begged them to do so.

At the close of the war, Mr. Dimitry returned to New Orleans, and some time later was appointed clerk of the Council during the term of Louis Wiltz as mayor. After this he entered railroad service and became Superintendent of the Pontchartrain Railroad. When the Pontchartrain was absorbed by the Louisville and Nashville, Mr. Dimitry became Custom House Agent for the Southern Pacific Company, which position he held up to the time of his death. Mr. Dimitry graduated from Georgetown College with the degree of A. B. and afterwards A. M. He was also Vice-President of the Society of the Sons of the American Revolution.

He was an enthusiastic worker in furthering the essential principles of patriotism and American citizenship.

II. Mary Celeste Dimitry, second child of Dracos Dimitry and Sophia Powers, was born Feb. 18, 1842. Married (April 26, 1866) John Thomas Block, who was born at Cape Girardeau, Mo., April 1, 1835. They had issue:

I. Theodore Henry Block, b. March 12, 1867; d. New Orleans, La., July 14, 19—.

II. John Thomas Block, b. Jan. 5, 1873.

III. Mary Celeste Block, b. Oct. 4, 1874.

IV. Walter Bailey Block, b. Nov. 15, 1876. Married Graziella Francis, daughter of Dr. Francis, of Lafayette. They have children:

I. Herbert Block.

II. Ida Block.

V. Susan Demarest Block, b. Aug. 1, 1878.

III. Clino Sophia Dimitry, daughter of Dracos Dimitry and Sophia Powers; b. 1844. Married (July 11, 1877) Captain James Gale. They had issue:

I. James Gale, Jr., b. New Orleans, Sept. 13, 1879.

II. John Block Gale, b. New Orleans, May 1, 1881.

III. William Dimitry Gale, b. in New Orleans, Oct. 1, 1884.



- IV. Alexander Dimitry, b. 1846. Married Ada Smith and had one child, Eloise Elizabeth Dimitry, b. May 16, 1884. Married (Thursday, March 15, 1906, at St. George's Episcopal Church, by Rev. W. E. Woodhouse Durham) to Mr. Alvin V. Eckert.
- V. Dracos Anthony Dimitry, Agent S. P. Ry., New Iberia, La. Married (Dec. 27, 1882) Mary Elizabeth Ruth, a granddaughter of Alexander Dimitry.
- VI. Robert Lusher Dimitry. Married Emily Pinigy. They had issue:
- I. James, in U. S. Army, Philippine Islands, afterwards returned to New Orleans. Married and has one child; clerk of Twelfth Precinct station: residence, 2124 St. Thomas Street.
- II. Frederick, lives in New York City, unmarried.
- III. Thomas, unmarried, lives with his brother, James.
- IV. Emily, unmarried, lives with her cousin, Mrs. Clino Gale, 113 A Stuyvesant Ave., Brooklyn, N. Y.
- V. Nina Pinigy, married Angelo Stelle Yeargain, in Trinity Chapel, New Orleans, La., Dec. 6, 1905, by Rev. A. Gordon Bakewell. A. S. Yeargain is money clerk, Southern Express Co., at New Orleans; residence Melpemene, near Carondelet St., New Orleans, La.
- VI. Robert Lusher, d. New Orleans, La., June 7, 1894.
- Clina Angelica Dimitry, the sixth child of Andrea Dimitry and Maria Celeste Dracos, b. New Orleans, March 7, 1811; d. Bay St. Louis, July 19, 1882. Married (1841) Giovanni Pieri, M. D., Pistoia, Italy. They had issue:
- I. George Pieri, d. young and unmarried.
- II. Laura Pieri, d. young and unmarried.
- III. Anthony Pieri, d. young and unmarried.
- IV. Gino Pieri, b. Sept. 14, 1848. Married (June 28, 1869) Mary Alphonsine Cuevas, and have issue:
- I. Willis Pieri, born dead.
- II. Willis John Pieri, b. Dec. 3, 1870; d. May 13, 1889.
- III. Stella Pieri, b. Sept. 1871; d. 15 days after.
- IV. Clifton Pieri, b. June, 1872. Married Fannie Dardennes, of Crescent Plantation, Plaquemine or Iberville Parish. They have a son, b. 1895, and a daughter, b. 1877; d. when eight months old.



- V. Warren Pieri, b. Dec., 1873. Married Annie Kilper, of Houston, Texas, Jan., 1896. They have a daughter, Kinta Pieri.
- VI. Stella Pieri, b. in the early part of 1877.
- VII. Reuben Pieri, b. Dec., 1880.
- VIII. Chester Arthur Pieri, b. June, 1882.
- IX. Florence Pieri, b. 1884.
- X. Myrtle Pieri, b. 1886.
- XI. Otis Gino Pieri, b. 1888.
- XII. Clino Pieri, b. 1890.
- XIII. Ivy Pieri, b. 1892.
- XIV. Ethel Pieri, b. Dec., 1895; d. same day.

The father of Giovanni Pieri was Andrea Pieri, b. in Florence and died in Leghorn, Italy, in 1854. His wife was Elizabeth Mantueci. From this marriage was born:

- I. Mrs. Laura Cappalani.
- II. Mrs. Carl Just.
- III. Mrs. Diamonti Bertagni.
- IV. Giovanni Pieri, b. Oct., 1811, in the city of Pistoza.

Giovanni Pieri graduated as a doctor of medicine at the Medical College, Pisa, Italy. After graduation he removed to Paris, France, where he founded the "Italian College of Classics." Thence, having become involved in political intrigues for the unification of Italy, then composed of a number of separate governments, he emigrated to Brooklyn, New York, where he was associated with Louis Napoleon and the historical Italian politician, Mazini. This last in his letters, written as late as 1845, to Giovanni Pieri, called him "Carissimo Fratello," meaning, of course, that they were brothers in the same conspiracy.

The plans of the brotherhood made it desirable to have an agent at New Orleans, and Giovanni Pieri was sent there. In 1841-2 he capitulated to the charms of the beautiful Clino Angelica Dimitry, and she proved herself to be as the name indicated, a "yielding angel," and they were married and removed to Bay St. Louis, where she died July 19, 1882, two years after the death of her husband, July 9, 1880.

The wife of Gino Pieri, Mary Alphonsine Cuevas, was born Jan. 1, 1852; she was the eldest daughter of Irma Wilkinson and Ramon C. Cuevas. Irma Wilkinson was the daughter of Julius



C. Wilkinson and Estelle Monet, who was of French birth and came to America in 1820, from Pan, France. Wilkinson figured in Mississippi as one of the leading jurists of his time.

Ramon C. Cuevas was the son of Don Juan Cuevas, who located on Cat Island, on the Mississippi coast, eleven and one-fourth miles east of Bay St. Louis, and had accumulated considerable means at the period of the battle of New Orleans.

A few days before the battle, officers from the English fleet visited Cat Island and tried to persuade Don Juan Cuevas to pilot them through the bayous to the rear of New Orleans. This he refused to do, and in consequence he was placed in irons on one of the ships until after the battle, when he was liberated.

Cable says, "Dan Cuevas held the ladder upon which Andrew Jackson climbed to victory," and indeed had he yielded to the solicitations of the British, which would not have been treasonable in an unnaturalized foreigner, the results of the fight might have been different and the loss of life by the defenders of the city would certainly have been much greater.

Considering that the cheering cry of the British attack was "beauty and booty," the hand of God can be seen in the stand taken by Cuevas.

The Congress of the United States was brought to see this noble stand in the proper light and he was voted \$80,000 cash in compensation for his losses and imprisonment, but the money Cuevas refused, saying, in a somewhat Quixotic spirit, that he would take no reward for doing his duty. However, the President sent a special commissioner to ask him in what way the country could show its gratitude, without wounding his sense of propriety, whereupon Don Cuevas said that it had been the dream of his life to own Cat Island in his own right, and he was thereupon given the title to the island in fee simple.

Marie Françoise Athenaïs Dimitry, b. in New Orleans, Feb. 5, 1813, married three times and d. in New Orleans, March 23, 1897. Married, first (March 23, 1829), Isidore Michael Ravant Martainville, who was born in Sainte Susanne sur Riviere, Departement de la Marche, Avondisement de St. Lo, bas Normandie, France, son of Bernard Martainville and Françoise Gautier, d. 1833, and had issue, two daughters:

I. Marie Françoise Virginia Ernestine Martainville, b. Jan.



- 11, 1832; d. Nov. 23, 1875. Married (1854) George, son of Paul Pandeli.
- II. Elizabeth Olivia Martainville, b. Jan. 9, 1833. Married Charles Antoine Fassy, Feb. 1, 1865.
- I. Henry Fassy, b. Jan. 7, 1856; d. March 31, 1859.
- II. Elizabeth Fassy, b. 1857; d. same day.
- III. Walter Thomas Fassy, b. Aug. 10, 1858. Married Pauline Marie Finance and had seven children:
- I. Olivia Fassy, b. Oct. 24, 1891.
- II. Walter Fassy, b. Oct. 24, 1892.
- III. Charles Fassy, b. April 27, 1894.
- IV. Olivia Josephine Fassy, b. Oct. 22, 1862; d. May 6, 1901.
- V. Charles Antoine Fassy, b. Aug. 22, 1864; d. May 27, 1865.
- VI. and VII. Two children, still-born.
- VIII. Virginia Ernestine Fassy, b. May 16, 1857; d. Feb. 21, 1889.
- IX. Emma Amelie Fassy, b. Dec. 3, 1872; d. June 13, 1892.

Charles Antoine Fassy was born in New Orleans, 1827; d. New Orleans, 1873. He was the son of Joseph Henry Fassy, who came to New Orleans in 1826, and was born in Scioto Marseilles, France. His wife was Amelie Bandez de Segoria, who d. 1847. She was of a Spanish family of Barcelona, which emigrated to Barancas, Florida, and thence removed to New Orleans. Joseph Henry Fassy died in 1857. Charles Antoine Fassy died from the after effects of an accident he experienced in falling down the hatchway of a ship, the unloading of which he was supervising.

Marie Françoise Virginia Ernestine Martainville married George Pandely. They had issue:

- I. Laura Pandely, b. Sept. 4, 1855. Married Arthur de Roaldes, physician and surgeon, Feb. 20, 1873, in New Orleans. Laura died May 8, 1875. They had no children.

Dr. Arthur Washington de Roaldes, b. Opelousas, La., Jan. 25, 1849, son of Dr. Abel de Roaldes and grand-nephew of Gen'l Garriques de Faujac, an emigrant during the French Revolution, and afterwards a State Senator of Louisiana; one of the heroes of the battle of New Orleans and specially mentioned in Gen'l Jackson's official report. His mother was Coralie Jestas de



Folmont, of an old South-of-France family. The son was carefully educated by the Jesuits in France; a jury of the University of France awarded him a diploma as bachelor of letters, in 1866, and the next year he was made bachelor of sciences. He entered the Charity Hospital, as resident student, in 1866, and was graduated from the medical department of the University of Louisiana in 1869, and immediately returned to France to pursue his medical studies. He passed the last examination by the faculty of Paris, which made him a doctor of medicine, and on the recommendation of Prof. Melantos and Dr. Marion Sims, he was commissioned assistant surgeon of the sixth international ambulance, in the Franco-German War. During the retreat of the Fifth Army Corps on the eve of the battle of Sedan he was mentioned in the orders of the day for "acts of bravery on the battle field." He saved not only his ambulance corps, but a large number of wounded in an improvised hospital that had been set on fire by the Prussian shells directed against the pontoon bridge in the rear. He planted the flag of the Red Cross Society on the roof of the building, which, in deference to the articles of the Geneva Convention, caused the Prussians to change the direction of their fire. The next day he rescued seventeen wounded from a burning house in Bruxelles during the heat of the battle. At the close of the war he bore the commission of full surgeon from Ct. de Flavigny, President of the Red Cross Society, acting under the government of Versailles during the outbreak of the French Commune, and organized and directed the ambulances of Chaville and Ville D'Array. The thanks of the Red Cross Society are recorded in highly complimentary documents with the presentation of all the surgical instruments used in his ambulance during the siege of Paris. In 1872, he returned to New Orleans and served as chief of clinic to Professors Richardson and Logan and, at different periods, visiting surgeon of the Charity Hospital. In 1876, he visited Nice, France, for his health, where he joined the medical society. In 1880, Gov. Witz selected him to take charge of the Charity Hospital. The Board of Administration, headed by Dr. Holliday, seconded his efforts to introduce a system of trained nurses, but then without success. Ten years later the management accepted the reform. At the same time Dr. Roaldes projected the plans for an ambulance corps, since carried out by a successor.



From 1887 to 1889, he made a special study of the eye, ear, nose, throat and chest, spending the spring and summer months in the hospitals of Europe. In 1889, he founded the eye, ear, nose and throat hospital of New Orleans and was made surgeon-in-chief, a position he still holds. In 1890, he was elected to the chair of Diseases of the Ear, Nose, and Throat in the New Orleans Polytechnic School of Medicine. He took part in the International Congress of Berlin, in 1890, and was elected Vice-President of the Louisiana State Medical Society, in 1892, and corresponding member of the "Societe Francaise D'Otologie de Rhinologie et de Laryngologie." In 1892, he was made President of the Medical Society of the Parish of Orleans, a fellow of the Laryngological Association and a delegate from that association to the International Congress of Rome. In 1895, he was elected Vice-President of the American Laryngological Association and one of the delegates to the British Laryngological Association and also to the Fifth International Congress of Otology, held in Florence. At that meeting he was named on the committee of organization for the next Otology International Congress, which assembled in London in 1899. Dr. Roaldes has contributed to the various medical journals at home and abroad, and is considered an authority on many subjects.

The Board of Directors of the Progressive Union, of New Orleans, after a careful consideration of the entire situation and canvass of the city, agreed, in 1905, upon Dr. A. W. de Roaldes as *the* citizen of all who had performed the most meritorious work in the interest of the whole citizenship during the year 1904. Hon. Dr. de Roaldes was elected President of the Laryngological Association, at a recent Congress of the American Association, at Niagara Falls, which confers honor upon a New Orleans physician, who is now (1906) in Europe.

- II. Alice Pandely, b. Oct. 1856; d. May 13, 1859.
- III. Paul Pandely, b. Sept. 1858; d. Dec. 29, 1864.
- IV. Theophanie Pandely, b. Sept. 1860; d. Dec. 25, 1864.
- V. Marie Pandely, b. Feb. 29, 1864; d. March 1, 1864.
- VI. Josephine Pandely, b. —; d. about six months after.
- VII. Laura Pandely (second), d. about four months after birth.



VIII. Laura Pandely (third), youngest daughter of George Pandely and his wife, Ernestine Martainville, was b. March 2, 1874. Married (Dec. 16, 1890, in New Orleans) Alfred Taylor Pattison, who was b. in New Orleans, La., Aug. 13, 1862, son of William T. Pattison and Caroline Loveland, of New York City. Residence, Staten Island, New York. They have issue:

- I. Ruth Loveland Pattison, b. Nov. 7, 1897.
- II. Marie Louise Martainville Pattison, b. Oct. 18, 1898.
- III. Alfred Pandely Pattison, b. Feb. 19, 1901.
- IV. George Pandely Pattison, b. June 12, 1906.

### LAGARDE.

Marie Françoise Athenais Dimitry (widow Martainville) took for her second husband, May 26, 1835, John Baptiste Lagarde, son of Pierre Lagarde and Marie Françoise Beguin, of Blaye, Bordeaux, France. John Baptiste was born on his father's estate, in Bordeaux Canton, New Bordeaux, Department de la Gironde, May 25, 1793. He served in the Thirteenth Regiment Cuirassiers, Army of Lyons, under Marshal Soult, from November 27, 1811, through 1812 and 1813 to his honorable discharge, August 18, 1814. On his "Etat de Service" the following endorsement is written in French and signed, "Bréha, Brigadier General": "This young soldier entered the service early; he was twice wounded in battle; distinguished for bravery. Had his service extended over a longer period he would doubtless have made a distinguished record." He rose from the ranks to the position of "Marechal des Logis," corresponding to the post of "Quartermaster Sergeant" in the American Army, a non-commissioned officer. After his arrival in Louisiana he was employed as engineer in the construction of the new canal basin, New Orleans, and died January 22, 1842.

Pierre Lagarde, father of John Baptiste, was an officer in the Republican Navy and lost his life in a naval combat the same year his son was born.

The first record in the family history dates back to 1522 or '24, when Francis I was engaged in his war with Italy. At that



time one Antoine Escalius des Aimards of Dauphine, France, a native of the borough Lagarde, entered the French Army as a soldier; being a bright man at a time when bright men were sought for, especially in the navy, he was transferred to that branch of the service and rapidly advanced. He held the position of "Naval Tactician." It was his good fortune to capture a doge of Venice whose ransom made him rich. This feat and the wealth it gave him aided in his advancement, and as none but those who bore titles could be commissioned officers in those days, he was ennobled by Francis I. under the title of Baron de Lagarde, his native borough, Lagarde, being his feoff.

Antoine Escalius des Almards Baron de Lagarde engaged in privateering against Spain, and accumulated great wealth, which he invested in estates and stock raising. In the time of Louis XV, the age of complex etiquette, we find existing an hereditary office called Farmer General, held by the Lagarde family. They had a fine suburban residence called the "Court Neuve," where Madame Lagarde, the *chatelaine*, held high court, whose salons were frequented not only by courtiers but by men of science and letters, such as Voltaire, D'Alembert, Diderot, Marmontel and Grimm. Later on we have another picture in 1793, when we find Chauveau Lagarde, a brilliant young lawyer, selected by the helpless deposed queen, Marie Antoinette, to defend her at her death trial October 14. There was a churchman in the family at this time known as Toncasse du Pozen.

M. Tasher, the father of the Empress Josephine, also was of this family. He married, at Martinique, Mademoiselle de Savoie, who came from a respectable family of the south of France. They were married, in 1761, and Josephine was born June 23, 1763. M. Tasher joined the armies of France at an early age and was quickly promoted to a captaincy of cavalry. He was ordered to the West Indies, in 1758. When retiring from service he settled upon his estate, "La Pagerie," as all men of good families were expected to do. He was quickly promoted to a captaincy of cavalry. This rank at that time was in itself an evidence of gentle blood, as none others could be officers. Not until the brilliant innovation upon ancient customs by Napoleon were inaugurated, were officers taken from the common people.



Professor Ernest Lagarde, LL. D., the distinguished linguist and the eloquent and learned teacher, has been connected with Mt. St. Mary's College, as professor of Modern Languages and Literature, for a quarter of a century. Previous to that he was in newspaper work, in New Orleans. He married Miss Leonie Laforque, of that city, and by her has a large family.

Marie Françoise Athenaïs Dimitry married J. B. Lagarde. They had issue:

- I. Ernest Lagarde, b. New Orleans, La., Sept. 4, 1836.  
Married (Feb. 11, 1861) Anne Angelique Leonie Laforque, b. New Orleans, Feb. 9, 1840, daughter of M. Laforque and Angelique Langlois. They had issue:
  - I. Mary Alice Lagarde, b. New Orleans, March 6, 1862.  
Married (Sept. 23, 1893) Chevalier Guiseppe Ferrati, b. Gradoli, Prov. Rome, Italy.
  - II. Ernest Joseph Lagarde, b. Richmond, Va., Nov. 28, 1863;  
he is one of the secretaries of the Panama Canal Commission.
  - III. Louis Dimitry Lagarde, b. Richmond, Va., July 5, 1865.  
Married (July 18, 1894) Marie Tremoulet, of New Orleans, daughter of Henry Tremoulet and Celeste Lauve, his wife. They had issue:
    - I. Ernest Tremoulet, b. about 1896.
    - II. Henry Grasselli, b. about 1898.
    - III. Louis D., Jr., b. about 1900.
    - IV. Donald Eugene, b. about 1902.
    - V. Alice Marie, b. about 1904.
  - IV. John Baptiste Lagarde, b. Randolph-Macon College, Va., Aug. 25, 1868. Married (April 9, 1902) Lilly Noble McMillan, daughter of William Alexander McMillan (d. 1896), and Susan Tucker Noble, of Anniston, Alabama (still living). They have issue:
    - I. John B. Lagarde, Jr., b. Feb. 8, 1903.
    - II. Eugene Gaselli Lagarde, b. Aug. 5, 1905.
    - V. Ella Leoni Lagarde, b. July 18, 1870, near Mt. St. Marys, Frederick Co., Md., d. May 6, 1904.



VI. Ernestine Eulalie Lagarde, b. Feb. 1, 1874, in Emmittsburg, Md.; d. Nov. 15, 1875.

II. Marie Anaïs Denise Lagarde, b. Feb. 15, 1839. Married (Feb. 4, 1861, in New Orleans, La.) Richard Joseph Evans, of Washington, D. C.

Ernest Lagarde, Jr., the eldest son, is in trading business in New York and Mexico. He was married, but his wife is dead and they had no family.

Louis D. Lagarde is at the head of a produce commission business, in New Orleans. He is married and has a family.

John Lagarde is the manager and chief owner of a large lime mining and manufacturing plant in Alabama, and was recently married.

Alice Lagarde married Guiseppe Ferrati, a professor of Italian. They live in North Carolina and have a family.

Marie Françoise Athenaïs Dimitry married, third (March 29, 1850) George Alexander Buel, of Zanesville, Ohio. He was a building contractor of New Orleans, by occupation. He had arranged to take his wife, to Zanesville to be introduced to his people, but was drowned in the Mississippi three months after his marriage and his body never recovered. They had issue:

Marie Sarah Buel, b. December 30, 1850. Married (January 16, 1872) Edward Theodore Manning, who died February 29, 1904. Mr. Manning was a very able man, prominent in political life of New Orleans and author of many business projects which brought wealth to others, if not to himself. He was a staunch friend and loving husband. He had a magnificent memory of the relative order and details of past events in the political history of the city and for that and his general ability he was retained in political office as clerk or assistant clerk of the council for many years notwithstanding party changes in the government.

The following obituary is taken from the *New Orleans States*, of March 23, 1897:

A descendant of one of the oldest Creole families of the State, the venerable and universally respected Mrs. François Athenaïs Buel, died at 10 A. M. to-day, at the advanced age of eighty-five years. She was a member of the well-known family of Dimitry, and leaves a number of children and grandchildren. The lady had been in ill health for some



time and bore her suffering with Christian fortitude, and when the end came she succumbed without showing any sign of pain. Her last hours were made peaceful by the presence at her bedside of her children, who did everything that loving hearts and willing hands could do to make their aged parent's end as painless as possible. Those of her family that survive are well known in this community. She was the mother of Prof. Ernest Lagarde, Mrs. Charles A. Fassy, Mrs. George Pandely, Mrs. Richard J. Evans, and Mrs. Edward T. Manning, to all of whom the *State* extends a condolence in this hour of their great affliction. The funeral will take place from the residence of Maj. R. J. Evans, 928 Clariet St., at noon to-morrow, and will be private. The interment will be at Metarie Cemetery.

The following is taken from the New Orleans *Picayune* of Tuesday, March 23, 1897:

Another of the distinguished representatives of the old Creole families, Madam G. A. D. Buel, has passed away. The maiden name of this estimable lady was Marie Françoise Athenaïs Dimitry, and she was a native of New Orleans, being among the youngest of the children of Andrea Dimitry and Marion Celeste Dragon. Mrs. Buel was born on the 5th of February, 1813, and was baptised by Pere Antoine, of blessed memory. Among her brothers older than herself, who herself survived all her brothers and sisters, were the late Professor Alexander Dimitry and Professor Dracos Dimitry. Having reached midway in the decade of octogenarians, she was the last of that generation of her family, which included among its members, besides the brothers named, her sisters, all now deceased, Mrs. Euphorine Pandely, Mrs. Augusta Dietz, Mrs. Dr. Giovanni Pieri, and Mrs. Dr. Auguste Natili, the last named of whom was the mother of Mrs. Randolph Natili.

As an infant, Mrs. Buel heard the guns of the battle of New Orleans, when her father was serving her country, as a member of the 2d Louisiana Cavaliers.

Mrs. Buel was married three times, first to Mr. Isidore Ravant Martainville, the children of that marriage being Olivia, surviving widow of Mr. Charles A. Fassy, and Ernestine, deceased wife of the late George Pandely.

By her second marriage she became the wife of Mr. J. B. Lagarde, who had been an officer in the army of the first Emperor Napoleon, one of the children of that marriage being Prof. Ernest Lagarde, the accomplished scholar and linguist, who for the past twenty-five years has occupied with distinction the chair of professor of literature and modern languages at Mt. St. Mary's College, Emmittsburg, Md. Another child, a daughter by this marriage, Anaïs, is wife of Maj. Richard J. Evans, of this city.

In 1850, the deceased married the late Mr. George Alexander D. Buel, and the issue of this marriage, a daughter, Marie, is the wife of Mr. Ed. T. Manning.

In the venerable years she has attained, Mrs. Buel lived to greet many great-grandchildren.



Mrs. Buel was remarkable for great vivacity of mind, which even in old age did not desert her. She possessed a refined wit, the inheritance, perhaps, of her Athenian ancestors, and was gifted with a natural intellect of very high order, polished by reading, travel, and observation. She wrote graceful poetry and vigorous prose, although not for the printer, as her modest appreciation of her own powers would not permit her to measure her ability by the standard put to it by others. French was her favorite language, though she spoke English equally well. In her youth she had been educated chiefly by private tutors, that being the custom of the time with families in Louisiana. She possessed skill in portrait painting on ivory. In the all-important subject of religion she was zealous and inspired with an abiding and unquestioning faith in the doctrine and teaching of the Roman Catholic Church. Her nature was kind: her hospitality limited only by her opportunities; her conversation cheerful, animated and instructive.

Mrs. Buel was one of those typical Southern women whose hearts were enlisted in the cause of the South during the Civil War, in which she had, as Confederate soldiers, a son, sons-in-law, and many nephews.

When General Butler, during his occupation of the city of New Orleans, issued his order calling upon all citizens, irrespective of sex, to take the oath of allegiance to the United States or declare themselves "enemies of the United States," as Butler worded it, Mrs. Buel chose the latter attitude as being more consistent with her Confederate sentiments, and when later the "registered enemies" were required to leave the city, to the number of some 11,000, she took her family to Richmond, where her brother, Alexander Dimitry, was then residing, connected with the Confederate Postoffice Department, as Chief of the Finance Bureau and one of the Assistant Postmaster Generals.

Until the close of the war her home, at Richmond, was the hospitable resort of the many Creoles of Louisiana who were domiciled in Richmond and, like herself, refugees from their homes. The remnant of that band of Louisiana exiles, who knew this noble-hearted lady and her family in Richmond in those days of patriotism and privation, will hear of her death with regret. When Mrs. Buel became a voluntary exile from her native city she left behind her valuable property, including real estate, and this she found lost to her on her return.

Mrs. Buel, by her younger kinsmen especially, was regarded with peculiar interest and veneration as being the last survivor of that large family circle which had once included their own grandfather and grandmother and their own fathers and mothers.

She was truly the Louisiana lady of the old school, of whom so few now survive, and the appellation "*La Marquise*," which was playfully given her, was merited by her distinguished bearing and aristocratic presence, as well as by her marriage to Mr. Lagarde, whose family had borne that title in France.



Mathilde Elizabeth Theophanic Dimitry, born November 29, 1816; died October 9, 1869. Married (April 22, 1839) Dr. Auguste Natili, of Pisa, Italy.

Dr. Auguste Natili was the son of Charles Natili and Magdalene Venturi. He was born in 1808, and died March 20, 1865. He was a native of Pisa, in the Grand Duchy of Tuscany. The passport of Dr. Auguste Natili, given by the authorities of the Grand Duchy of Tuscany, is dated March 23, 1837, and states that he was then twenty-nine years old, a native of Pisa, with residence there, and is given leave to go to Paris, France. The passport is viséed in France, April 26, 1837, and in New Orleans, August 21, 1838. The last visé in France is August 24, 1837. Dr. Natili had a number of certificates from the professors of the "Faculty of Médecin" at Paris that he had attended courses of lectures there in the spring of 1837. Dr. Natili was notified, August 22, 1840, of his election as corresponding member of the National Institute for the promotion of science. A certificate of the Royal College of France, dated August 19, 1837, is to the effect that Dr. Auguste Natili had attended the medical courses during the second term of 1837. Dr. Natili's diploma as a Doctor of Medicine was given by the Grand Duchy of Tuscany and is dated June 13, 1826. Il Commissario Mario Laselli states that he pursued a final course of medicine for graduation, in August, 1825, having been excused from the previous course by reason of "creditable work and discoveries" in science and art.

The following is a translation of the Spanish record in the archives of St. Louis Cathedral, New Orleans, La., of the baptism of Theophanic Dimitry and is interesting as showing the value of such records in tracing the genealogy of a family.

"Records of Baptisms at the Parochial Church of St. Louis," New Orleans, page 34:

MATHILDE      On the 16th day of October, in the year 1818, I, F. Antonio  
ISAVEL          de Sedalla, of the order of the Capuchins, curator of the  
DIMITRY       church and parish of St. Louis, in the city of New Orleans,  
                     baptized and poured the sacred balm upon a girl child who  
was born on the twenty-ninth day of November, one thousand eight hundred  
and sixteen, the legitimate daughter of Don Andrea Dimitry, a native of  
the island of Hydra, in the Archipelago of Greece, and of Donni Marianna  
Dragon, a native of this city, in presence of several relatives; her paternal  
grandfather and grandmother being Don Andrea Nicolas Dimitry and



Donna Euphrosine Russi; and her maternal grandfather and grandmother being Don Miguel Dragon and Donna Francesta Montplasis. Upon which child I administered the sacred ceremonies and prayers and imposed the name Mathilde Elizabeth, while the god-father and god-mother were Constantine and Angelico Clino Dimitry, brother and sister of the one baptized, and I explained to them the spiritual parental relation.

[Signed] FR. ANTONIO DE SEDALLA.

The marriage settlement of Dr. Auguste Natili and Miss Dimitry was dated April 22, 1839, and is between—"Mr. Auguste Natili, about 31 years, a native of Pisa, in the Grand Duchy of Tuscany, in Italy, son of Charles Natili and Magdaline Venturi and

Miss Mathilde Elizabeth Theophanie Dimitry, aged nearly twenty-one, daughter of Andrea Dimitry and Marianne Dragon."

The naturalization paper of Dr. Auguste Natili, dated November 4, 1850, states that he made his intention known to become a citizen of the United States, October 31, 1848. At that time he had resided in the United States more than five years. They had issued:

- I. Andrea Natili, d. young and unmarried.
- II. Charles Natili, b. 1839; d. in Morgan City, La., July 13, 1905, unmarried.
- III. Randolph Natili, b. Sept. 1842, called "Baron Natili," was for many years agent of the Southern Pacific Co., at Morgan City as well as its predecessor, Morgans, La. and Texas Ry. and Steamship Lines.

Of late years Randolph Natili has been special agent of various interests in various parts of Europe and America. He is a man of peculiar and wonderful popularity and his skill and trustworthiness in handling delicate negotiations is well recognized by those who need such services. In his registry certificate, dated September 29, 1868, he states himself to be twenty-six years old at that date. He married in his youth Miss Massie Chassaignac, sister of the celebrated and very skilful physician of New Orleans, Dr. Charles Chassaignac. They had one daughter, Alice Natili, married Joseph M. Dyer, of Morgan City, La., where they have a family. Dr. Charles Chassaignac was married to Miss Mathilde Labry, in Waukesha, on October 10, 1906, by Rev. W. G. Miller.



Nicholas Theodore, the ninth child of Andrea and Marian Celeste (Dragon) Dimitry, b. Feby. 7, 1815; d. Feby. 6, 1836. The following extract from the *New Orleans Picayune*, of June 13, 1875, will give better knowledge of this remarkable man so prematurely cut off:

#### A GENIUS EARLY QUENCHED.

In another column we insert a poem headed, "Spes Espes," Hope without Hope. Rummaging an old trunk, a few days since, in search of a MS. of Prof. Alexander Dimitry, his worthy wife laid her hand on a bundle of papers which belonged to the professor's brother, Nicholas Theodore Dimitry. They were a legacy of the past. The author died within one day of his twenty-first year. In turning over these MSS., memorials of some forty years gone by, the piece named "Spes Espes" was found. We have put the name which he left to the piece. It is the name by which he went among his fellow students of Georgetown College. We have retained the date, just as it was written by his hand, and we note the day, "The Assumption of the Blessed Virgin," to whom in spite of his fierce nature he was affectionately devoted throughout his early closed life. Hardly twenty-one years old, we are told by his relations and friends that America ne'er begot a brighter genius than was Nicholas Dimitry. His was one of the finest intellects of Georgetown College—brilliant, brave, daring, fearless in his nature, far above his intellectual powers the better feelings of his heart, which strips him of every thought of self, made him give everything he had to his friends. Among these was a room-mate, Philip Barton Key, who was nearly three years his junior and two classes below him in college. Both of the young men were wild beyond expression, but Dimitry's indomitable willfulness overshadowed his friends' equally wild nature. Intelligent, but indolent, Barton Key seldom studied, and Dimitry would do his brain work.

In the bundle was a hymn in Latin and Archaic verse and a piece with the title "A Package of Love Letters." Dimitry had a large volume of his poems in English, Greek and Latin, which, on his death, in 1836, passed into the hands of his friend and college mate, Needler R. Jennings, Clerk of the United States District Court. The young lady referred to in his poem died of consump-



tion, which disease had prevented their marriage. Nicholas pined away in grief in a rapid decline and died three months later.

We close this chapter with the poem:

They say thou art fair and that beauty has thrown  
Around thee the halo of mourning in spring;  
They say that thy heart hath the deep, thrilling tone  
That will echo for him who can waken its string.

They say that thy soul is as pure as is heaven,  
Whence its wings were outspread for its flight to this sphere,  
And they say to that soul a mind to thee's given  
Which wedded to soul makes thee still the more dear.

But what's it to me that kind nature has flung  
A garland around thee of flowers the sweetest,  
Since my heart by stern fate is so bitterly wrung  
That what is the darkest to me is the meekest?

But what's it to me that thy heart be embalmed  
By the warmest of love and affection the purest,  
Since the storms of the spirit can never be calmed  
Even though, lapped in thine, mine could rest the securest?

But what's it to me if thy pure spirit wears  
The azure which mantled the skies as it left,  
When mine is so soiled by the drosses of years  
That shrinks from thy pureness, of all hope bereft?

But what's it to me that young genius has shed  
Its magic on thee to make wildering thy smile,  
Since to me thou must be but as one of the dead,  
Or a passing bird seen from a desolate isle?

And yet I must love thee despite of the sorrow  
Which, ringing my heart, bids me hourly grieve:  
And yet I must love thee though each future morrow  
Brings doubly the darkness which shrouded the eve.

Oh, yes; I would have thee to beam o'er my soul,  
Like the rainbow that splendors the storm-shaken ocean;  
Have thy spirit to warn me from each dangerous shoal,  
And attune my poor heart to each nobler emotion.

"DEVIL NICK."

Feast of the Blessed Assumption. August 15, 1832.



## CHAPTER IX

## EVANS FAMILY.

Under various Welsh forms the name Evans may be traced back to the uncertain records of Ancient Wales to the times where only such characters as were noted in the Cambrian legends handed down to us, can be interesting to the reader.

Elystan Glodrydd, Prince of Ferlys, founder of the 4th Royal Tribe of Wales, had several sons, one of whom was Cadygan ap Elystan, Lord of Hereford, father of Setsylt, Lord of Buelth, father of Howell, Lord of Pengualit, father of Meredith Bengach, father of Llewellyn Anderchog (golden chain) in Latin, Linolinus Torquatus, who married Efa or Eva, daughter of Bleddyn ap Cynfyn, Prince of Powis, and they had a son, Griffith, the father of Rhys of Dolgear, Co. Brecon, who had two sons Ivan (Evan) ap Rhys and William ap Rhys.

Evans ap Rhys was afterwards anglicised into Evanson or Evans, and was the ancestor of the Evans, Guins, etc., families.

In the 16th century, two of the families settled in Ireland, John Evans, ancestor of the Lords Carbery, and living in Limerick, in 1628, and his brother, Robert Evans, ancestor of the Evans of Bymouth, Co. Dublin, and of Robinstone, Co., Westmeath.

The coat-of-arms is described:

Sable, three boars' heads, couped.

Crest—A demi-lion, rampant, regardant, holding between the paws a boar's head.

Supporters—Two lions, regardant, or, ducally crowned.

Motto—*Libertas*.

Rhodri Mawr (Roderick the Great) succeeded to the kingdom of Powis at the death, in 843, of his father, Mervyn Vrych, King of Powis. He also succeeded to the kingdom of North Wales by inheritance from his mother, Eysllt, Queen of North Wales, and



having married Angharad, heiress of South Wales, daughter of Mewric ap Dyfuwal, Lord of Caerdigan and sister and heiress of Gwyan ap Mewric, Lord of Caerdigan, he acquired the sovereignty of South Wales. Rodri Mawr was assassinated, A. D. 876. Rhodri Mawr married Angharad daughter of Mewric. They had issue:

I. Anarawd, King of North Wales, from whom are descended, fifth in descent, Griffith ap Cynan, King of North Wales, founder of the 1st Royal Tribe of Wales. This Griffith died in 1136, age 82 years. He lies buried on the south side of the great altar in the Cathedral at Bangor, having reigned 57 years. His eldest son, Owen Gwynedd Griffith, Prince of Powis, died 1219, after a distinguished and prosperous reign of 32 years, leaving, besides other children:

I. Jorwerth.

II. Doderick, Lord of Anglesey, who assumed his father's arms, which have been borne since by his descendants, the Lloyds, Morrises, Anwyls, Brynkeys, Whynns of Merioneth and Caernarvon Counties. The elder, Jorwerth ap Owen, was excluded from the throne. He was father by Margaret his wife, daughter of Madoc, Prince of Powis, of Llewellyn ap Jorwerth, surnamed the Great, Prince of North Powis. After an eventful reign, of fifty-six years, he died, in 1240, and was buried in the Abbey of Cenway, leaving a daughter, Gladys, or Gwladys, from whose marriage with Ralph, Lord Monthermer, of Wigmore (temp Henry II) was derived Edward IV, of England.

An elder son, Griffith ap Llewellyn, was imprisoned in the Tower, in 1242. He had three sons, Owen, Llewellyn and David. Owen ap Griffith, jointly with his brother, Llewellyn, succeeded to the throne, but was deposed by the latter and died without issue. Llewellyn ap Griffith was then sole sovereign of North Wales, but was attacked, with overwhelming force, by Edward I, of England. He was the last native sovereign Prince of Wales recognized by the English throne, and was slain at Builth, Valley of the Wye, December 11, 1282. He married (October 3, 1273) Eleanor, daughter of Simon de Montford, Earl of Leicester, by the Princess Eleanor, widow of William, Earl of Pembroke, and second daughter of John, King of England, by his wife, who died in childbirth.

He had a daughter and heiress, born in 1280, the Princess



Catherine, who was sent to England, by Edward I. and confined in a convent. She married Philip ap Ivon, Lord of Iscoed, County Caerdigan, and had a daughter, Eleanor, who married Thomas ap Llewellyn, last Lord of South Wales, who had two daughters:

- I. Eleanor. Married Griffith Vychan, Lord of Glyndwrwy, Merioneth, representative of the sovereign princes of Powis, and mother of Owen ap Griffith Vychan, Lord of Glyndwrwy (the memorable "Owen of Glendower") and Tudor ap Griffith Vychan, Lord of Gwyddelwern, in Merioneth, from whom descended, by maternal line, the Hewes of Gwedas, Barons of Kymmern Edeirnion.
- II. Margaret. Married Sir Tudor ap Grons, Knt, derived through Edynfed Vychan, Lord of Byrnfffenigh, founder of the VIII Royal Tribe of North Wales and Powis.

By this alliance, Margaret was mother of a son and heir, Sir Owen Tudor, Knt., who married Catherin Valois, youngest daughter of Charles VI, of France, widow of Henry V, King of England, and by him mother of Henry VI, King of England, by whom he had issue, Edmund Tudor, Earl of Richmond, who married Lady Margaret Beaufort, daughter and heir of John Beaufort, Duke of Somerset (and great-granddaughter of John, of Gaunt) by Catherine Swynford, d. 1546, leaving an only son, Henry VII, King of England, founder of the royal line of Tudor.

III. David ap Griffith. This prince, after the death of his brother, Llewellyn, continued the struggle for the independence of his country, but being betrayed, was captured, arraigned, by Edward I, before the English Parliament, September 30, 1283, condemned, and executed. By his wife, a daughter of the Earl of Derby, David had a daughter, who was removed by Edward I to England and confined in a convent with her cousin, Catherine, where she is supposed to have died, unmarried. David ap Griffith had also two sons:

- I. David Goch ap David, Lord of Penmachus, Caernarvon. Married Ancharad, daughter of Herlin ap Sir Tudor, Knt. of Nant and Llawgynhafal, and had issue, Griffith



ap David Goch (of whom there is a stone figure recumbent in armour in the Church of Bettysy Coed, near Llanwst), ancestor of the Lloyds of Esclausham au Dulasew, Getheiss of Fedwdeg, etc. Guladys verch David married Griffith (was living July 22, 1284), son of Jorwerth ap Osivain Brogyntyn, Lord of Edeirioidinmoel and Abedtanat, and by him was mother of a son, David ap Griffith, ancestor of the Hughes of Gwerclas, Barons of Kynmaer-yn-Edeirnion.

- II. Cadell ap Rhodri Mawr, King of South Wales, took possession of the kingdom of Powis after the decease, in 900, of its sovereign, Mervyn ap Rhodri Mawr, and dying in 907, was succeeded by his son, Howell ap Cadell, King of South Wales, who annexed Powis to his hereditary domains and, in 947, also usurped the crown of North Wales. This celebrated monarch, the Justinian of Cambria, died in 948, and left an elder son, Owen ap Howel Dha, King of South Wales, who married twice. By his second consort Angharad, Queen of Powis, he had a son and heir who was also successor to his mother, viz., Meredith ap Angharad, King of Powis, from whom came lineally, the Hughes, of Gwerclas, Barons of Kymmer-yn-Edeirnion.
- III. Mervyn ap Rhoderic Mawr, King of Powis, of whom we will give more later.
- IV. Mewric ap Rhodri Mawr; died in Ystrad, without issue.
- V. Tudwal ap Rhodri Mawr, surnamed "Gloff," or "the lame," from a wound in the knee which he received in the battle of Cynwyd, a place within two miles of the present town of Conway.

The eighth in descent from Tudwall Gloff was Cadwir ap Dyfuwal, Lord of Castle Howel, who lived in the reign of Henry I. of England, and acquired martial renown in an age when every one capable of bearing arms was bound to be a soldier. In the second year of Henry II, he took by escalade the castle of Caerdigān from the Earl of Clare, and in recognition of his valor was given the right to bear a new shield by his sovereign lord, Rhys



ap Tudor Mawr, King of South Wales. The new shield was "sable, three scaling ladders, and between the uppermost a spear head, arg, its points imbrued on a chief, gu, a tower triple turreted on the second."

Cadwir ap Dyfuwall was ancestor of the Owens of Cefu Hafod, and subsequently of Glen Severn, in Montgomery; Owens, of Lean Dulas; Lords, of Foes y Bleiddreid; Lloyd, of Dale Castle; Lloyd, of Pound, County Devon.

III. Returning now to Mervyn ap Rhodri Mawr: He succeeded to the kingdom of Powis. Pengwern or Shrewsbury was the ancient metropolis and residence of the Powysian sovereign until the time of Offa, King of Mercia, who, passing the Severn about 780, with a great force, expelled the Cambrians from their fruitful plains and reduced the kingdom to the western side of the celebrated ditch (Cawdh Offa), still known by his name. The royal residence was in consequence transferred to a district not less fertile "Mathrawal," in the beautiful vale of Merefold, in the present county of Montgomery. There, on the steep bank of the river, Rhodri Mawr built a castle palace, the site of which is easily traced at the present time. Mervyn ap Rhodri Mawr died A. D. 900, having had issue:

- I. Llewellyn ap Mervyn.
- II. Triffyn ap Mervyn, ancestor of the inheritors of "Rhewy Llyn," and from whom descended Sir William Jones, of Caernarther, one of the "Justices of the King's Bench" (temp Chas. II) ("Jones" is one of the forms of Evans.)
- III. Jartha ap Mervyn, drowned in 952.
- IV. Arandreg, verch Mervyn married Idwal Voel, King of North Wales, and was the mother of Meuric ap Idwal Voel, ancestor of the sovereign of North Wales.

The eldest son, Llewellyn ap Mervyn, was excluded from his crown by the usurpation of his uncle, Cadell, and his cousin, Howel Dha, who were successively kings of South Wales. He was father of a daughter and heiress, Angharad verch Llewellyn, Queen of Powis, who married Owen ap Howel Dha, King of South Wales, and by him was mother of two sons. Llywreh, the younger, was taken prisoner in 986, with two thousand troops, by Harold the



Dane, and deprived of sight. The elder son, Meredith ap Angharad, King of Powis, left at his decease, in 978, an only daughter and heiress. Angharad verch Meredith, Queen of Powis. This queen married twice: first, Llewellyn ap Seissylt, son of Travst, daughter of Ellis; second, son of Anarawd, King of North Wales. While exercising the sovereignty of Powis in respect of Angharad, Llewellyn usurped, in 1015, the crowns of North and South Wales. By this valiant and successful prince, who was assassinated in 1020, Angharad had an only son, Griffith ap Llewellyn, King of Powis, by maternal inheritance and of North and South Wales by usurpation. Griffith was put to death at the instigation of Harold, the Dane, and his cousins, Bleddyn and Rhywallen, jointly usurped the crown of Powis to the exclusion of the sons of Griffith by his wife, a daughter of Algar, son of Leofric, King of Marcia. Their sons, Meredith ap Griffith and Ithel ap Griffith, asserted, unsuccessfully, their claim to the throne. Both died unmarried, and the descendants of Angharad, by her first husband, having thus become extinct, the crown of Powis rested in the eldest son of her second marriage, Bleddyn ap Cynfyn.

Angharad's second husband was Cynfyn, a Lord of Powys, son of Queen Ystan ap Gwarethvoed Vawr, a valiant and powerful chieftain of the kingdom.

Bleddyn ap Cynfyn had a daughter, Efa or Eva, who married (Leolinus Torquatus) Llewellyn Audirchog, Lord of Yale (See display of Heraldry by Davies, 1716, page 64). Blonie, in his "Brittania," published in 1673, included Edward Evans of Rhyd v Carw (Stayford) among the resident gentry of Montgomery. This Edward Evans, by a deed dated April 5, 1652, settled an annuity on his wife, Dorothy, in case she survived him, but she died before him, for February 28, 1660, he married Frances, daughter of John Brice, Esq., of "Park" in Llanwynnig, by whom he had issue:

- I. Jane Evans, b. 1663.
- II. Catherine Evans, b. 1664.
- III. Francis Evans, b. 1665, his mother surviving his birth only one week.

The said Edward Evans, by his first wife, Dorothy, had issue:

- I. Edward Evans. Married Martha, and had issue, Edward and Ursula. Edward Evans, Jr., died in the lifetime of his father and was buried in Treveglwys Church, Nov. 30, 1687.



- II. Morgan Evans, settled upon an estate in Leangwig and he and Judith, his wife, are parties to deeds bearing date Feby. 23, 1675 (26 Charles II).
- III. Richard Evans went into trade with the western colonies, at Bristol, and finally settled in America.
- IV. Ursula Evans devised certain lands to her niece, Ursula, in 1670.

Edward Evans<sup>1</sup> survived his son, Edward Evans<sup>2</sup>, ten years and, in 1697, he settled Rhyd y Carw estate on his grandson, Edward Evans<sup>3</sup>, father of Sarah Evans, an only child and heiress, who married (in 1725) Charles Davies, who died in 1729. His widow married, second, John Pryce Clunne. She had issue, by Charles Davies, an only daughter, Ann Davies, born 1729, married (1745) Owen Owen, Esq., who was born in 1723, and served in the office of High Sheriff of Montgomery County, in 1716, and died in 1789. He left issue by the said Anne, his wife, two daughters and three sons:

- I. Arthur Davis Owen, Knight of Clan Severn, served in the office of High Sheriff of Montgomeryshire, in 1814, and died without issue, in 1816. He was, for many years, chairman of the quarter sessions and second in command, under the Rt. Hon. Chas. W. W. Wynn, of the Montgomery Yeomanry Cavalry, from its organization to his death.
- II. David Owen, A. M. in Holy Orders, fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, senior wrangler of the University, in 1777. He died unmarried, in 1829, at Campobello, New Brunswick.
- III. William Owen, K. C.

The Arms of Llewellyn Audorchog, Lord of Yale, in Denbighland, were "Azure. A lion rampant, regardant, or."

### EVANS IN AMERICA.

In the early part of the Eighteenth Century, Richard Evans, son of Edward Evans, of Rhyd y Carw, Montgomery Co., England, and Dorothy, his wife, made frequent trips on his own ships from the port of Bristol, England, to Portsmouth and Boston, in New England, and to the West India Islands. His son, John Evans,



when a young man, left Portsmouth on one of these ships for Grenada, West Indies, one of the Windward Islands, where his father had lands, and established a plantation. They had branches for extensive trading on the triangular route between Bristol, England; Portsmouth, New Hampshire; Grenada and other West India islands. The house had as many as fifteen vessels at sea at one time.

John Evans, while living at Grenada, being a prominent Free Mason of high standing in the Grand Orient of France, was empowered as a delegate of that body to establish lodges of the French rite in the West Indies. His diploma, emblazoned on parchment, for this work, excited great interest when shown to members of other rites of the order in America. With many other valuable papers, family portraits, etc., this document was destroyed by a fire in Hyattsville, Md., which consumed the residence of his grandson, Richard Stuart Evans.

About the year 1774, Richard Evans<sup>1</sup>, Sr., having died, John Evans<sup>2</sup> returned to New England to live, and took charge of the Portsmouth house. He was the principal merchant in foreign trade in New England and very prosperous when the Revolution began. John Evans made the cause of the colonists his own, although it involved the immediate and utter ruin of his business. All his vessels were burnt or captured by the British cruisers and his property in the West Indies and in England was confiscated.

John Evans became a commissary of subsistence and contractor for supplies of the army of General Washington in the New England colonies.

During the time of his prosperity John Evans had painted, by the celebrated artist, Copley, a full length portrait of himself. In it he was represented standing under a tree gazing at a ship under full sail. His son, Estwich Evans, presented this painting to the Smithsonian Institute, of Washington, D. C., where it was burned with other valuable pictures in a fire some years later, which destroyed the art gallery of the Institution.

About the year 1776, John Evans married Susan March, the sixteen-year-old daughter of the Rev. Edmund March, of Newburyport, Massachusetts, and Mary Whitmore, his wife, daughter of Peletiah Whitmore and Margery Pepperrell, his wife, daughter of Col. the Hon. William Pepperrell and Margery Bray.



Susan March's people were all American patriots. This lady was a very pious woman, but at the same time very cheerful and pleasant in disposition.

In the performance of his duties to the army, John Evans was compelled to absent himself from his family for long periods of time. For greater safety, he moved his wife to the family seat of her ancestors on one of the coast islands near Kittery, Maine. There she was in the immediate neighborhood of treacherous and half-hostile Indians, exposed to many dangers. She spoke in after years of the terrors which beset her, of strange noises at night; and in her nervous fright she would think that a cold hand had clutched her arm in her sleep. This lady was the lineal descendant of the Pepperrells of Kittery Point, Maine. Richard Stuart Evans, her grandson, had a full sized portrait in his parlor of Lady Pepperrell in a satin robe, primly smelling a flower. There was also a portrait of Sir William Pepperrell in uniform. They were burned with the other records and relics of the family at Hyattsville, Maryland.

Richard Stuart Evans had a diary which had been kept by his grandfather, John Evans, the Commissary, in which he referred to many of the people of Portsmouth before the Revolutionary War. In this diary John Evans speaks of having already lost some seven or eight vessels. After the war John Evans' affairs became very much embarrassed financially; indeed, he was practically ruined.

He picked up any employment he could find, and among other places was Town Clerk of Portsmouth. He had, as is usual with poor people, some dozen or more children. The eldest was:

Richard Evans<sup>3</sup>, b. in 1777.

Estwich Evans<sup>3</sup>, b. in 1787.

The youngest child, Sarah Ann Evans<sup>3</sup>, married Count Louis Ferdinand de Lehmanoski, a Polish refugee. This Count had considerable literary ability and Ann, his wife, was a lady of much merit, as a writer. It was their mutual love of literature that brought this couple together and encouraged their acquaintance, resulting finally in their marriage. They supported themselves by writing stories for papers and magazines, some of which were published in book form. She died during the war. Sarah Ann Evans kept a diary from her girlhood. In it she spoke of



the loss of two brothers at sea, one named Edmund; she also lamented the loss of two sisters. There were no children by their marriage.

The other children of John Evans, the Commissary, and Susan March, all died young or unmarried.

John Evans<sup>2</sup> had a somewhat religious tendency, as is, in fact, the trait of nearly all the Evanses. Having been a sea-faring man, thrown in contact with people of different creeds and manners of living, he had a free, unbigoted nature, generally noted in sailors. He had a hatred for puritanical prudeness and speaks sarcastically in his diary of some of the super-pious men and women of Portsmouth, particularly the women, always ready to drive a sharp bargain and exact the uttermost farthing in the collection of debts. He was about sixty years of age when he died.

His eldest son, Richard Evans<sup>3</sup>, was at the time of his father's death studying for the bar, but this he had to give up in order to assume his position as head of the family. He engaged in business, as a merchant in foreign trade at Portsmouth, Newburyport and Boston, and resided for a time in Philadelphia. He returned to Portsmouth, in 1808, and engaged in politics and law.

In 1809, Gov. Langdon, of New Hampshire, appointed him one of the Justices of the Superior Court of New Hampshire, then the highest State Court. Justices Livermore and Claggett were on the bench with him.

In 1810, Richard Evans<sup>3</sup> married Ann Wendall Penhallow, daughter of Samuel Penhallow<sup>4</sup> and Hannah, daughter of Henry Sherburne.

Samuel Penhallow<sup>4</sup> was the son of John Penhallow and Sarah Wentworth, daughter of Hunking Wentworth and Elizabeth Wibird.

John Penhallow<sup>3</sup> was the son of John Penhallow<sup>2</sup> and Elizabeth (Butler) Watts, daughter of Peter Butler.

John Penhallow<sup>2</sup> was the son of Samuel Penhallow<sup>1</sup> and Mary Cutt, daughter of President John Cutt and Hannah Starr, daughter of Dr. Comfort Starr.

Judge Richard Evans married Ann Wendell Penhallow, and had issue:

- I. Richard Stuart Evans<sup>4</sup>, b. Feb. 11, 1811; d. Feb. 6, 1892.  
Married (1850) Catherine Roland.



- II. John Evans<sup>4</sup>, M. D., b. Feb. 14, 1812; d. April 13, 1861. Married (May 16, 1835) Sarah Zane Mills, daughter of Robert Mills and Eliza Barnwell Smith. Issue Volume III.
- III. Ann Wendell Evans<sup>4</sup>, b. 1815. Married (1855) John Steiner; d. Feb. 15, 1883. Issue: one child, d. in infancy.

Richard Stuart Evans<sup>4</sup>, b. on Sagamore Farm, near Portsmouth, N. H., Feb. 11, 1811, and died in Washington, D. C., Feb. 6, 1892. In 1828 he graduated from Bowdoin College, Massachusetts, and went to Washington, D. C., with his uncle, Estwick Evans<sup>3</sup> and family. In 1850, at Bull's Ferry, New Jersey, near New York, he married Catherine Roland. Her father, who had immigrated from France, was dead. Her uncle, with whom she lived, was a man of gigantic stature, an ideal of the ancient paladin, Roland of Roncesvalles.

- I. Anne Wendell Evans<sup>5</sup>, the youngest child by this marriage, b. April 4, 1857; d. 1861, in the fourth year of her age.
- II. Richard Penhallow Evans<sup>5</sup>, Esq., Attorney at Law, Washington, D. C., was the only other child. He was born at Fort Lee, New Jersey, April 9, 1852. On June 15, 1880, he married, first, Emma Tranter Smith, of Washington, D. C. They had children:
- I. Richard Tranter Evans<sup>6</sup>, b. July 1, 1881.
- II. John Penhallow Evans<sup>6</sup>, b. Feb. 17, 1883.
- III. George Wendell Evans<sup>6</sup>, b. April 26, 1884.
- IV. Mary Elizabeth Mills Evans<sup>6</sup>, b. Oct. 30, 1885.
- V. Edwin Stuart Evans<sup>6</sup>, b. March 6, 1887.
- VI. Frank Wesley Smith Evans<sup>6</sup>, b. June 4, 1888.
- VII. Evelyn Coleman Evans<sup>6</sup>, b. Jan. 7, 1889.

Emma Tranter Smith, d. Nov. 17, 1893. Richard Penhallow Evans married, second, May 15, 1901, Katherine Coleman Shedd. They have no issue.

(Sketch of Dr. John Evans to be found Volume III, Chapter V; also issue.)

Estwick Evans<sup>3</sup>, Esq., son of Commissary John Evans and Susan



March, b. 1777. Married Eliza L. Wade, who died in Philadelphia, Pa. They had issue:

- I. Edmund Evans<sup>†</sup>, was employed for his entire adult life in the New York Custom Service, and was highly esteemed for ability and probity. He married twice, and had three boys, all of whom died in infancy. Two of the children came at one birth from the second wife.



DR. WARWICK EVANS, OF WASHINGTON, D. C.

- II. Susan Evans<sup>†</sup>, died unmarried.
- III. Eliza Evans<sup>†</sup>. Married Mr. Gerald Fitzgerald; she died, April 28, 1904. No issue.
- IV. Warwick Evans<sup>†</sup>, M. D., married twice. First, Mary Mason Washington, a lineal descendant of Lawrence Washington. (See Washington.) Mary Mason Wash-



ington, the immigrant, who was the ancestor of Gen. George Washington. (See Washington.) Mary Mason Washington died Sept. 22, 1899. Married, second, June 28, 1905, Emma T. Demming, daughter of Israel Demming, of Washington, D. C.

V. Clifford Evans<sup>4</sup>. Married three times, died a widower. He had two girls and a boy, by his first marriage. The boy, Grafton, lives in California. The daughter, Mary, lives in New York. The other daughter, Virginia, married and is dead. She had no issue. By his third wife, Clifford, had one child, a daughter, who is living in New York, a widow.

VI. Ellen Evans<sup>4</sup>. Married Dr. Dale, of Washington, D. C., and had two daughters and one son. The son, George, and youngest daughter, Eliza, are living in Pittsburg, Pa. The other daughter, Ellen, is a widow, with a daughter. They live in New York.

VII. Stafford Evans<sup>4</sup>. Married twice, and had a daughter by his first wife, married Mr. Swazie, of Philadelphia, and died in childbirth, leaving a son. Stafford Evans had a daughter by his second wife, who is living with her stepbrother in New York. He had also a son who died young.

Dr. Warwick Evans<sup>4</sup> married Mary Mason Washington. They were married about 1850. Mary Mason Washington d. Sept. 22, 1899. They had issue:

- I. Alice Strother Evans<sup>5</sup>, b. about 1852, married, first, Feb. 16, 1874, Francis Yates Fenwick, of Maryland, merchant. He died Sept. 25, 1876, leaving two sons:
  - I. John Edward Fenwick, b. Dec. 8, 1874; married, Aug. 7, 1901, Miss Rachel Atherton Garrell.
  - II. Charles Francis Fenwick<sup>6</sup>, b. July 16, 1896. Married (April 11, 1897) Miss Dorothy Erdman.

Alice Strother Evans<sup>5</sup> (widow Fenwick); married, second, May 28, 1833, Richard Livingston Wallach, lawyer; he died Jan. 4, 1896, leaving two children:

- I. Richard Livingston Wallach, Jr., b. Sept. 18, 1884.
- II. Alice Douglas Wallach, b. Nov. 2, 1888.



John Edward Fenwick<sup>6</sup> married Rachel Atherton Garrett. They have issue:

I. Cathbert Garrett Fenwick<sup>7</sup>, b. Aug. 11, 1902; d. Nov. 7, 1902.

II. Sarah Creecy Fenwick<sup>7</sup>, b. Oct. 17, 1904.

Charles Francis Fenwick<sup>6</sup> married Dorothy Erdman. They have issue:

I. Gertrude Henrietta Fenwick<sup>7</sup>, b. March 27, 1898.

III. Charles Francis Fenwick<sup>7</sup>, b. Dec. 15, 1904.

Mary Mason Washington Evans<sup>5</sup> and Livingston Browning, Esq., a lawyer of Washington, D. C., were married, 1878. Mary Mason Washington Evans was born June 1, 1854. Livingston Browning, Esq., was b. March 15, 1847, and d. Aug. 4, 1904. They had issue:

I. William Livingston Browning<sup>6</sup>, b. about 1880, is a lawyer, married, and has one child.

II. Robert E. Browning<sup>6</sup>, b. about 1882, not married. Studying for the church.

III. Andrew Johnson Browning<sup>6</sup>, b. about 1884, studying medicine.

IV. John Henry Browning<sup>6</sup>, b. about 1886, is married and has one child.

V. Anna Browning, b. about 1888.

Susan Evans<sup>5</sup> (daughter of Dr. Warwick Evans) married Dr. Benson, but had no issue, and both are dead.

Catherine Evans<sup>5</sup> (daughter of Dr. Warwick Evans) married Mr. Warden, of Washington, D. C. They have a family.

Lund Washington Evans<sup>5</sup> died an infant.

Another boy, not named, died an infant.

Edmund Lawrence Evans<sup>5</sup>, b. about 1864; d. Oct. 1879, aged 15 years, unmarried.

Rose Evans<sup>5</sup> married Mr. H. A. Tomlin, of Springfield, Ohio. They have a family.

Virginia Lee Evans<sup>5</sup> married Mr. Stuart, of Washington, D. C. She had a daughter, who married Mr. Lewis Yost, and a son William Warwick Stuart.

Dr. Warwick Evans has been for many years closely identified with Georgetown University, wherein he occupied the chair of



Anatomy in the Medical Department. Although the only one left of his generation, he is still actively engaged in the practice of his profession, and full of zeal and vigor. He is very highly esteemed, both as a physician and as a public-spirited citizen.

### PEPPERRELL.

This is a modification of the very ancient and honorable name of "Peverell," which was established at Hatfield Peverell, Essex Co., England, by Randolph de Peverell, who came over with King William in the Norman conquest. A younger branch of the Peverells became seated at Ermington, Devonshire, in the 14th year of King Henry II, and in the reign of King Edward I we find Sir John Peverell, of Weston Peverell, formed a matrimonial alliance with the Carews. Again, later, we have seen a Devonshire Peverell marrying into the Montague family; William de Montague, of Slow, Somerset, married a daughter of Peverell, of Ermington, Co., Devon. From this marriage descended Robert Mills, of South Carolina, husband of Eliza Barnwell Smith, of Hackwood Park, great-granddaughter of Edward Jaquelin.

In the latter part of the 17th century, William Peverell or Pepperell, who was born in Tavistock Parish, near Plymouth, Devonshire, England, emigrated to New England and became known in America, finally, as Colonel, the Honorable William Pepperell. He settled at Kittery, Maine, and died Feb. 15, 1734, and was buried there. In 1680, he married Margery Bray, daughter of John Bray. The Brays came from Plymouth, England. Col. the Hon. William Pepperell and Margery Bray married, 1680; had issue, two sons and six daughters.

Mrs. Margery Pepperell d. April 24, 1741; the third child of this couple, Margery Pepperell, b. 1689, married Peletiah White-more, who was lost at sea, near the Isle of Shoals. They had four children:

- I. Peletiah, b. Jany. 26, 1707 or '08.
- II. William, b. March 10, 1710 or '11.
- III. Mary, b. Nov. 2, 1712.
- IV. Joel, b. Dec. 15, 1716.

Her second husband was Judge Elihu Gunnison, of the Court of Common Pleas, who resided at Kittery. By him she had no children.



The third child, Mary Whitmore, b. November 2, 1712, married Rev. Edmund March, of Newburyport, Massachusetts, prior to 1758. Their daughter, Susan March, was born about 1758, and married John Evans, the Commissary, of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, in 1774.

Of Margerie Bray, the wife of Col. the Hon. William Pepperrell, it is of record that her parents emigrated from England to escape religious persecution, and that she was celebrated for her piety and charity. The most noted of her children was Lieutenant-General Sir William Pepperrell, the hero of Louisbourg, who was born at Kittery Point, June 27, 1696.

In early life he took a personal share in his father's timber trade and warehouses, and grew up robust and hardy. Accustomed from infancy, to the alarms of Indian warfare, he was bred to the use of arms and trained to face dangers. Pepperrell and his brother rapidly improved their father's business. His earlier years were devoted to building vessels and planning voyages to Europe and the West Indies, but he was an active officer in the Maine volunteers of which he was elected Colonel, in 1722. He was at that time the foremost man of the Colony, and became almost the sole proprietor of Saco (which for a time was called Pepperrellboro) and Scarborough, with large properties in Portsmouth, Hampton and elsewhere. In 1727 he was elected to the Council of Massachusetts, and was annually re-elected until his death.

The New England colonists of English connection had been long annoyed by French incursions, operated from their base, at Louisbourg, and, in 1745, the English decided to make an effort to capture the place. It was a bold enterprise for a force of Colonial Militia, aided by a few small ships, to attack one of the strongest natural fortresses in the world. It was called the "Dunkirk of America." Pepperrell, with the approval of the provinces, was appointed to command the expedition.

On the 29th of April, 1745, the fleet of 100 vessels, all, except the men-of-war, very small, sailed into the harbor of Louisbourg, and under the guns of the fortress they effected a landing and began a siege which served to illustrate the resources, pluck and determination of the colonists.

On June 16, 1745, the fortress capitulated and, in recognition, William Pepperrell was made a Baronet with the title of "Pepperrell of Massachusetts."



In 1747, he built a frigate and two other vessels for the British Navy. In 1740, having retired from business, he visited England where he was well received by the King, and was presented with a service of plate by the City of London. On the renewal of war with France in 1755, he took the field in command of a regiment. In 1757, he was made a Lieutenant-General of the English Army, and died in Kittery, Maine, July 16, of that year. He married, March 6, 1723, Mary, daughter of Grove Hurst, of Boston. She survived her husband thirty years, dying in 1789. She bore him two children, a son, who died during the lifetime of his father, and a daughter Elizabeth, who married Col. Nathaniel Sparhawk. By her he had four sons, and a daughter, Mary, who married Charles Jarvis, M. D., of Boston. The sons:

- I. Nathaniel Sparhawk.
- II. William, who assumed the surname Pepperrell, and was created baronet, Oct. 19, 1774.
- III. Samuel Sparhawk.
- IV. Andrew Sparhawk.

Sir William Pepperrell, the second baronet, married, Nov. 12, 1767, Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. Isaac Royall of His Majesty's council, of Massachusetts Bay, who d. Oct. 8, 1775, by whom he had three girls and a boy.

- I. Elizabeth. Married Rev. Henry Hutton, A. M.; she was born April 17, 1769.
- II. Mary. Married William Congreve. She was born Nov. 8, 1771.
- III. Harriet. Married C. V. Hudson, Esq. She was born Dec. 17, 1773.
- IV. William Royal, b. July 5, 1775; d. Sept. 17, 1798.

The first Sir William Pepperrell was acting governor of Massachusetts, in 1756-8. He lost his only son, Andrew, in 1751, when he was 24 years of age and unmarried. He was a graduate of Harvard.

The second Sir William Pepperrell was born in Kittery, Maine, Nov. 30, 1746, and died in London, England, Dec., 1816. His only son, William, died in 1809, so that the title died with his father.

The Isle of Shoals, off the coast of New Hampshire, consists of eight small piles of rocks. Appledore is the largest. It used to be called Hog Island. Haley's Island, formerly called Smith's



Nose, is bright with wild roses, and fragrant with bay berry. White's Island has a lighthouse which flashes ten golden and five red alternately. Cedar Island is close by, and Star Island, and through it the boundary between Maine and New Hampshire runs. Duck Island, two miles northeast, is given over to the wild sea-fowl.

Once the French wanted these isles, and only a little later Capt. John Smith, of Virginia, claimed them definitely for his own, declaring they were the only estate he desired.

"Smith's Isles," he said, "are as many barren rocks, the most overgrown with such shrubs and sharp whins that you can hardly pass over them, without grass or wood, except three or four scrubby old cedars."

A monument to Sir John Smith's memory was built on a high point of Star Island. It was a shaft on a base supporting three Turks' heads. In the process of time the heads fell off, one by one, then the shaft fell, and now naught remains but the pedestal of rough stones to mark the site of the monument.

At one time there were 600 souls on three bleak islands, a court-house and a tavern on Smith's Nose, a meeting house and bowling alley on Appledore, and on one of the little islets a "gentlemen's school" of such repute that families of some of the principal sea-coast towns sent their sons there for literary instruction.

The Isle of Shoals was a way station to England, and Sir Ferdinand Gorges once wrote to Governor Winthrop, "I cannot send you news from England, because the contrariety of the winds hath hindered it from coming from the Isle of Shoals." It was a Shoals vessel that brought to the colonists, in 1649, the news of the execution of King Charles.

In 1676, William Pepperrell emigrated from Cornwall, England, to the Isles of Shoals and lived there for twenty years, carrying on a large fishery and ship-building yard. He was the father of Sir William Pepperrell, who has been called the most famous man Maine had ever produced. During the Revolution all the better class of the population abandoned the island for the greater security of the main land.

#### PENHALLOW.

Sir Walter Scott, in "*Kenilworth*," says: "The Pol, the Tre, and the Pen, are Cornwall gentlemen."



The Penhallow family had a local habitation and the name more than a hundred years before Columbus started on his first voyage to the unknown West. It was known and of some importance in that interesting epoch of English History, the reign of Edward III. From that early day to the present, the name has come down without change. For four centuries or more there has been a male heir to its first possessions in Cornwall.

This old Cornwall family had its estates dating back to the middle of the 14th century, reign of Edward III, where we find John Penhallow de Penballow, Anno 41, Edward III (1368), from whom the emigrant to America was 13th in descent, as recorded, or tenth from Nicholas Penhallow, temp. Henry VI.

"The reign of Edward III (1327-1377) was made glorious by the aspiring genius of the monarch," (to use the words of Hume) "the most triumphant that is met with in English story. There is not a reign among those English monarchs which deserves more to be studied than that of Edward III. Early in his reign was manifested a great interest in learning, as shown by the many students in the universities, there being, in 1348, thirty thousand students at Oxford alone. In this reign Cornwall was created a Dukedom and the title of Duke of Cornwall was given to Edward the Black Prince."

The immigrant, Samuel Penhallow, was the son of Chamond, who was the second son of Richard Penhallow, of Penhallow Co. Cornwall.

The Chamond arms are: Argent, a chev. between three fleur de lys, gu. Crest—A griffin, segeant, or.

The name occurs in St. Chamond, Loire, France.

Chamond, was also a family name of Cornwall. John Chamond of Lacelles, Cornwall (living 1620; age 70), Esq. ,

Chamond Penhallow married Ann Tamlyn, at St. Mabyn, May 30, 1661. They had issue:

I. John, b. April 17, 1662.

II. Ann. Married David Greenhill, of London.

III. Samuel, b. at St. Mabyn, July 21, 1665; baptized Aug. 20, 1665.

The Penhallow estate in Cornwall, as laid down on the early maps, is about five miles east of St. Agnes Head, and twenty miles southwest of Bodmin. Richard Penhallow held the estate



in 1620, and later he had for heir the John Penhallow who signed the Visitation of Cornwall in 1620.

The arms of Penhallow are: Vert., A cony, ar. Crest—A goat, passant, azure, hooped and attired or.

Samuel Penhallow was for some years under the instructions of the Rev. Charles Morton, formerly a rector of Brisland, a friend of his father. "a learned and Godlie man" as quoted in a letter to Increase Mather from his brother N. Mather, received in Boston, August 12, 1686.

The school being broken up by the government, Morton decided to emigrate to America and suggested to some of his pupils to accompany him. Samuel Penhallow, having the consent of his parents, was one of those that accepted. October 29, 1686, he united with the church at Charlestown, Mass., over which Morton became pastor.

Not long afterwards he removed to Portsmouth to engage in business; and when located there, July 1, 1687, he married Mary, daughter of John Cutt, the first President of the first Council of New Hampshire. They had issue:

- I. Hannah Penhallow, b. May 6, 1688. Married James Pemberton, of Boston.
- II. Mary Penhallow, b. Dec. 1, 1689; d. 1764. Married Hon. Benjamin Gambling, Judge of Probate, Ham. Col. 1702. (N. B.: Gambling, corruption from Gamelin (Norman) from Fitz Gamelyn.) They had a son Benjamin, b. 1714; d. 1744, H. C. 1734.
- III. Samuel Penhallow, b. Oct. 4, 1691. Married 1730, returned to England and died there previous to 1764, as his will was proved that year.
- IV. John Penhallow, b. Jan. 13, 1693; d. July 28, 1735.
- V. Phoebe Penhallow, b. Jan. 14, 1695; d. April 3, 1775. Married, first, Captain Gross; second, Major Leonard Farrall; third, Hon. Thomas Graves; fourth, Francis Borland, March 21, 1749.
- VI. Elizabeth Penhallow, b. Dec. 21, 1693. Married, first, John Dummer; second, Rev. Christian Toppar, June 28, 1739.
- VII. Lydia Penhallow, b. Sept. 11, 1700; d. Aug. 17, 1718. Married Henry Sloper.



VIII. Deborah Penhallow, b. Jan. 2, 1702. Married William Knight.

IX. Benjamin Penhallow, b. Dec. 17, 1704; d. 1728.

X. Joshua Penhallow, b. Sept. 2, 1706.

XI. Susannah Penhallow, b. Jan. 10, 1708. Married William Wrinkley.

XII. Joseph Penhallow, b. Jan. 5, 1710.

XIII. Olympia Penhallow, b. Feb. 10, 1711; d. 1743.

Samuel Penhallow (the immigrant) took for his second wife, September 8, 1714, Abigail, widow of Dr. James Osborne, of Boston and by her had one son:

XIV. Richard Penhallow, b. 1715; d. 1740.

John Penhallow (third child of Samuel Penhallow and Mary Cutt), b. January 13, 1693, married Elizabeth Butler, widow of John Watts. They were married 1719. She died February 27, 1736 or '37. Issue:

I. Mary Penhallow, d. in infancy, 1720.

II. Samuel Penhallow, b. July 22, 1722; d. Oct. 14, 1813. Married (Nov. 19, 1749) Prudence, daughter of John and Prudence Kneeland, of Boston.

III. John Penhallow, b. 1724. Married, first, Sarah, daughter of Hunking Wentworth and his wife Elizabeth Wibird; second, Ann Wendell. John Penhallow died March 14, 1809. They had eleven children.

John Penhallow married (1748) Sarah Wentworth. They had issue:

I. Richard Wibird Penhallow, b. Jan. 24, 1753; d. May, 1785.

II. John Penhallow, d. young.

III. Elizabeth Penhallow, d. young.

IV. Samuel Penhallow, b. June 9, 1757; d. April 20, 1805. Married Hannah, daughter of Henry Sherburne.

V. John Penhallow, second, H. C. 1777. Married Sarah Philips.

VI. Sarah Penhallow, b. July 24, 1759, and died single.

VII. Thomas Penhallow, b. Aug. 29, 1760. Married Hannah Banbury, daughter of Monsieur Banbury and Hannah Wentworth.



VIII. Mary Penhallow, b. Dec. 18, 1761; d. 1847. Married Daniel Austin.

IX. Elizabeth Penhallow, b. March 25, 1764; d. Sept. 20, 1765.

X. Hunking Penhallow, b. Nov. 8, 1768; d. April 24, 1826.

XI. Benjamin Penhallow, b. Sept. 29, 1769; d. Sept. 12, 1839.

Samuel Penhallow married Hannah Sherburne, January 25, 1784. They had issue:

I. Ann Wendell Penhallow, b. 1789; d. April 25, 1815. Married (April 20, 1810) Judge Richard Evans, of the Superior Court of New Hampshire.

Judge Richard Evans married Ann Wendell Penhallow, April 20, 1810, and they had issue:

I. Richard Stuart Evans, b. Feb. 11, 1811; d. Feb. 6, 1892. Married (1850) Catherine Roland.

II. John Evans, M. D., U. S. G., b. Feb. 14, 1812; d. April 13, 1861. Married (May 16, 1835) Sarah Zane Mills, daughter of Robert Mills.

III. Ann Wendell Evans, b. April 25, 1815; d. during war. Married (April 25, 1855) John Steiner.

### CUTT.

In 1640, one William Cutts was taxed in Saco, Maine. In 1657, John Cutt is first mentioned, as one of the five "selectmen," of Portsmouth. In 1646, Richard Cutt succeeded Sampson Lane in the occupation of what was then known as the "great house," which was built in 1631. It is probable that John, Richard and Robert Cutt came from England to this country prior to 1646. Robert Cutt first went to Barbadoes, afterwards to Portsmouth, living at "Great Island" now known as New Castle. He removed from that place to Kittery, Maine.

Richard Cutt was first a resident of the Isles of Shoals and later removed to Portsmouth. There lived, too, at Portsmouth one John Cutt, Jr., who was probably a nephew of the three brothers. Besides these seven of the name, there was also a sister, Ann Cutt, who married John Skipway, a merchant of Portsmouth.

The earlier record of the family gives the spelling Cutt. It



was not used in the form Cutts until nearly a hundred years after they first arrived.

The Cutts emigrated, not for religious freedom, but to better their fortunes in the new world. Families of the name spelled Cutts had long held estates in Essex and Cambridge. Tradition declares their father to have been Richard Cutts, Esq., of Groudale Abbey, Arkesden Parish, Essex, a Cromwellite. He married a widow named Shelton who bore for him and her previous husband a total of twenty-three children, all of whom were living at the same time.

John and Richard brought capital with them and soon became the leading merchants and ultimately the wealthiest men of the colony.

John lived at Portsmouth, the center of the lumber trade of the district. Portsmouth was then known as "Strawberry Bank." He became a member of the council for the government of the colony with the title of Honorable, and, in 1679, was appointed by the crown its first president. His name was written "Catts" in his letters patent. Their estate in Portsmouth covered two-thirds of what is now the compact part of the city. He married (July 30, 1662) Hannah Starr and died April 5, 1681. Of his second marriage we have no data, and the family name of the lady is not known, but it is certain that the widow, "Ursula Cutt," who was killed by the Indians, July, 1694, was his widow. In his will he gave his daughters, Hannah and Mary, each a silver plate marked "T. S." They undoubtedly belonged to the family of his first wife. He mentioned in his will his children, John, Samuel, Hannah and Mary, and his second wife, who survived him, Ursula.

The first wife, Hannah Starr, was a gentlewoman of sweet temper and singular piety, and daughter of Dr. Comfort Starr, an eminent physician of Boston, and one of its first settlers, one of those who left his native land purely to secure the free exercise of his religious convictions and was fortunately able to bring with him ample means for his establishment.

The eldest son of Dr. Starr, also Dr. Comfort Starr, was a graduate of Harvard in 1647. He was one of the two thousand ministers who after the restoration of King Charles II were displaced in the year 1662.

Mary Cutt, whom Samuel Penhallow married, was born in



Portsmouth, November 17, 1769. When only five years old her mother died, and before she arrived at twelve years her father died. He had, however, previously placed her under the care of the Rev. Mr. Moody, who gave her a pious and liberal education. She was in her eighteenth year when she married Samuel Penhallow, and inherited from her father a valuable patrimony, which consisted of the tract of land on which the greater part of the city of Portsmouth was subsequently built. Samuel Penhallow, having engaged in trade, accumulated a large estate and lived in elegant style. He was very hospitable; his house, which was situated on what is now the corner of State and Water Streets, Portsmouth, extended in land east to the water and south along its front. He was early appointed a magistrate. He acted as one of His Majesty's Council and presided as Senior Councillor, in 1714. He was appointed a Justice of the Superior Court of Judicature, and, in 1717, Chief Justice of the same Court, which office he held until his death. He likewise filled the office of Treasurer of the province. Judge Penhallow had a well balanced mind, controlled by an excellent education.

His name is perhaps more distinguished as the author of "History of the Wars of New England with the Eastern Indians," first published in 1726, and republished in the "New Hampshire Historical Collection," in 1824. He died December 2, 1726. Mary Cutt, his wife, died February 8, 1713.

The Royal Charter, given in 1679, under which President John Cutt served, was the only one ever granted to New Hampshire. He convened the first general assembly held in the state. Portsmouth, Dover and Hampton each sent three delegates and Exeter two. These were all the towns then in the colony.

Richard and John Cutt were of the first nine members of the first church in Portsmouth.

John Cutt married Hannah Starr, daughter of Dr. Comfort Starr and Elizabeth, his wife. The marriage ceremony was performed by the Rev. Mr. Danforth, Kent, England, where she was born, July 22, 1632. They were married July 30, 1662. Dr. Starr died in Boston, 1653; Mrs. Starr, 1652. They had issue:

- I. John Cutt, b. June 30, 1663; d. 1665.
- II. Elizabeth Cutt, b. Nov. 23, 1664; d. Sept. 23, 1668.
- III. Hannah Cutt, b. July 29, 1666. Married (Feb. 16, 1681) Richard Waldron and d. Feb. 14, 1682.



IV. Mary Cutt, b. Nov. 17, 1669. Married Samuel Penhallow, Esq., July 1, 1687, she d. Feb. 1716.

V. Samuel Cutt. Married Eleanora and d. Oct. 15, 1698.

Richard Cutt married Eleanor Leader, daughter of an English officer. They had issue:

I. Margaret Cutt, b. 1650. Married Wm. Vaughan, Dec. 8, 1688, and d. Jan. 2, 1690 or '91.

II. Bridget Cutt. Married, first, Thomas Daniel, who d. Nov. 13, 1683; second, Mr. Crawford, Dec. 1684. He died Aug. 6, 1697. Bridget Cutt died May 3, 1700.

Robert Cutt married Mary Hoel, an English lady in the West Indies, before his arrival in New England. They had issue:

I. Richard Cutt. Married Joanna Wills, 1686. He probably d. 1743.

II. Elizabeth Cutt. Married Humphrey Elliott.

III. Bridget Cutt. Married Rev. William Screven, July 23, 1674.

IV. Sarah Cutt. Married Capt. John Moses.

V. Mary Cutt. Married (1701) William Briar.

VI. Robert Cutt, b. 1673. Married Dorcas Hammond, April 13, 1698; d. Sept. 24, 1735.

Anne Cutt married (1661) John Skipway. They had issue:

I. John Skipway, Jr., b. July 26, 1662. Married Sarah Frost.

John Skipway, Sr., was a merchant in Portsmouth, N. H., and one of the selectmen in 1672. He died 1683.

The only known record of this Anne Cutt is in the will of Richard Cutt, who mentions her as his sister and mentions also her son, John. From the fact that the sister is not mentioned in the will of John Cutt, who died in 1681, it is presumed that she and her husband died in the interval between the deaths of Richard and John.

Richard Cutt had his home in New Castle for a time. He was largely concerned in extensive fisheries there and at the Isles of Shoals, seven miles distant. He built and commanded, in 1660, the fort at New Castle, erected on the site of Fort Constitution for the protection of the harbor. He had the title of Captain. He represented Portsmouth seven terms in the General Court, between the years 1655 and 1676, the year of his death.



Robert Cutt came to Piscataqua plantation several years after his brothers John and Richard. He went to St. Christopher, West India Islands, first, where he found his first wife. After her death he went to Barbadoes. No doubt he carried on a sea trade with his brothers while there. He took for his second wife Mary Hoel, the daughter of an English clergyman. She was of English or Welsh parentage. Many years later there was a Mr. and Mrs. Hoel living in Kittery. Robert Cutt had for a companion and friend the high-born Francis Champerdowne, who was his neighbor, and after Robert Cutt's death married his widow. This Francis Champerdowne was looked upon by the colonists as apart from the common herd, being a descendant of the Plantagenets and many other of the most noble families of England. His father, Arthur Champerdowne, was first cousin of Sir Walter Raleigh, of Queen Elizabeth fame, and of Sir Humphrey Gilbert. After her second husband's death in December, 1687, Mary Hoel removed to South Carolina and resided with her daughter, Mrs. Screven. (See Mills.)

Robert Cutt died in Kittery, Maine, in the latter part of June, 1674.

In 1665 Robert Cutt and Francis Chamberlayne were made justices of the peace with authority to "manage jointly for the crown all affairs of that part of the Province of Maine."

Samuel Cutt, the youngest child of President John Cutt and Hannah Starr, is the least known of his father's family. It is traditional that he married Eleanor Harvey in 1693 or '94 and d. October 15, 1698, leaving two sons, John and Samuel.

#### BUTLER, WATTS, WIBIRD.

John Penhallow, b. January 13, 1693, son of Samuel Penhallow and Mary Cutt, d. July, 1735. Married Elizabeth Butler, widow of John Watts, who was also John Penhallow's partner in business.

This Elizabeth was the daughter of Peter Butler. By her first husband, Watts, she had a daughter, Elizabeth, b. March 15, 1712, and a son John, b. 1713.

Elizabeth Brown, daughter of Abraham and Rebecca Brown, was b. November 17, 1661. Married Peter Butler, son of Peter Butler and Mary Alford, August 16, 1680. Peter Butler, Sr., d. August 11, 1699.



Peter Butler married Elizabeth Brown. They had issue:

- I. Peter Butler, Jr., b. Feb. 6, 1682 or '83; d. Feb. 25, 1725 or '26.
- II. Samuel Butler, b. Jan. 17, 1685.
- III. John Butler, b. Jan. 21, 1687.
- IV. Elizabeth Butler, b. May 25, 1691. Married, first, John Watts; second, John Penhallow.
- V. Mary Ramela Butler, b. Feb. 6, 1693 or '94; d. June 21, 1724.
- VI. Hezekiah Butler, b. June 10, 1696.
- VII. Alfred Butler, b. Feb. 4, 1698.

John Watts, in 1714, went to Arronsic, and built there a large house of brick, intending to fortify it, and prepared it for mounting cannon for defense against hostile Indians. John Watts died in 1717. In 1719, his widow Elizabeth Butler married, second, John Penhallow.

Elizabeth Butler married (1710) John Watts. They had issue:

- I. Elizabeth Watts, b. March 15, 1711 or '12. Married (1731) Caleb Richardson.
- II. John Watts, b. 1712 or '13, who went to England, in 1733, to take possession of an estate. "West Horrocks," in Essex, his inheritance, then in charge of Sir Bibye Lake, of the Middle Temple, who was attorney for his father, John Watts. By his father's will, dated Nov. 20, 1713, when he was making arrangements to go to Arronsic—as he did the following spring—Watts bequeathed, besides the estate in Essex, real estate in Charlestown, Mass., and in the Parish of Stone, Co. Kent, England, "the use and improvement of one-third" to his wife, "the residue to be equally divided between son John, and daughter Elizabeth."

In 1720, John Penhallow, then the husband of Elizabeth, went to Arronsic and occupied the Watts house and fortified it.

Of Samuel Penhallow, second son of John and Elizabeth Penhallow, it is recorded that he was born July 22, 1721, and died October 14, 1813, aged ninety-two years. He married (November 9, 1749) Prudence, daughter of John and Prudence Kneeland, of Boston. Prudence was b. January 1, 1731, and d. July 22, 1810.



The names of this couple were long held by the community in great esteem as, "Deacon Penhallow and wife, walking with Christian uprightness and abundance of good works." The deacon was also a magistrate.

Of John Penhallow, son of John and Elizabeth Penhallow, there is of record that he married Sarah, daughter of Hunking Wentworth and his wife, Elizabeth Wibird. Hunking Wentworth was uncle of the then Royal Governor. He was later chairman of the first "Committee of Safety."

John Penhallow took for his second wife Ann Wendell, daughter of Jacob Wendell and his wife, Sarah Oliver, daughter of Dr. James Oliver, of Cambridge. This Ann Wendell was a sister of Judge Oliver Wendell and also of Elizabeth Wendell, the wife of Richard Wibird. She died October 28, 1808, and left no issue. John Penhallow died March 13, 1809.

Wibird is an old family of Essex, England. Richard Wibird came to Portsmouth, from England, in the latter part of the seventeenth century. July 10, 1701, he married Elizabeth Redford. He was of the King's Council in 1716 and died 1732. His widow died Feb. 12, 1742, aged seventy-three years.

(Arms of Wibird, Essex. Crest—a demi-lion rampant, or, ducally crowned of the last.)

Richard Wibird and Elizabeth Redford had issue:

- I. Richard Wibird, b. July 7, 1702, H. C. 1722; d. Sept. 25, 1765; Councillor 1739, and until his death; justice of the Court of Common Pleas, 1741-2; Judge of Probate, 1756, holding this position also until his death. He was the owner of one-fifteenth of "Mason's grant." He married Elizabeth, daughter of Jacob Wendell, and his wife, Sarah Oliver, daughter of Dr. James Oliver.
- II. John Wibird, b. Oct. 20, 1705. Married Elizabeth, daughter Rev. Jabez Fitch, and had Anthony Wibird, H. C. 1747, afterwards minister at Baintree. Elizabeth's sister, Ann Fitch, married Rev. Nathaniel Gookin, and her daughter, Mary, married Francis Cabot.
- III. Thomas Wibird, b. 1706, H. C. 1728; d. unmarried, Nov. 12, 1765.
- IV. Elizabeth Wibird, b. 1709. Married Hunking Wentworth, and her daughter, Sarah, married John Penhallow,



father of Samuel Penhallow, and was the mother of his eleven children.

Richard Wibird, Sr., had a brother, Anthony, to whom and to Anthony's daughter he made bequests in his will. The wife of Richard Wibird I have given as Elizabeth Redford, according to the best authority (Brewster). Adams says he married a Mistress Due. Both of these authorities may be correct as Elizabeth, born about 1669, would have been thirty years old the year Richard Wibird married, and he might have been once or twice a widower.

William Redford died 1698 or '99. Elizabeth Due was the daughter of Thomas Due, shipwright. Her mother married for a second husband, John Baker, "carrier," of Portsmouth. This John Baker left by will £10 to give to his daughter-in-law, Elizabeth Due, having previously made provision for his son Benjamin and his daughter Bethulah.

### SHERBURNE.

It has been stated that Judge Richard Evans married (in 1810) Ann Wendell Penhallow, daughter of Samuel Penhallow and Hannah, daughter of Henry Sherburne.

Samuel Penhallow, fourth child and third son of John and Sarah (Wentworth) Penhallow, b. June 9, 1757; d. April 20, 1805. Married (January 25, 1784) Hannah, daughter of Henry Sherburne.

The Hon. Henry Sherburne, one of the King's Council and Chief Justice of New Hampshire, 1735 to 1746, married a daughter of Lieutenant-Governor John Wentworth. Of their children:

Hon. John Sherburne, one of the committee chosen at the time of the act to prevent the importation and sale of tea, was Judge of Probate, 1773 to 1776, and councillor until the end of the provincial government. He died March 10, 1797, aged seventy-seven. He married Elizabeth Moffatt, eldest child and daughter of Hon. John and Catherine (Cutt) Moffatt. They had children:

Samuel Moffatt Sherburne, married (February 1, 1764) Sarah Catherine Mason, daughter of Col. John Tifton Mason and his wife, Maria Teresa Van Hertz Bergen. Samuel Moffatt Sherburne graduated from Harvard in 1758. His father-in-law, Col. Mason, was an officer in the British Army and died at Buden, England, August 8, 1787, aged seventy-four years.

This Col. Mason was heir by entail of the grant to his ancestor,



John Mason, in 1623, by King James I, embracing what is now the greater part of New Hampshire. This John Mason was president and secretary of the company of "Noblemen and Gentlemen," known as the "Council of Plymouth," established in 1620, for the "planting and governing of New England, in America." He was at the time, "Governor of Newfoundland," "Governor of the Castle of Portsmouth," England, etc.

John Samuel Sherburne, son of the Hon. John Sherburne and Elizabeth Moffatt, was a member of the First and Second Congresses of Philadelphia. He was U. S. District Attorney, Judge of the Admiralty Court, etc., etc. He married (December, 1776) Summitt Boyd, daughter of Hon. George and Jane (Brewster) Boyd. They had issue:

- I. William Sherburne.
- II. John Henry Sherburne. Married Mary Hall, Sept., 1812.
- III. Charles Fox Sherburne.
- IV. Julia Sherburne. Married Lewis F. Horton.

Mrs. Summit (Boyd) Sherburne d. Feb. 28, 1803.

Elizabeth Sherburne, daughter of Hon. John and Elizabeth (Moffat) Sherburne, married Hon. John Langdon, LL. D., February 3, 1776 or '77. They had issue:

- I. Eliza Langdon, b. Dec. 1777; d. Aug. 8, 1860.

Hon. John Langdon died Sept. 18, 1819. He was born June 25, 1741. Mr. E. S. Langdon died March 2, 1813.

The Hon. John Langdon was son of John and Mary (Hall) Langdon.

In 1775-1776 John Langdon was a delegate to the general congress. He was present at Burgoyne's surrender in command of a company. He served in Rhode Island and was present when Gen. Sullivan brought off the American troops. He was a member and speaker of the Provincial Legislature in 1776-1777.

When Ticonderoga fell, the public credit exhausted and the people discouraged, the President, John Langdon, rose from his chair and said:

"I have a thousand dollars in hard money. I will pledge my plate for three thousand more. I have seventy barrels of Tobagorum, which may be sold. They are at the service of the State. If we succeed in the defence of our homes and firesides I may be remunerated, if not then the property would be of no value to me. Our friend Stark, who so nobly maintained the honor of our State



at Bunker Hill, may safely be entrusted with the honor of this enterprise, and we will check the progress of Burgoyne."

From this noble offer sprang the gallant little army of Stark, which covered itself with glory at Bennington.

John Langdon was Judge of the Court of Common Pleas in 1776 and 1778. He was agent of the United States for building ships of war. He was continental agent for supplying the "*America 74*." In 1779 he was president of the New Hampshire Convention for regulating the currency, and from 1777 to 1782 was Speaker of the New Hampshire House of Representatives. In 1780 he was a commissioner to raise men and provide provisions for the army. June 30, 1783, he was again elected delegate to Congress. In 1784-1785 he was a member of the New Hampshire Senate and in the latter year President of the Senate. In 1788 he was a delegate to the convention which formed the Constitution of the United States. In 1788 he was elected a representative in the New Hampshire Legislature, and became Speaker of the House, but took the office of Governor, to which he was simultaneously chosen. In November, 1788, he was elected to the U. S. Senate, became the presiding officer of that body, and was re-elected senator in 1794. He was nominated for Vice-President of the United States but declined on account of age. In 1801-5 he was representative in the New Hampshire Legislature. In 1804-5 he was Speaker. In 1810-11 he was again Governor. He was given the degree of LL. D. by Dartmouth College in 1805. He died in Portsmouth, September 18, 1819.

Elizabeth Moffatt married Hon. John Sherburne. They had issue:

- I. John Sherburne, d. unmarried, 1753.
- II. Henry Sherburne, b. 1755.
- III. John Samuel Sherburne, b. 1757. Married Summit Boyd, Dec., 1776.
- IV. Dorothy Sherburne, b. 1759, d. young.
- V. Elizabeth Sherburne, b. 1761. Married Hon. John Langdon, Feb. 3, 1776-7; d. March 2, 1813.

John Sherburne married Eleanor Mendum, had an only son:

- I. Nathaniel Sherburne married Elizabeth, daughter of Tobias Lear and his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Josiah Hale. They had issue:
  - I. Eleanor Sherburne, d. aged sixteen years.



- II. John Sherburne, baptized April 5, 1761; d. at sea.
- III. Joseph Sherburne, baptized Aug. 18, 1765.
- IV. Nathaniel Sherburne, b. Oct. 8, 1764; d. 1794. Married (Jan. 26, 1792) Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Warner and his wife, Elizabeth Wentworth, daughter of Hunking Wentworth, and granddaughter of the first Governor, John Wentworth.

Robert Cutt (brother of President John Cutt), and Mary Hoel, his wife, had a second daughter, Bridget, who married (July 23, 1674) Rev. William Screven, who immigrated from Somerset, England. The Screvens afterwards removed to South Carolina and married into the Landgrave Smith family, of that state, from which descended Robert Mills who married Eliza Barnwell Smith, a lineal descendant of Edward Jaquelin, of Jamestown. (See Mills.)

Robert, the younger child of Robert and Mary (Hoel) Cutt, b. 1673, married Dorcas Hammond, daughter of Major Joseph and Catherine (Frost) Hammond, April 16, 1698. Catherine Frost was a sister of Major Charles Frost, "Commander in Chief of the West Province of Maine." He died September 24, 1735, aged eighty-three years. They left four daughters.

- I. Mary Cutt, married (May 16, 1722) Capt. William Whipple, son of Mathew and Joanna (Appleton) Whipple. Capt. Whipple was a native of Ipswich, Mass. They had five children.

Their eldest son, William Whipple, was one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. Their second son, Joseph, became Collector of Customs at Portsmouth, New Hampshire. Their oldest daughter married Robert Traill, of Boston, and was the ancestor of the famous poet and essayist, James Russell Lowell. Capt. William Whipple was a lineal descendant of Elder John Whipple who came from Essex, England, before 1639, to Ipswich, Mass.

James Russell Lowell, youngest son and child of Rev. Charles and Harriet Brackett (Spence) Lowell, b. February 22, 1819, at Cambridge, Mass. His first wife, Maria White, was gifted as a poet. His second wife, Frances Dunlap, was equally gifted.

Few men are born to fill such eminent positions, as statesman,



diplomat, literateur, poet, essayist, critic and professor, as James Russell Lowell.

Benjamin Penhallow Shillaber is also a lineal descendant of the Penhallows. He was born July 12, 1814; d. November 25, 1890. On May 26, 1859, he married Ann Tappan de Rochemont, and by her had eight children, but one of whom lived to maturity.

He was editor of the *Boston Post* for ten years, from 1841 to 1851-3. He was also editor of a comic paper called the *Carpel Bag*. From 1856 to 1866 he was editor of the *Saturday Evening Gazette*, of Boston. As "Mrs. Partington," he has a foremost place among American humorists.

Daniel Warner, b. in Ipswich, Mass., May 20, 1699, married by Rev. Hugh Adams, December 15, 1720, to Sarah Hill, daughter of Valentine Hill, and granddaughter of Governor Theophilus Easton, of Connecticut. They had issue:

- I. Sarah Warner, b. March 16, 1722.
- II. Daniel Warner, b. Dec. 28, 1723; d. in England, Sept. 21, 1746.
- III. Jonathan Warner, b. Sept. 6, 1726; d. May 14, 1824.
- IV. Nathaniel Warner, b. April 1, 1729; d. at sea, unmarried.
- V. William Warner, b. May 29, 1731; d. Oct. 3, 1733.
- VI. Samuel Warner, b. May 31, 1733; d. April 7, 1734.
- VII. William Warner, b. Aug. 14, 1734.
- VIII. Samuel Warner, b. Aug., 1737; d. Sept. 10, 1771.

Sarah Warner, b. March 16, 1722, married (Oct. 2, 1740) Henry Sherburne. They had four daughters:

- I. One married Hon. Woodbury Langdon.
- II. One married John Wendell, of Portsmouth.
- III. One died unmarried.
- IV. Hannah Sherburne. Married Samuel Penhallow.

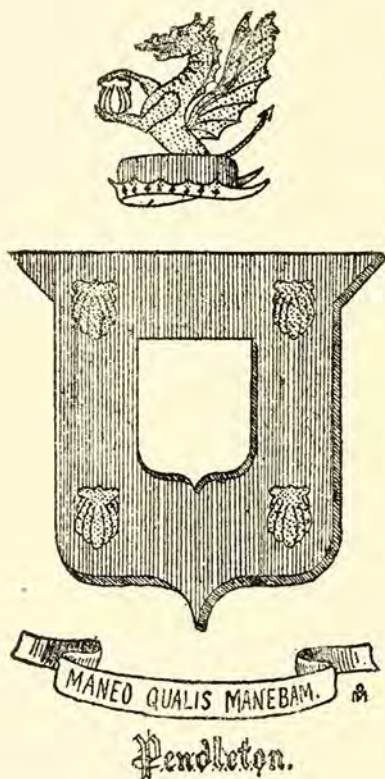
Jonathan Warner, third child of Daniel and Sarah (Hill) Warner, married (May 5, 1748, at Col. Atkinson's, by Rev. Mr. Brown) Mary, daughter of Temple Nelson and his wife, who was a daughter of Hon. John Wentworth, Lieut. Governor of New Hampshire. They had an only child Polly Warner, married Col. Nathaniel Sherburne.

Samuel Warner, eighth child of Daniel and Sarah (Hill) Warner married (October 8, 1761) Elizabeth Wentworth, b. July 30, 1739, daughter of Hon. Hunking Wentworth. Their daughter, Elizabeth, b. January 15, 1769, married Col. Nathaniel Sherburne.



## CHAPTER X

## THE PENDLETON FAMILY.



COAT-OF-ARMS

The arms of Pendleton are taken from English records and are described as follows:

Arms—Gules, an inescutcheon argent, between four escallops (or shells) or,

Crest—On a chapeau gules, turned up ermine, a demi-dragon, wings expanded, or, holding an escallop (or shell) argent.

Motto—*Maneo Qualis Manebam.*



Three miles from Manchester, in Lancashire County, England, is the town of Pendleton, known as a portion of Salfordborough. Over the door of one of the inns swings the arms of the Pendleton family, exactly like those brought to America by the emigrant, Philip Pendleton. Some little distance off is the manor house, occupied still by a family of Pendletons, and around the old church are the tombs of departed Pendletons. Here we pause, feeling ourselves aliens in our father's house. Under that roof tree are the records that would carry us back along the line of English history until we found the ancestor whose bravery in the Crusades, won him the right to place upon his shield the silver pilgrim's shells, which form a distinctive feature of the coat-of-arms. The family evidently belonged to the English gentry, a purer and prouder distinction oftentimes than many of the titles which have changed hands and family names many times as they come down the avenue of ages.

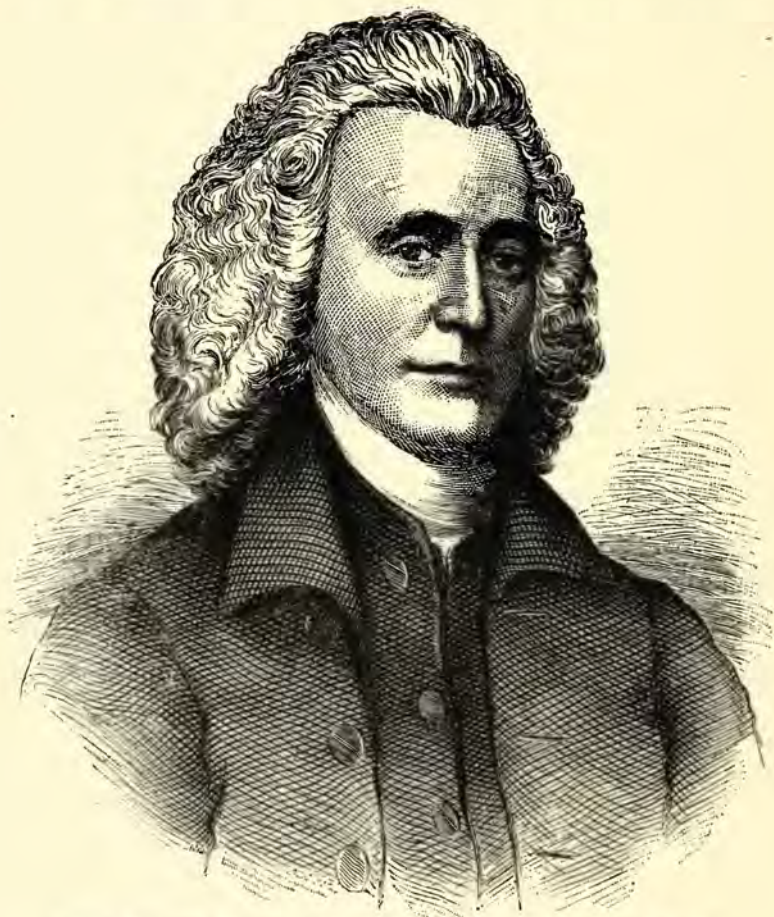
The first name upon the Virginia record is that of George Pendleton, Esquire, of the town of Pendleton, Lancashire, England. His son was George Pendleton, who married, sometime in the fifteenth century, Elizabeth Pettingall, daughter of John Pettin-gall, Gentleman, of Norwich, Norfolk County. George Pendleton moved to Norwich, and was buried at St. Stephen's, Norwich, in 1613. His eldest son was Henry Pendleton, who married in 1605 Susan Carmyer, at St. Simeon and St. Jude's. He was buried on July 15, 1635, at St. Stephen's, Norwich. His third son was Henry Pendleton who married Elizabeth ————. This gives four generations on English soil, carrying us from Pendleton near Manchester, to Norwich.

In 1613, Sir John Pettus and his brother Thomas Pettus both made wills, remembering their cousins, Henry and Susan Pendleton, of Norwich, leaving them property in that city. These gentlemen lived at Cristree, St. Edmund's, near Norwich. Thomas Pettus, the son of one of these men, was one of the early councilors of the Colony, and probably influenced his cousins to come to Virginia. The two sons of Henry and Elizabeth Pendleton came to Virginia in 1674. Philip, a young teacher, and Nathaniel, a minister of the Church of England. Nathaniel died very soon, leaving no children.



## FIRST GENERATION.

I. Philip Pendleton<sup>1</sup>, the emigrant, was born in 1650. He was, therefore, twenty-four years of age, when he came to Virginia in 1674. In 1680 he returned to England, and tradition



JUDGE EDMUND PENDLETON, OF EDMUNDSBURG, CAROLINE Co., VA.  
Died Oct. 23, 1803, aged 82 years

says he was married, and his wife died. There may be no foundation for this. In 1682 he returned to the colony and married



Isabella Hart, or Hurt. He is said to have lived in New Kent County, but the parish records of that county, which are very early and very full, do not contain the names of any Pendletons. It is more probable that he lived in King and Queen County, Va. He signed a deed in Essex County in 1677, and his son, Henry, signed one there in 1719, and is designated as being from King and Queen County, Va. Philip died in 1721, the same year his son Henry died, and the same year his illustrious grandson, Edmund Pendleton, was born. He was probably a man of quiet tastes and not progressive enough to build up a large estate, as many of his contemporaries did. Issue:

- I. Henry Pendleton<sup>2</sup>, b. 1683; d. 1721. Married (1701), Mary Taylor, of Carlisle, England. She married second, Edward Walkins, and died 1772, aged 83 years.
- II. Elizabeth Pendleton<sup>2</sup>. Married Samuel Clayton, of Caroline Co., Va. Issue: Philip, of "Catalpa."
- III. Rachel Pendleton<sup>2</sup>. Married John Vass.
- IV. Catherine Pendleton<sup>2</sup>. Married John Taylor, brother of Mary Taylor.
- V. John Pendleton<sup>2</sup>, b. 1691; d. 1775. Married — Tinsley, of Madison Co., Va.
- VI. Isabella Pendleton<sup>2</sup>, married Richard Thomas. The descendants of these are numerous. They both took out land in King and Queen and Spottsylvania Counties in 1728. Richard Thomas died in 1748, and his widow, Isabella, went to live in Drysdale Parish, Caroline County, Va. Their children are uncertain as to number and name. There is a Rowland Thomas and a Joseph Thomas mentioned with her in deeds of land, but the relationship is not defined. It is certain though, that her daughter, Mary, married Col. Thomas Barbour<sup>3</sup> (James<sup>2</sup>, James<sup>1</sup>).

Catherine Thomas married Ambrose Barbour (Barbour Family, pp. 136-7, St. Mark's Parish, by Dr. Slaughter.) Her son, Richard Thomas, married (1753) Mildred Taylor, Orange County, Va. Their children were Richard, George, James, Thomas (married 1781, Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Pendleton), Sarah Mildred (married John Piper).

- VII. Philip Pendleton<sup>2</sup>, married Elizabeth Pollard.



## SECOND GENERATION.

II. Henry Pendleton<sup>2</sup> (Philip<sup>1</sup>), the eldest son of Philip Pendleton, the emigrant, and Isabella Hart, b. 1683. Married (1701) Mary Taylor, daughter of James Taylor, of Carlisle, England, and his second wife, Mary Gregory. Henry was eighteen and Mary thirteen years of age. He died 1721, the same year his youngest son, Edmund, was born. His wife married, second, Ed. Watkins, d. 1770. Of his five sons, the oldest, James, and the third, Nathaniel, were for many years clerks of the vestry and lay-readers at the small chapels of St. Mark's Parish; and Philip, the son of James, was clerk in 1782, when the vestry books closed. His two daughters married brothers, James and William Henry Gaines. His youngest son, Edmund, though without his father's care, made for himself a name which will be known and remembered as long as Virginia's sons read her history. By his large circle of nephews and nieces, many of them his own age, he was loved and revered, and the tradition of his kindness and ever ready help is handed down through nearly every branch of the family. Almost all the Pendletons in Virginia trace their descent from Henry Pendleton and Mary Taylor. They had issue:

- I. James Pendleton<sup>3</sup>, b. 1702, d. 1761. Married Mrs. Mary Lyall, of Lancaster County, Va.
- II. Philip Pendleton<sup>3</sup>, b. 1704, d. 1770. Married Martha —
- III. Mary Pendleton<sup>3</sup>, b. about 1703. Married William Gaines.
- IV. Isabella Pendleton<sup>3</sup>, b. before 1715. Married James Gaines.
- V. Nathaniel Pendleton<sup>3</sup>, b. 1715, d. 1794. Married his first cousin, Miss Clayton.
- VI. John Pendleton<sup>3</sup>, b. 1719; d. 1799. Married, first, Miss James; second, Miss Madison.
- VII. Edmund Pendleton<sup>3</sup>, b. Sept. 1721, d. Richmond, Oct. 26, 1805, patriot and jurist. Married, first (1741), Elizabeth Roy, d. same year. Married, second (1743), Sarah Pollard, b. 1725; living in 1792, but childless.

NOTE.—The foregoing paper was found after the death of Edmund Pendleton, recorded in his family Bible. It was then one hundred and thirty years since the common ancestor of the Virginia Pendletons came from Norwich to the Colony of Virginia, settling in what is now called King and Queen County, Va. At that time it was included in the boundaries of New Kent.



- II. Elizabeth Pendleton<sup>2</sup> (Philip<sup>1</sup>). Married Samuel Clayton, of Caroline County, Va. Issue:
  - I. Major Philip Clayton<sup>3</sup>, of Catalpa. Married Anne Coleman. Issue:
    - I. Major Philip Clayton<sup>4</sup>, of Revolutionary Army.
    - II. Lucy Clayton<sup>4</sup>. Married William Williams.
  - III. Susan Clayton<sup>4</sup>. Married Col. James Slaughter.
  - IV. Daughter Clayton<sup>4</sup>. Married her first cousin, Nathaniel Pendleton.
  - V. Daughter Clayton<sup>4</sup>. Married ——— Cuttenden.
- II. Nancy Clayton<sup>2</sup>. Married Jeremiah Strother.
- II. Isabella Pendleton<sup>2</sup> (Philip<sup>1</sup>). Married Richard Thomas. Issue:
  - I. Mary Thomas<sup>3</sup>. Married Thomas Barbour.
  - II. Catherine Thomas<sup>3</sup>. Married Ambrose Barbour. (See Barbour Family.)
- II. Catherine Pendleton<sup>2</sup> (Philip<sup>1</sup>). Married John Taylor, son of James Taylor, of Carlisle, England. Issue:
  - I. Edmund Taylor<sup>3</sup>. Married Annie Lewis.
  - II. John Taylor<sup>3</sup>. Married Miss Lynne.
  - III. James Taylor<sup>3</sup>. Married Anne Pollard.
  - IV. Philip Taylor<sup>3</sup>. Married Mary Walker.
  - V. William Taylor<sup>3</sup>. Married Miss Anderson.
  - VI. Joseph Taylor<sup>3</sup>. Married Frances Anderson.
  - VII. Mary Taylor<sup>3</sup>. Married Robert Penn.
    - I. Gabriel Penn<sup>4</sup>.
  - VIII. Catherine Taylor<sup>3</sup>. Married Moses Penn.
    - I. John Penn<sup>4</sup>, one of the "Signers."
  - IX. Isabella Taylor<sup>3</sup>. Married Samuel Hopkins.
  - X. Elizabeth Taylor<sup>3</sup>. Married, first ——— Lewis; married, second, ——— Bullock.
- II. John Pendleton<sup>2</sup> (Philip<sup>1</sup>), second son of the elder Philip (he who came from England), b. about 1691, and emigrated in company with his younger brother, Philip, to the County of Amherst, and settled on the eastern slope of the Tobacco Row Mountain. Some years thereafter, married Miss Tinsley, of Madison County, Va., by whom he had thirteen children, eight boys and five girls. He continued to reside in Amherst until his death, which



occurred about the time of the Revolution (1775). He was buried in the old Pendleton burying ground, near the "Tobacco Row," on the farm now owned by ——— Ambler. Issue:

- I. Benjamin Pendleton<sup>2</sup>.
- II. Isaac Pendleton<sup>3</sup>.
- III. John Pendleton<sup>3</sup>.
- IV. Edmund Pendleton<sup>3</sup>.

The above four emigrated, immediately after the Revolution, to Kentucky, where many of their descendants continue to reside. Soon after their removal to Kentucky, the wife and two children of one of them were captured by the Indians and never heard of afterwards.

- V. Richard Pendleton<sup>3</sup>. Married Miss Tinsley, his first cousin; left numerous descendants.
- VI. Reuben Pendleton<sup>3</sup>. Married Ann Garland, sister of David S. Garland, of Amherst County, Va.
- VII. James Pendleton<sup>3</sup>. Married Miss Rucker.
- VIII. William Pendleton<sup>3</sup>.
- IX. Polly Pendleton<sup>3</sup>. Married ———. Whitton.
- X. Sally Pendleton<sup>3</sup>. Married ———. Mahone.
- XI. Frances Pendleton<sup>3</sup>. Married ———. Cambden.
- XII. Betty Pendleton<sup>3</sup>. Married ———. Baldock.
- XIII. Margaret Pendleton<sup>3</sup>. Married ———. Miles.

- II. Philip Pendleton<sup>2</sup> (Philip<sup>1</sup>), married Elizabeth Pollard.  
Issue:

- I. Benjamin Pendleton<sup>3</sup>. Married Mary Macon.
- II. Daughter Pendleton<sup>3</sup>.

### THIRD GENERATION.

III. James Pendleton<sup>3</sup> (Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), was the oldest son of Henry and Mary (Taylor) Pendleton, b. about 1701-2; d. 1761. He lived in Culpeper County, Va., and was a very active member of St. Mark's Parish, being often warden and lay reader. Married (1727) Mrs. Mary Lyall, a widow, of Lancaster County, Va. Issue:

- I. James Pendleton<sup>4</sup>. Married Catherine Bowie, daughter of Gov. Bowie, of Maryland.
- II. Henry Pendleton<sup>4</sup>. Married Ann Thomas.



III. Philip Pendleton<sup>4</sup>. Married ———.

IV. Annie Pendleton<sup>4</sup>. Married ——— Taylor.

III. Philip Pendleton<sup>3</sup> (Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), b. about 1704 or 1705. The record of his residence, with the names of some of his children, is lost. He probably lived in Caroline County, Va., because he is mentioned in the only record of that county not burned during the Civil War, as witness in a suit in 1768, and as having travelled 30 miles to attend Court. His wife is supposed to have been named Martha ———, because of a deed of sale to his step father, Edward Watkyns, in Culpeper County, Va., signed by Philip Pendleton and his wife, Martha. He is said to have had fifteen children, five of whom were daughters, all married, according to the records of Judge Pendleton's bible. Of these five daughters:

Mary Pendleton<sup>4</sup>. Married Col. Edward Waller, second clerk of Spottsylvania.

Jemima Pendleton<sup>4</sup>. Married Richard Gaines, her first cousin.

Martha Pendleton<sup>4</sup>. Married Massey Thomas, of Culpeper County, Va.

Mildred Pendleton<sup>4</sup>.

Judith Pendleton<sup>4</sup>.

Henry Pendleton<sup>4</sup>. This is proved by the deed in Orange County, Va., of land left to him, to go after his decease to his sister, Mary Waller, recorded in 1742. A great-granddaughter of Philip mentions sons of his:

John Pendleton<sup>4</sup>.

Philip Pendleton<sup>4</sup>.

Edmund Pendleton<sup>4</sup>.

Some of them probably moved West, as did his daughter, Martha. His youngest son, Micajah, lived and died in Amherst County, Va. Philip Pendleton d. 1788. We have records of only four children.

III. Nathaniel Pendleton<sup>3</sup> (Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), b. 1715; d. 1794, Culpeper County, Va. Married his second cousin, Miss Clayton, daughter of his first cousin, Philip Clayton, son of his aunt, Elizabeth Pendleton, and Samuel Clayton. Nathaniel lived in Culpeper County, and was very active in the Parish of St. Mark's. Issue:

I. Nathaniel Pendleton<sup>4</sup>, b. 1746; d. 1820. Married Susan Bard.



- II. William Pendleton<sup>†</sup>, b. 1748. Married Elizabeth Daniel.
- III. Henry Pendleton<sup>†</sup>, b. 1750; d. in South Carolina, Jan., 1789. He is said to have married Anne Knight.
- IV. Philip Pendleton<sup>†</sup>, b. 1752. Married Miss Pendleton. Moved to Martinsburg, Va.
- V. Mary Pendleton<sup>†</sup>. Married John Williams.
- VI. Elizabeth Pendleton<sup>†</sup>. Married Benjamin Tutt.
- VII. Susanna Pendleton<sup>†</sup>. Married Mr. Wilson.

III. John Pendleton<sup>3</sup>, fourth son of Henry and Mary (Taylor) Pendleton, b. 1719; d. 1799, was in his 58th year at the beginning of the Revolutionary war. He held various offices of honour and trust in the Colony of Virginia, and in the Senate. He was appointed by a convention of delegates of the counties and corporations in the Colony of Virginia, at Richmond Town, on Monday, July 17, 1775, to sign a large issue of Treasury Notes. These notes were issued upon the credit of the colony, taxes and duties having been suspended to suit the distressed circumstances of the Colonists. The issue was about £350,000, and the ordinance read: "Of the notes to be so issued, 50,000 shall be of the denomination of one shilling, and shall be signed by John Pendleton, Jr., Gentleman, which notes last named shall be on the best paper." John Pendleton was appointed, by the Governor of Virginia, judge of her courts, at a time when they were composed of the leading men of the Colony. (Taken from Henning's Statutes at large, 9th Vol.) Married, first, Miss James; second, Sarah Madison, cousin of President James Madison. Issue by first marriage:

- I. Edmund Pendleton<sup>†</sup>, b. 1744. Married (1764) Mildred Pollard.
- II. John Pendleton<sup>†</sup>.
- III. Elizabeth Pendleton<sup>†</sup>.
- IV. Mary Pendleton<sup>†</sup>.  
Issue by second marriage:
- V. Henry Pendleton<sup>†</sup>, b. 1762; d. 1822. Married, first, Alcey Ann Winston; second, Mrs. Mary B. (Overton) Burnley.
- VI. Sarah Pendleton<sup>†</sup>.
- VII. James Pendleton<sup>†</sup>.
- VIII. Lucy Pendleton<sup>†</sup>.
- IX. Thomas Pendleton<sup>†</sup>.



III. Edmund Pendleton<sup>3</sup> (Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), b. September 9, 1721; d. 1803. Married, first, Elizabeth Roy, who died the same year; married, second (1743), Sarah Pollard. There were no children. (Copied from John S. Pendleton's MS. of "Redwood," Culpeper County, Va., May 1st, 1868.)

The seven children of the first settlers started on a career of multiplication befitting a new country; so that, as late as 1803, if Judge Edmund Pendleton had been in the prime of life, and the most active man in Virginia, it would have been a very serious, if not an impossible, undertaking to have identified and recorded the names of half of them; whilst he was, in fact, a man of upwards of eighty years of age when he died. He had, for sixty years, without the intermission of a single year, been laboriously engaged in professional and official duties, usually of great importance. He was for the last twenty years of his life most painfully disabled for any physical activity, by reason of an accident which made him a cripple, and consigned him to crutches for life.

So he started his own, one of the three male lines in the first generation, and then named the females only until they married into other families. Hence, he calls it simply "Chronology," with that precision of language for which tradition reports him as being proverbial.

We are requested to publish the following article as a leaf from a work not yet finished, nor, when finished, intended for general circulation—*being entirely of a private and personal nature*—but because a number of our friends and readers may possibly take some interest in it!!

The writer says:

There has lately fallen into my hands a very finished and patriotic discourse, delivered in July, 1855, by Hugh Blair Grigsby before a literary society of the ancient "College of William and Mary," and published by order of the society.

I shall refer to some of the prominent incidents of Mr. Pendleton's life as set forth in that discourse, and so far only depart from the plan of a simple chronology.

Mr. Grigsby selected for his theme "The Virginia Convention of 1776." He submitted a performance of over two hundred octavo pages in print, consisting of short biographical sketches of



eminent members, and a general description and history of the illustrious body.

This body consisted of one hundred and twenty-eight members. When it assembled and proceeded to organize, we are told by Mr. Grigsby that Richard Bland and Archibald Cary, two of the most venerable and distinguished citizens of the Colony, concurred in recommending Edmund Pendleton, of Caroline, for President, and he was appointed.

The author says that Mr. Pendleton at that time as a parliamentarian had no equal in the House, a superior nowhere.

He had already been a leading member of the "House of Burgesses" for five and twenty years, etc., etc., etc.

After stating his rare combination of qualities, mental and physical, Mr. Grigsby says: "Of such a man it may be safely said that in whatever view we take of him, or whether we look abroad or at home, a more accomplished personage has rarely presided in a public Assembly.

"In 1764 he was selected, with George Wythe and Richard Henry Lee, to prepare the memorial of the King, Lords and Commons of England! In 1773 he was made one of the Committee of Correspondence.

"In 1774 he was elected to the Convention of that year, and by that body appointed one of the Delegates to the Continental Congress, holding, at the same time, the office of Presiding Justice of Caroline Court, and the important and dignified station of County Lieutenant of that county.

"In 1775 he was re-chosen for Congress, but declined to accept on account of ill health at the time.

"He was elected to the State Convention of 1775, and to that of 1776, and was chosen President of both bodies, in one by a unanimous vote, and the other on a vote divided with Thomas Ludwell Lee, Esq., one of the most accomplished gentlemen in Virginia: and by the unanimous vote of the latter was appointed chairman of the Committee of Public Safety, which was, in point of fact, invested for so long as it lasted with supreme dictatorial power, in civil, as well as military affairs.

"That body consisted of eleven members, was in the interval of the Sessions of the Convention the Executive of the Colony, and was always in Session.—and Mr. Edmund Pendleton, as its head,



continued from the date of the institution until it was superseded by the Constitutional Government."

At this stage the learned lecturer says:

"Up to this point Mr. Pendleton had been called on, not by one, but by both parties, to fill all the great posts of the day, the duties of which he performed with masterly skill.

"Distinguished as was this remarkable man as a lawyer, as a debater, as a presiding officer of deliberative assemblies, he may be regarded as yet only in the beginning of his wonderful career.

"He was now in his fifty-fifth year, and as he had been engaged since his fourteenth year, either in the wearing drudgery of a clerk's office under the old regime—in the fatigues and privations of an extensive practice in the County Courts, and in the most responsible trust ever committed to a representative, in all of which he performed his part with the strictest fidelity and honour, and with the applause of his country.

"In the possession of an ample fortune, he might now have sought retirement with a becoming grace, and, closing his career with the extinct dynasty, might have left to the new generation the direction of affairs.

"Without doubt, had he consulted his own inclinations, he would have retired upon his well-earned fame and fortune and passed the remainder of his life in honorable repose.

"But Edmund Pendleton had other views of public duty! He was yet to render most important service to his country, and to win his most durable, if not his most brilliant, title to the public regard.

"But if his subsequent course in the House of Delegates, in which he filled the chair of Speaker, mingling, however, in debate with ability confessedly unrivalled, and fighting the battles of a party that was insensibly dwindling away, with a vigor most formidable to his opponents; as a reviser of the laws which still bear the impress of his plastic hand; as a member of the Convention of 1788, in which he presided, and in the debates of which he freely engaged; and on the bench of the Court of Appeals, in which he filled for yet a quarter of a century the highest seat, presiding with an ease and dignity rarely surpassed, with a fullness of knowledge, and readiness in its application, that received the unlimited respect of the bar, as it inspired the universal confidence of the people;



with an industry that quailed not, even beneath the weight of fourscore years, and, above all, with a purity that, even the most delicate case of his life—a case involving issues at once personal, religious and political—the faintest breath of censure never soiled. it is not within the scope of my present design to speak at large.”

Mr. Grigsby states in the appendix to his discourse: “It is due to the reputation of Edmund Pendleton, Patrick Henry, and Gov. Nelson, to state a fact which I accidentally discovered some days ago, in the *Virginia Gazette* of Novmber 2d, 1803. It is there reported that Edmund Randolph, in his address at the funeral of Edmund Pendleton, stated that the resolution instructing our delegates in Congress to declare independence was drawn by Pendleton, was offered in Convention by Nelson, and was advocated on the floor by Henry.

“As has already been stated on the authority of Mr. Grigsby, Judge Pendleton was offered, immediately on the organization of the Federal Government, a Judgeship under the Government, which he declined. Preferring his position of Chief Justice of Virginia, he continued to discharge the duties of that office until finally, in October, 1803, he fell, ‘with the harness on,’ at his official post in the city of Richmond, in his eighty-third year.”

The foregoing as applicable to Edmund Pendleton, personally, is derived from the document prepared by Mr. Grigsby, a gentleman still living (1868), who is well remembered as a very accomplished young gentleman in 1829, and said to be the youngest member of the celebrated State Convention of that year; a gentleman well qualified for the task he undertook and so handsomely performed. I believe he was himself descended from one or more of the eminent men in the Convention; and, besides, is connected with more than one of those gentlemen who represented, at the time of the Revolution, some of the best families in the Colony—a time when it was no reproach to a man to be a *gentleman*, or to know who his grandfather was—or how long his name had been known among respectable men.

Mr. Grigsby, who is in no degree whatever, I believe, related to Mr. Pendleton, may be fairly supposed to be a competent and entirely impartial witness, and though he has given a large share of his discourse to Mr. Pendleton, I content myself with the few and brief quotations already made.



\* Mr. Grigsby's notice of Mr. Pendleton is in a very just and friendly spirit—though he was evidently misled in what he says of the early education of Mr. Pendleton. He was not a college-bred man, for he was a posthumous child, with four brothers and two sisters ahead of him, and therefore had no part of what there was left by his father, as the law then was.

His mother married again while he was yet an infant of tender years, and stepsons in those days were not accustomed to be sent to college, especially if poor. He came to the bar at the age of twenty-one, perhaps as well prepared for his admission as any man that ever qualified at that age at the bar of Virginia, and with a promptness never excelled, certainly, marched right to the front rank and stood there, *primus inter pares*, for as long as he remained a practitioner in the courts, which was precisely four and thirty years. For the next twenty-five years the reports of the Supreme Court of Appeals are his history.

Mr. Grigsby was evidently misled by adopting the error of Mr. West as to Mr. Pendleton's extremely defective education. As to his origin, there was perhaps not a man in the Convention of whom the idea Mr. Grigsby seems to have adopted might not, with as much or more reason, have been advanced, as the writer of this is abundantly able to show Mr. Grigsby, or anybody else.

It is a surprising circumstance that in so long and so eminent a career Judge Pendleton had never a collision or complaint against him, except in a single instance, and that for an official act, the responsibility of which he divided with ten other gentlemen, and the impropriety or even unkindness of which is very far from being conceded; but on the contrary, to a man in these times it will appear that the offensive act was perhaps a wise and judicious measure, for it was nothing but an imaginary affront to Col. Henry offered by the "Committee of Safety," of which Mr. Pendleton was chairman.

Mr. Grigsby tells the tale so clearly, that it leaves us astonished at the fact that there was ever a moment's irritation about it, if in truth there ever was, in the breast of Col. Henry himself.

Col. Henry had been appointed by the Committee of Safety to the command of a regiment with a tried soldier, Col. Woodford, as Lieutenant-Colonel. Col. Henry, the great orator of the Revolution, and undoubtedly as an orator unrivalled in the world,



certainly in America, took it into his head to be also a soldier, for he was as gallant as he was gifted, and was not disposed, like some of our most distinguished orators (Mr. Chas. Sumner, for example), to content himself with having made the war, he was willing to fight it! But I adopt the words of Mr. Grigsby as being the best explanation of the transaction:

"But let the question be decided as it may, the result cannot impeach the integrity or honor of Pendleton alone. He was one of the eleven who composed the committee.

"On a question touching the true meaning of an act of Assembly, or the laws of prize, the opinion of Pendleton would have had its proper weight with the body; but when the safety of the State, or the honour of the Soldier and a gentleman was involved, would George Mason, who had recently paid to Henry the most splendid compliment that one man of genius ever paid to another; would John Page, who, alone of all the Council of Dunmore, refused to assent to the proclamation denouncing Henry; would Richard Bland, Thomas Ludwell Lee, Paul Carrington, Dudley Digges, William Cabell, Carter Braxton, James Mercer, and John Tabb, have been guided at such a delicate crisis by a feeling of envy towards a patriot, who, having distinguished himself in the public councils, sought to win honour in another and more dangerous field? On the contrary, if we are disposed to attribute the conduct of Pendleton and his associates to individual jealousy and the desire to ruin the fortunes of a dreaded rival, would they not have adopted an opposite course and have dispatched Henry, unacquainted as he was with war, through a hostile population to the seaboard, where the British forces, which had been recruited some days before by a reinforcement of regular troops from St. Augustine, were ready to receive him!"

#### FOURTH GENERATION.

IV. Col. James Pendleton<sup>4</sup> (James<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), was for many years a representative of Culpeper County, Va.; in the House of Burgesses and in the State Legislature, under the Commonwealth, Justice of Culpeper, Colonel of the Army of the Revolution, and High Sheriff of the county. When quite young he married Catherine Bowie, of Maryland. Died 1798, leaving nine grown children. Issue:



- I. John Pendleton<sup>5</sup>. Married Miss Taylor, of Orange Co., Va.
- II. Thomas Pendleton<sup>6</sup>. Married Jane Farmer.
- III. Bowie Pendleton<sup>5</sup>; d. a bachelor, quite young.
- IV. William Pendleton<sup>5</sup>. Married Nancy Strother.
- V. Catlett Pendleton<sup>5</sup>.
- VI. Margaret Pendleton<sup>5</sup>. Married, first, R. Slaughter; second, Mr. Morris. Issue:
- VII. Nancy Pendleton<sup>5</sup>. Married, first, William Brown; second, Col. Valentine Johnson, of Orange Co.; d. without leaving any descendants.
- VIII. Catherine Bowie Pendleton<sup>5</sup>. Married Archibald Tutt. She d. 1818, leaving five sons and four daughters.
- IX. Elizabeth Pendleton<sup>5</sup>. Married Henry Pendleton, her cousin.

IV. Henry Pendleton<sup>4</sup> (James<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), lived to the time of his death on his plantation at the fork of the Hazel and Thornton rivers. Married Miss Thomas. He was member of the Culpeper Committee of Safety and of Patriot Convention 1775-76; d. about 1798, leaving three sons and several daughters. Issue:

- I. Frances Pendleton<sup>5</sup>. Married John Browning. Issue:
- II. Joanna Pendleton<sup>5</sup>. Married Mr. Smith.
- III. Daughter Pendleton<sup>5</sup>. Married Armistead Green. Issue:
  - I. Harriet Green<sup>6</sup>.
  - II. Judith Green<sup>6</sup>.
- III. Caroline Green<sup>6</sup>.
- IV. Edward Pendleton<sup>5</sup>. Married Sarah Strother.
- V. Henry Pendleton<sup>5</sup>. Married Elizabeth Pendleton. Issue:
  - I. Kitty Pendleton<sup>6</sup>.
  - II. Marianne Pendleton<sup>6</sup>.
- III. Thomas Pendleton<sup>6</sup>.
- VI. Frances Pendleton<sup>5</sup>. Married Mr. Ward.
- VII. Edmund Pendleton<sup>5</sup>. Married Elizabeth Ward.

One of the daughters married our grandmother's brother, Mr. William Ward, whose son was Pendleton Ward, of Winchester, Va. Their daughter, Emma, married, first, Duncan Chambers, of Philadelphia; second, Judge Bradley, of Rhode Island, by whom she had no children. Her daughter, Helen Chambers, married Judge



Bradley's son, and they are living in Washington. (March, 1894. Mrs. Jaquelin P. Wysham.) The three oldest daughters live in Kentucky, and their descendants.

IV. Mary Pendleton<sup>4</sup> (Philip<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), married Col. Edmund Waller, second clerk of Spottsylvania. Issue:

- I. John Waller<sup>5</sup>.
- II. Leonard Waller<sup>5</sup>.
- III. William Edmund Waller<sup>5</sup>.
- IV. Benjamin Waller<sup>5</sup>.
- V. Ann Waller<sup>5</sup>. Married (1783) George Mason. Issue:
  - I. Nancy Mason<sup>6</sup>. Married (1783) George Mason. Issue:
    - I. Sally Coleman<sup>7</sup>. Married Chas. B. Claiborne.
  - II. Emma Coleman<sup>7</sup>. Married Henry Rose Carter. Issue:
    - I. Hill Carter<sup>8</sup>.
    - II. Nannie Carter<sup>8</sup>. Married Judge Redd.
- III. Edward Carter<sup>8</sup>.
- IV. Charles Carter<sup>8</sup>.
- V. Mary Carter<sup>8</sup>.

IV. Jemina Pendleton<sup>4</sup> (Philip<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), married Richard Gaines. Issue:

- I. William Gaines<sup>5</sup>.
- II. Lucy Gaines<sup>5</sup>. Married Mr. Botts.
- III. Rowland Gaines<sup>5</sup>.
- IV. Germina Gaines<sup>5</sup>. Married Mr. Speak.
- V. Benjamin Gaines<sup>5</sup>.
- VI. Nathaniel Gaines<sup>5</sup>.
- VII. James Gaines<sup>5</sup>.
- VIII. Judith Gaines<sup>5</sup>. Married Mr. Chancellor.
- IX. Annie Gaines<sup>5</sup>. Married Mr. Crigler.
- X. John Cook Gaines<sup>5</sup>.
- XI. Elizabeth Gaines<sup>5</sup>. Married Mr. Thomas.

IV. Martha Pendleton<sup>4</sup> (Philip<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), married Massey Thomas, son of Massey Thomas of Culpeper County. They moved to Versailles, Woodford Co., Ky., about 1811. All children were born in Virginia. Issue:

- I. Fannie Taylor Thomas<sup>5</sup>, b. 1788. Married Mr. Lewis.
- II. Philadelphia Pendleton Thomas<sup>5</sup>, b. 1789. Married James Dunnica.



- III. Sallie Minor Thomas<sup>5</sup>, b. 1791. Married William Hamilton Dunnica.
- IV. Granville Pendleton Thomas<sup>5</sup>, fought under Gen'l Harrison in 1813 to 1815.
- V. Virginia Curtis Thomas<sup>5</sup>, b. 1794. Married Mr. Norwood.
- VI. John Price Thomas<sup>5</sup>, b. 1794 or 1796.
- VII. Martha Curtis Thomas<sup>5</sup>, b. 1798. Married Mr. Ramsey.
- IV. Henry Pendleton<sup>4</sup> (Philip<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), lived in Spottsylvania, Va. His children were:
- I. Henry Pendleton<sup>5</sup>. Married Miss Custis.
  - II. Rev. Philip Pendleton<sup>5</sup>. Married Miss Thomas.
  - III. Robert Pendleton<sup>5</sup>. Married Miss Burrup.
  - IV. John Pendleton<sup>5</sup>. Married Miss Alsop.
- IV. Micajah Pendleton<sup>4</sup> (Philip<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), married Mary Cabell Horsely, daughter of Wm. Horsely, of Amherst Co., Va. Issue:
- I. Martha Pendleton<sup>5</sup>, d. unmarried.
  - II. Edmund Pendleton<sup>5</sup>.
  - III. Edna Pendleton<sup>5</sup>.
  - IV. Joseph Pendleton<sup>5</sup>.
  - V. Elizabeth Pendleton<sup>5</sup>. Married Thomas Emmet. Issue: Pendleton Emmet<sup>6</sup>, and two daughters.
  - VI. Letitia Breckenridge Pendleton<sup>5</sup>. Married Hudson Martin Garland. Issue:
    - I. Breckenridge C. Garland<sup>6</sup>.
    - II. Henrietta Garland<sup>6</sup>. Married Pleasant S. Dawson.
  - VII. Robert Pendleton<sup>5</sup>. Married Mary Taliaferro. Issue:
    - I. Rosa Taliaferro<sup>6</sup>. Married Henly.
- IV. Nathaniel Pendleton<sup>4</sup> (Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), entered the army of the first rebellion at the same time and in the same company with his brother, Judge Henry, afterwards of South Carolina, and, I am informed, with a third brother at the same time, but which one I do not know (John S. Pendleton).
- This I learn as to the third brother from Daniel F. Slaughter, a son of Captain Philip Slaughter, cousin german to the brothers Pendleton, who volunteered for the war on the same day. Nathaniel continued in the army until the close of the war, and left it as



colonel on the staff of General Greene. He then commenced the practice of law in Savannah, Ga., where he remained until the death of his friend, General Greene. He then left it, and established himself at the bar of the city of New York, where he soon achieved distinction and success, some years before the close of the last century. Of his professional career I know but little, except that he was an intimate friend of Rufus King, and Alexander Hamilton, and that he stood by Hamilton in his affair with Aaron Burr, and acted as his executor after he had fallen. Nathaniel Pendleton met with a young lady in Savannah, Susan Bard, whom he married and carried with him to New York. He was born 1746; died in New York October 20, 1821. Issue:

I. Judge Edmund Henry Pendleton<sup>5</sup>, M. C., b. in Savannah, Ga. Mr. J. S. Pendleton knew him forty years ago (written 1868) as Representative in Congress from that district in New York to which Hyde Park belonged. He died during the late Civil War, over eighty years of age.

II. Nathaniel Greene Pendleton<sup>5</sup>, b. Savannah, Ga., Aug. 21, 1793; d. June 16, 1861.

III. John Bard Pendleton<sup>5</sup>, no issue.

IV. James M. Pendleton<sup>6</sup>. Married Margaret Jones. Issue: Captain James M. Jones Pendleton<sup>6</sup>. Since dead.

V. Anne F. Pendleton<sup>5</sup>. Married Archibald Rogers.

IV. William Pendleton<sup>4</sup> (Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), b. 1748, married Elizabeth Daniel, of Culpeper Co., Va.; moved to Berkeley Co., Va.; had a large estate, which he left to his son, William. He was a man of classical education, and composed many sermons and essays. He was a faithful lay reader of the Church of England. He had following issue:

I. Mary Pendleton<sup>5</sup>. Married Nicholas Orrick. Issue:

I. Cromwell Orrick; other children.

II. Elizabeth Pendleton<sup>5</sup>. Married — Ferguson.

III. Susan Pendleton<sup>5</sup>. Married — Wigginton.

IV. Ellen Pendleton<sup>5</sup>. Married, first, James Walker. Issue: William Walker<sup>6</sup>; second, — Lindsay.

V. Benjamin Pendleton<sup>5</sup>. Married five times. Issue:

I. Catherine Pendleton<sup>6</sup>.

II. James Pendleton<sup>6</sup>, d. young.



- VI. Frances Pendleton<sup>5</sup>. Married James Campbell.  
VII. Nathaniel Pendleton<sup>5</sup>. Married ———. Had issue;  
moved to Ohio.  
VIII. Emily Pendleton<sup>5</sup>. Married ——— Dyer; moved to Mis-  
souri.  
IX. William Pendleton<sup>5</sup>. Married Susan Snodgrass.

IV. Henry Pendleton<sup>4</sup> (Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), b. 1750; d. in South Carolina January, 1789. He is said to have married Anne Knight. He entered, with his brother Nathaniel, the rebel army of the Revolutionary War, into the first regiment organized in the Southern States, known as the Battalion of the "Culpeper Minute Men," the officers of which were: Col. Lawrence Taliaferro, of Orange Co., Va., as colonel; Col. Edward Stevens, of Culpeper, as lieutenant-colonel (afterwards the distinguished General Stevens), and Thomas Marshall, father of Chief-Justice Marshall, of Fauquier Co., Va., as major. At the end of the war Henry Pendleton resumed his profession of law in South Carolina, where he was distinguished as lawyer and judge. The district in which John C. Calhoun resided was called in his honor.

Of his immediate family Mr. John S. Pendleton is not sufficiently informed at present to give any certain and exact account (1868). Judge Henry Pendleton was living at the time of the boyhood of Mr. John S. Pendleton, but he has no recollection of ever having seen him. He has, however, a distinct recollection of his having been said to be, by members of the family, the most talented man, probably, that ever belonged to it. The writer has no means of fixing the precise date of Judge Henry's emigration from Culpeper County, Va., but supposes it to have been shortly before, or very soon after, the year 1783. This Mr. John S. Pendleton knows that Judge H. Pendleton acquired in South Carolina a high professional and judicial distinction. He was a judge of the Court of Common Pleas, and it has been said by Ramsey, author of a history of South Carolina from 1670-1808, in reference to an experiment on the County Court System of Virginia, that the project was introduced and carried through by the talents, address and perseverance of Henry Pendleton, who had witnessed many of the benefits resulting from the County Courts in his native state, Virginia. Mr. John S. Pendleton (writer) has always understood that Judge Pendleton was promoted to the highest judicial dignity in the State.



IV. Philip Pendleton<sup>4</sup> (Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), youngest son of Nathaniel, b. 1752, settled in Martinsburg, W. Va.; then moved to Berkeley County, W. Va. Married Miss Pendleton, and had issue:

- I. Philip Clayton Pendleton<sup>5</sup> (U. S. District Judge).
- II. Edmund Pendleton<sup>5</sup>, (Washington, D. C.)
- III. Anne Pendleton<sup>5</sup>. Married John Kennedy.
- IV. Sarah Pendleton<sup>5</sup>. Married, first, Hunter. Issue: Hon. R. M. T. Hunter; second, Stephen Dandridge. Issue: seven children.
- V. Maria Pendleton<sup>5</sup>. Married John R. Cooke, celebrated lawyer. Issue:
  - I. Philip Pendleton Cooke<sup>6</sup> (poet).
  - II. John Esten Cooke<sup>6</sup> (novelist).
- VI. Elizabeth Pendleton<sup>5</sup>. Married David Hunter.
- VII. James Pendleton<sup>5</sup>, d. without issue.
- VIII. William Henry Pendleton<sup>5</sup>, d. bachelor.

IV. Mary Pendleton<sup>4</sup> (Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), married John Williams. Died without issue.

IV. Elizabeth Pendleton<sup>4</sup> (Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), married Benjamin Tutt, and had issue:

- I. Mildred Tutt<sup>5</sup>. Married Burkett Jett, of Loudoun Co., Va.
  - II. Lucy Tutt<sup>5</sup>. Married John Shackleford, Commonwealth Attorney, Culpeper Co., Va.
  - III. Mary Tutt<sup>5</sup>. Married Capt. John C. Williams.
  - IV. Susan Tutt<sup>5</sup>. Married William Broadus.
  - V. Anne Tutt<sup>5</sup>. Married Robt. Catlett, of Fauquier Co., Va.
- All are dead (1868) and left families in all the names herein stated, and in a number of other names and families.
- VI. Elizabeth Tutt<sup>5</sup>.
  - VII. Charles P. Tutt<sup>5</sup>. Married ———. Had issue:
    - I. Daughter Tutt<sup>6</sup>. Married Charles Bonnycastle. (Prof. Univ. of Va.)
    - II. Daughter Tutt<sup>6</sup>. Married Joshua Colston.
    - III. Daughter Tutt<sup>6</sup>. Married Maj. Throgmorton, of Loudoun Co., Va.
    - IV. Susanna Pendleton<sup>4</sup>, married Wilson.



IV. Edmund Pendleton<sup>4</sup> (John<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), b. 1744, married (1764) Mildred Pollard, youngest sister of Sarah Pollard, wife of his uncle, Judge Edmund Pendleton. Issue:

- I. Mildred Pendleton<sup>5</sup>. Married Thomas J. Page.
- II. Frances Pendleton<sup>5</sup>. Married Robert Taylor, of Orange Co., Va.
- III. Betsy Pendleton<sup>5</sup>. Married Reuben Taylor, of Caroline Co., Va.
- IV. Lucy Pendleton<sup>5</sup>. Married Thomas Richard, of Orange Co., Va.
- V. John Pendleton<sup>5</sup>. Married Anne Lewis, daughter of John Lewis.
- VI. Edmund Pendleton<sup>5</sup>, d. very young.
- VII. Edmund Pendleton<sup>5</sup>. Married, first (1794), Jane B. Page, 1796 or 1798; second, Lucy, second daughter of Col. Hugh Nelson, of York.

IV. Henry Pendleton<sup>4</sup> (John<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), b. 1762; d. 1822. Member House of Delegates, Virginia, 1805. Married, first, Alcey Ann Winston; second, Mrs. Mary B. (Overton) Burnley. Moved to Louisa County, Va., 1786. Issue:

- I. Edmund Pendleton<sup>5</sup>. Married Unity Yancey Kimbrough.
- II. John Beckerton Pendleton<sup>5</sup>, b. 1788.
- III. Joseph Pendleton<sup>5</sup>. Married Elizabeth Hawes Goodwin.
- IV. Thomas M. Pendleton<sup>5</sup>. Married Miss Jackson, b. 1804.
- V. J. B. Pendleton<sup>5</sup>.
- VI. Matilda W. Pendleton<sup>5</sup>. Married P. Strachan Barret.
- VII. Henry Pendleton<sup>5</sup>, b. 1789; d. 1801.
- VIII. Sarah Madison Pendleton<sup>5</sup>. Married Philip Winston, of Hanover Co., Va., b. 1793.
- IX. Barbara Overton Pendleton<sup>5</sup>. Married William Phillips, b. 1795.
- X. Lucy A. Pendleton<sup>5</sup>. Married John Voroles, b. 1799.
- XI. Catherine R. Pendleton<sup>5</sup>. Married Dr. Frank Johnson, b. 1801.
- XII. Elizabeth Pendleton<sup>5</sup>, b. 1806.
- XIII. Martha T. Pendleton<sup>5</sup>. Married Capt. T. M. Trice.
- XIV. William James Pendleton<sup>5</sup>. Married Catherine M. Harris.



- XV. Alice Winston Pendleton<sup>5</sup>.
- XVI. Samuella Pendleton<sup>5</sup>. Married — Tompkins.
- IV. Lucy Clayton<sup>4</sup> (Philip Clayton<sup>3</sup>, Elizabeth Pendleton<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), married William Williams. Issue:
- I. Lucy Williams<sup>5</sup>. Married William Green. Issue: Judge John W. Green<sup>6</sup>, of Virginia Court of Appeals.
  - II. John Williams<sup>5</sup>. Married Miss Hite.
  - III. Gen'l James Williams<sup>5</sup>. Married Eleanor Green.
  - IV. Philip Williams<sup>5</sup>. Married Miss Croutson.
  - V. William Williams<sup>5</sup>. Married — Burwell.
  - VI. Mary Williams<sup>5</sup>. Married John Stevens, son of Gen'l Edward Stevens, and died childless.
  - VII. Susannah Williams<sup>5</sup>, d. unmarried.
  - VIII. Isabella Williams<sup>5</sup>, d. unmarried.
- (See Green Family, Judge John W. Green.)
- John Williams<sup>5</sup> married Miss Hite. Issue:
- I. Isaac H. Williams<sup>6</sup>.
  - II. John G. Williams<sup>6</sup>.
  - III. Ellen Williams<sup>6</sup>.
- Gen'l James Williams<sup>5</sup> married, first, Eleanor Green. Issue:
- I. William Williams<sup>6</sup>.
  - II. James Williams<sup>6</sup>.
  - III. Sarah Williams<sup>6</sup>.
- Gen'l James Williams<sup>5</sup> married, second, Elizabeth Bruce. Issue:
- I. Fanny B. Williams<sup>6</sup>.
  - II. Charles B. Williams<sup>6</sup>.
  - III. William B. Williams<sup>6</sup>.
  - IV. Lucy Ann Williams<sup>6</sup>.
  - V. Philip Williams<sup>6</sup>.
  - VI. Elizabeth Williams<sup>6</sup>.
- Philip Williams<sup>5</sup> married Miss Croutson. He moved to Shenandoah County, Va., of which he was clerk for fifty years. Issue:
- I. Lucy Williams<sup>6</sup>. Married Capt. A. P. Hill. No children.
  - II. Philip Williams<sup>6</sup>.
  - III. Sarah Williams<sup>6</sup>. Married Col. Travis Twyman. No children.
  - IV. James Williams<sup>6</sup>.
  - V. Samuel C. Williams<sup>6</sup>.



VI. Mary Williams<sup>5</sup>.

VII. Ellen Williams<sup>5</sup>.

William C. Williams<sup>5</sup> married Alice Burwell, of Gloucester County, Va. Issue:

I. John G. Williams<sup>6</sup>. Married Miss Cringan.

II. Lewis B. Williams<sup>6</sup>. Married three times.

III. Lucy Williams<sup>6</sup>. Married J. A. Smith, cashier for many years of Freedman's Bank of Virginia. Had one son, Bathurst, who lives in Tennessee.

#### FIFTH GENERATION.

V. John Pendleton<sup>5</sup> (James<sup>4</sup>, James<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), married Miss Taylor, of Orange County, Va., and remained in Culpeper until 1807. His daughter, Mrs. Kemp, and his family, moved to Kentucky before him. He was detained behind for the purpose of making settlement of his business (he had just concluded his term as High Sheriff of the county), and was to follow shortly on. But he died, and whatever descendants of his remain are supposed to live in the State of Kentucky, or in some other Western State. Issue:

I. John T. Pendleton<sup>6</sup>, lived in Frankfort. He was an officer of the State Bank for a number of years, and probably until his death, as I was told by Mr. Crittendon. He left three daughters.

II. James Pendleton<sup>6</sup>.

III. Thomas Pendleton<sup>6</sup>. Married Jane Farmer.

IV. Catherine Pendleton<sup>6</sup>. Married, first, Robert Kemp; moved to Kentucky. Married, second, Dr. Harrison.

V. Thomas Pendleton<sup>5</sup> (James<sup>4</sup>, James<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), married Jane Farmer. Issue:

I. William Pendleton<sup>6</sup>, d. single.

II. James Pendleton<sup>6</sup>. Married — Conner.

III. Daniel Pendleton<sup>6</sup>. Married Miss Simms.

IV. John Pendleton<sup>6</sup>.

V. Alexander Pendleton<sup>6</sup>.



- VI. George W. Pendleton<sup>6</sup>.
- VII. Anne Pendleton<sup>6</sup>. Married John Menefree.
- VIII. Eliza Pendleton<sup>6</sup>. Married — Haynes.
- IX. Kitty Pendleton<sup>6</sup>. Married Philip Menefree.

V. William Pendleton<sup>5</sup> (James<sup>4</sup>, James<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), the fourth son, married (1800) Nancy Strother. She died August, 1819, in the thirty-fifth year, having had eight sons and two daughters. Issue:

- I. John Strother Pendleton<sup>6</sup>, member House of Delegates, Virginia; Member of Congress; served seven years in diplomatic service. Married Lucy Ann Williams.
- II. Albert Gallatin Pendleton<sup>6</sup>, member House of Delegates, d. 1875. Married Elvira Chapman.
- III. James French Pendleton<sup>6</sup>, Superintendent Virginia Penitentiary. Married Narcissa Cecil. Issue:
  - I. Albert G. Pendleton<sup>7</sup>.
  - II. John S. Pendleton<sup>7</sup>.
  - III. James F. Pendleton<sup>7</sup>.
  - IV. William C. Pendleton<sup>7</sup>.
  - V. Edmund Pendleton<sup>7</sup>.
  - IV. William Pendleton<sup>6</sup>, d. 1831.
  - V. French Pendleton<sup>6</sup>, d. 1827, aged eighteen.
  - VI. James Bowie Pendleton<sup>6</sup>, Addison<sup>6</sup>, Edmund<sup>6</sup>, d. in infancy; also two daughters.

V. Edward Pendleton<sup>5</sup> (Henry<sup>4</sup>, James<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), married Sarah Strother, of Culpeper County, Va., d. leaving one daughter, who died childless.

V. Henry Pendleton<sup>5</sup> (Henry<sup>4</sup>, James<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), married his cousin, Elizabeth, daughter of his uncle, James Pendleton, and removed with his family to the State of Kentucky in the fall of 1824. He was still living at an advanced age, some years before the Civil War. I have not been able to learn the names of his children; only three:

- I. Kitty Pendleton<sup>6</sup>.
- II. Marianne Pendleton<sup>6</sup>.
- III. Thomas Catlett Pendleton<sup>6</sup>.



V. Edmund Pendleton<sup>5</sup> (Henry<sup>4</sup>, James<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), third son, b. Culpeper Co., Va., Nov. 1, 1776; d. September 10, 1820, Winchester, Va. Married Elizabeth Ward, in 1800. She was still living in Baltimore, Md., in 1868. He left seven sons and three daughters:

- I. Edward Henry Pendleton<sup>6</sup>. Married Jaquelin Mills. of Washington, D. C. (See Mills Family.)
- II. William Pendleton<sup>6</sup>, no issue.
- III. Daniel Pendleton<sup>6</sup>, no issue.
- IV. Thornton Presley Cocke Pendleton<sup>6</sup>. Married Emily Richardson, of Clarke Co., Va.
- V. Robert W. Pendleton<sup>6</sup>, resides in Baltimore; President Valley R. R. Co.; d. a merchant, 1861. Married Sophia Chafee, of Baltimore.
- VI. Philip Peter Pendleton<sup>6</sup>, b. 1816; was a prominent merchant in Baltimore. Married Mary Jane Leeke, of Baltimore. He has two sons: Davis Ellis<sup>7</sup>, who served three years as a private in the Confederate army, and Nathan Smith Pendleton<sup>7</sup>.
  - I. David Ellis Pendleton<sup>7</sup>, b. 1844.
  - II. Nathan Smith Pendleton<sup>7</sup>, b. 1856.
  - III. Elizabeth Ward Pendleton<sup>7</sup>, b. 1846.
- VII. George Washington Pendleton<sup>6</sup>, b. 1819; d. 1858. Married Virenda A. Gaines, of Arkansas. Had issue:
  - I. William Pendleton<sup>7</sup>, d. very young.
  - II. Alethea Pendleton<sup>7</sup>, was living in 1868. Married Judge Leatherman, of Hot Springs, Ark.
- VIII. Mary Ann Pendleton<sup>6</sup>, b. Nov. 16, 1800; d. March, 1878.
- IX. Elizabeth Ward Pendleton<sup>6</sup>, b. 1812. Married E. B. Long, of Baltimore.
- X. Helen Maria Pendleton<sup>6</sup>, b. 1805.

Edmund Pendleton was killed in battle, in the last campaign of the Civil War, in Spottsylvania County, Va., whilst a lieutenant in a company of cavalry commanded by his brother, John. (This must be a mistake; not brother John.)

This is a copy of the inscription on the tombstone of Edmund Pendleton, grandfather of Mrs. Jaquelin Pendleton Wysham, to



whom I am indebted for most of the data, etc., etc., in this chapter. He is buried in the Lutheran ground, near Mt. Hebron Cemetery, Winchester, Va. His inscription reads:

Sacred to the  
Memory of  
EDMUND PENDLETON.

He was born  
in Culpeper Co., Virginia  
November 1st, 1776; d. Winchester, Va.,  
September 10, 1820.

"Could tears retard the tyrant in his course,  
Could sighs divert his dart's relentless force,  
Thou still had'st lived, to bless thy children's sight,  
A wife's affection, and thy friends' delight."

V. Philadelphia Pendleton Thomas<sup>5</sup> (Martha Pendleton<sup>4</sup>, Philip<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), married James Dunnica: moved to Missouri. Had issue:

I. Fontaine Murray Dunnica<sup>6</sup>. Married Caroline P. Harrison. Issue:

I. Leon Dunnica<sup>7</sup>.

II. George P. Dunnica<sup>7</sup>.

II. Martha Zerelda Dunnica<sup>6</sup>.

III. Lewann Melvina Dunnica<sup>6</sup>.

IV. Granville Price Dunnica<sup>6</sup>. Married Mary Ann Bagley.  
Issue:

I. Mary Dunnica<sup>7</sup>. Married Rev. Richard W. Micou. Issue:

I. Granville Price Micou<sup>8</sup>.

V. America Vespucia Dunnica<sup>6</sup>. Married Isaac Cutler.

VI. William Hamilton Dunnica<sup>6</sup>, killed at the Battle of Atlanta, Ga. (C. S. A.)

VII. John Logan Dunnica<sup>6</sup>.

VIII. Fannie Sallie Virginia Dunnica<sup>6</sup>.

V. Sallie Minor Thomas<sup>5</sup> (Martha Pendleton<sup>4</sup>, Philip<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), married William Hamilton Dunnica. Issue:

I. Louise Dunnica<sup>6</sup>. Married ——— Baber.

II. Granville Thomas Dunnica<sup>6</sup>.

III. Virginia Dunnica<sup>6</sup>. Married ——— Pollock.

V. John Price Thomas<sup>5</sup> (Martha Pendleton<sup>4</sup>, Philip<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), married ———. Had issue:



- I. Adelia Thomas<sup>6</sup>. Married — Burns.
- II. James Waller Thomas<sup>6</sup>.
- III. William Massey Thomas<sup>6</sup>.

V. Elizabeth Pendleton<sup>5</sup> (Micajah<sup>4</sup>, Philip<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>). married Thomas Truxton Emmet, son of Lewis Emmet and Jane Barnet Gibbs, daughter of Churchill Gibbs and Judith Richardson, son of — Gibbs and — Churchill. Lewis Emmet was son of John Emmet and Mary Stephens, daughter of Major Peter Stephens and Miss Rittenhouse, of Philadelphia. Issue:

- I. Pendleton Emmet<sup>6</sup>. Married Alice Pringle, and has two daughters. He was lieutenant in the C. S. A.; was taken prisoner, and sent to Johnson's Island until the end of the war.

V. Nathaniel Greene Pendleton<sup>5</sup> (Nathaniel<sup>4</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>). b. Savannah, Ga., August, 1793; d. June 16, 1861; a lawyer by profession; settled years ago in Cincinnati, Ohio. In the war of 1812 he was Lieutenant of Artillery, and aide on the staff of his relative, Gen'l Edmund Pendleton Gaines. The war over, he settled at Cincinnati, from which city Mr. John S. Pendleton knew him as member of Congress, in the twenty-seventh Congress. He was married twice. Married, first, Jane Frances Hunt. Issue:

- I. George H. Pendleton<sup>6</sup>, a lawyer, residing and practicing his profession in Cincinnati, which city he has been accustomed to represent in Congress, since about the period of his constitutional eligibility, always when the Democracy of that city has control of it. Married Alice Key, and has issue:

- I. Frank Key Pendleton<sup>7</sup>.
- II. Mary D. Pendleton<sup>7</sup>.
- III. Jane Frances Pendleton<sup>7</sup>.
- II. Elliott H. Pendleton<sup>6</sup>.
- III. Nathaniel Pendleton<sup>6</sup>.
- IV. Susan L. Pendleton<sup>6</sup>.
- V. Martha E. Pendleton<sup>6</sup>.
- VI. Eva Pendleton<sup>6</sup>.



Nathaniel Greene Pendleton<sup>5</sup> married, second, Anna James, of Ohio. She survived him. Issue:

VII. Edmund H. Pendleton<sup>6</sup>. Married the only daughter of the late Gov. Wm. L. Marcy, of New York.

VIII. Charlotte Pendleton<sup>6</sup>.

V. Anna F. Pendleton<sup>5</sup> (Nathaniel<sup>4</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), married Archibald Rogers. She was living in 1868. Her eldest son, Nathaniel P. Rogers, was living at that time. He was adopted as his heir, by Judge Edmund Henry Pendleton, who desired him to take his name, which I presume he did. Married (1847) Emily Moulton, of New York. Issue:

I. Anna Pendleton<sup>6</sup>.

II. Henry Pendleton<sup>6</sup>.

III. Nathaniel Pendleton<sup>6</sup>.

IV. John Bard Pendleton<sup>6</sup>.

V. William Pendleton<sup>5</sup> (William<sup>4</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), b. 1789, married (1811) Susan, daughter of Stephens Snodgrass and his wife, Elizabeth Verdier, daughter of the Countess of Monti, who married Francis Verdier and, being Huguenots, were forced to flee from France. Susan d. 1834. He married, second, Mrs. E. A. Robinson. He d. 1855. Issue:

I. Anne Eliza Pendleton<sup>6</sup>, b. 1812; d. 1884. Married Amos Williamson. Issue:

I. Samuel Williamson<sup>7</sup>.

II. Susan Williamson<sup>7</sup>.

III. Benjamin Williamson<sup>7</sup>.

IV. Robert Williamson<sup>7</sup>.

V. Amos Williamson<sup>7</sup>.

VI. Edmund Williamson<sup>7</sup>.

VII. Annie Williamson<sup>7</sup>.

II. Susan Verdier Sheperd Pendleton<sup>6</sup>, b. 1813; d. 1888. Married James Campbell Orrick.

III. Eleanor Pendleton<sup>6</sup>, b. 1815; d. 1844. Married Nathaniel Pendleton Campbell.

IV. William Henry Pendleton<sup>6</sup>, b. 1817; d. 1873. Married Henrietta Randolph.

V. Nathaniel Pendleton<sup>6</sup>, b. 1820; d. 1824.

VI. Robert S. Pendleton<sup>6</sup>, b. 1824; d. 1880. Married Mary Pfeiffer.



- VII. Philip Edmund Pendleton<sup>6</sup>, b. 1827; d. 1830.
- VIII. Stephen James Pendleton<sup>6</sup>, b. 1831; killed at Malvern Hill. Married Emma H. Taylor. Issue:
- I. Emma Pendleton<sup>7</sup>.
  - II. Claudia Pendleton<sup>7</sup>.
  - III. William H. Pendleton<sup>7</sup>.
- V. Philip Clayton Pendleton<sup>5</sup> (Philip<sup>4</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), was appointed Judge of the Federal Court for the District in which he resided, by John Quincy Adams. He was repeatedly called into public service (life), always getting out of it as soon as he could do so with propriety, for he was a man as incapable of an act of impropriety as he was of an act of folly. Married Sarah Boyd, daughter of Gen'l Elisha Boyd. He died during the Civil War, at the age of eighty-four years, and left issue:
- I. Philip Clayton Pendleton<sup>6</sup>. Married Virginia Tutt. \*  
Issue:
    - I. Philip C. Pendleton<sup>7</sup>.
    - II. Edmund Pendleton<sup>7</sup>.
  - III. Edward Gray Pendleton<sup>7</sup>.
  - IV. Mason Pendleton<sup>7</sup>.
  - II. Edmund Pendleton<sup>6</sup>. Married Charlotte Ramsay Robinson, of Baltimore. Issue:
    - I. Alexander Robinson Pendleton<sup>7</sup>.
    - II. Philip Clayton Pendleton<sup>7</sup>.
  - III. E. Boyd Pendleton<sup>6</sup>. Married Lucinda M. Tutt. Issue:
    - I. Charles Henry Pendleton<sup>7</sup>.
    - II. Nathaniel D. Pendleton<sup>7</sup>.
  - III. Sally Pendleton<sup>7</sup>. Married Eugene Van Rensalaer, of New York.
- V. Edmund Pendleton<sup>5</sup> (Philip<sup>4</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>). Married Miss Purnell, of Maryland. Issue:
- I. Purnell Pendleton<sup>6</sup>, d. without issue.
  - II. One daughter Pendleton<sup>6</sup>. Married Stephen A. Dan-  
dridge, of Virginia.
- V. Anne or Nancy Pendleton<sup>5</sup> (Philip<sup>4</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), married Judge Kennedy. This lady was the mother of the four brothers Kennedy:
- I. John P. Kennedy<sup>6</sup>, b. Oct. 25, 1795; d. Aug. 18, 1870.  
LL. D., H. H., 1863; author and politician; M. C.;  
Secretary U. S. Navy.



- II. Andrew Kennedy<sup>6</sup>.
- III. Philip P. Kennedy<sup>6</sup>.
- IV. Anthony Kennedy<sup>6</sup>, U. S. Senator.

Two were living in 1868, being much and well known in public life. Neither Philip P. nor Andrew entered or sought public life. John P. Kennedy<sup>6</sup>, a distinguished member of the Baltimore bar and the Maryland Legislature, a representative in Congress from the City of Baltimore, and a member of the cabinet in the position of Secretary of the Navy during the administration of Millard Fillmore, is well known. Anthony Kennedy, as a member of, first the Legislature of Virginia, then of the Legislature of Maryland, and finally U. S. Senator from Maryland, which post he held at the breaking out of the Civil War, to the policy of making which he was as much opposed when it *was* made as he had been to the insane and vindictive rage with which the non-combatant, but *over* loyal, portion of the victors had presented and sought to mangle and ruin the vanquished party.

V. Sarah Pendleton<sup>5</sup> (Philip<sup>4</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), married, first, Miss Hunter. Issue: Hon. R. M. T. Hunter. Married, second, Stephen Adams Dandridge. Issue:

- I. Stephen Dandridge<sup>6</sup>, eldest son. Married his cousin, daughter of Edmund Pendleton, of Maryland.
- II. Philip Dandridge<sup>6</sup>. Married, first, Miss Goldsborough, of Maryland; second, Mrs. Bettie Bliss, youngest daughter of Gen'l and President Zachary Taylor.
- III. Spottswood Dandridge<sup>6</sup>. Married the second daughter of Nathaniel Greene Pendleton, of Cincinnati.
- IV. Ann Dandridge<sup>6</sup>, eldest daughter. Married Thomas Buchanan.
- V. Sarah Dandridge<sup>6</sup>. Married Anthony Kennedy.
- VI. Evelina Dandridge<sup>6</sup>, twin sister of Philip; is the wife of the Hon. R. M. T. Hunter, so long the able and distinguished U. S. Senator from Virginia. Both are now living in Essex, Va. (1868).

V. Maria Pendleton<sup>5</sup> (Philip<sup>4</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), married the eminent lawyer, John R. Cooke, and was the mother of seven children. Issue:

- I. Philip Pendleton Cooke<sup>6</sup>. Married Miss Burwell, of Clarke Co., Va.



- II. John Esten Cooke<sup>6</sup>, the well-known author of various works, extensively circulated and admired. Married Miss Page, of Clarke Co., Va., and was living in that county in 1868.
- III. Henry St. George Cooke<sup>6</sup>. Married Mary, daughter of Andrew Kennedy, and d. young.
- IV. Edmund Cooke<sup>6</sup>, a most promising youth; d. without issue.
- V. Mary Cooke<sup>6</sup>. Married John O. Stegar.
- VI. Sallie Cooke<sup>6</sup>. Married Mr. Duvall, of Richmond, Va.
- V. Elizabeth Pendleton<sup>5</sup> (Philip<sup>4</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>) married (long ago) David Hunter, and left a number of descendants in the first, second and third generations.

In the first generation:

- I. Andrew Hunter<sup>6</sup>, of Charlestown [W. Va.]
- II. Edmund P. Hunter<sup>6</sup>, of Martinsburg [W. Va.]
- III. Philip P. Hunter<sup>6</sup>.
- IV. Moses T. Hunter<sup>6</sup>.
- V. Elizabeth Hunter<sup>6</sup>. Married — Strother.
- VI. Nancy Hunter<sup>6</sup>.
- VII. Louisa Hunter<sup>6</sup>.
- VIII. Marcy Hunter<sup>6</sup>.

In the second generation:

V. Charles Pendleton Tutt<sup>5</sup> (Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), son of Elizabeth Pendleton and Benjamin Tutt, b. 1780; d. 1833. Married Anne Mason Chichester, b. October 16, 1789; d. July 11, 1882; daughter of Richard McCarty Chichester, who married Anne Thomson Mason, who was b. February 22, 1769; d. August 29, 1812. She was daughter of Thomson Mason, b. 1733; d. 1785, who was son of George Mason<sup>3</sup>, b. 1690; d. 1735. (Mason Chapter, Volume II.) Charles Pendleton Tutt and Ann Mason Chichester, his wife, had issue:

- I. Daughter Tutt<sup>6</sup>. Married Charles Bonnycastle. (Prof. Univ. of Va.)
- II. Eliza Pendleton Tutt<sup>6</sup>, b. May 24, 1809; d. Feb. 5, 1879. Married Josiah Colston.
- III. Daughter Tutt<sup>6</sup>. Married Maj. Throgmorton, of Loudoun Co., Va.



Eliza Pendleton Tutt<sup>6</sup>, b. May 24, 1809; d. February 5, 1879. Married Josiah Colston, b. 1795; d. 1870. Their son, Frederick Morgan Colston<sup>7</sup>, b. October 1, 1835, married Clara Campbell, daughter of Judge John A. Campbell, of Alabama, formerly of U. S. Supreme Court, and afterwards Assistant Secretary of War of the Confederate States, etc. Had issue:

- I. Anne Esther Colston<sup>8</sup>, b. Oct. 9, 1869. Married Wm. Ellis Coole.
- II. Eliza Pendleton Colston<sup>8</sup>, b. April 13, 1871. Married Wyatt W. Randall, Jan. 23, 1898, Catonsville, Md. Mr. Randall b. Jan. 10, 1867, son of Hon. Alexander Randall and Elizabeth P. Blanchard, Annapolis, Md. No issue.
- III. Mary Ellen Colston<sup>8</sup>, b. June 19, 1874. Married John Whitehead, Jr.
- IV. George Anderson Colston<sup>8</sup>, b. July 28, 1876.
- V. Bessy Mason Colston<sup>8</sup>, b. Sept. 19, 1879. Married (June 4, 1901, Catonsville, Md.) Dr. Hugh H. Young, b. San Antonio, Tex., Sept. 18, 1870; son of Wm. H. and Fannie Kemper Young, graduate University of Virginia 1894. Now Associate Professor of Osteology at Johns Hopkins Hospital. Issue:
  - I. Frances Kemper Young<sup>9</sup>, b. May 4, 1902.
  - II. Frederick Colston Young<sup>9</sup>, b. July 30, 1904.
- VI. Frederick Campbell Colston<sup>8</sup>, b. Jan. 25, 1884.
- VII. John A. Campbell Colston<sup>8</sup>, b. Oct. 30, 1886.

V. Lucy Tutt<sup>5</sup> (Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), married John Shackelford. Had issue:

- I. Elizabeth Shackelford<sup>6</sup>. Married Minor Gibson, of Rapahannock Co., Va., in 1818.
- II. Mary Shackelford<sup>6</sup>. Married Col. Catlett Gibson, of Culpeper Co., Va.
- III. Henry Shackelford<sup>6</sup>. Married Miss Ross, of Culpeper Co., Va., lawyer.
- IV. Barlow Shackelford<sup>6</sup>. Married Miss Doty, of Wisconsin.
- V. St. Pierre Shackelford<sup>6</sup>. Married Elvira Gibson.
- VI. Muscoe Livingston Shackelford<sup>6</sup>, U. S. A.; killed in Mexico.



- VII. Martha Shackleford<sup>6</sup>. Married Richard Spottswood.
- VIII. John Lyne Shackleford<sup>6</sup>.
- IX. Benjamin Howard Shackleford<sup>6</sup>. Married Rebecca Green, daughter of Jones Green. He was a lawyer in Culpeper.
- V. John Pendleton<sup>5</sup> (Edmund<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), married Anne Lewis, daughter of John Lewis. Issue:
- I. John Lewis Pendleton<sup>6</sup>, b. 1790.
  - II. Edmund Allen Pendleton<sup>6</sup>, b. 1791. Married his cousin, Mildred, daughter of his uncle, Edmund Pendleton.  
Issue:
    - I. Edmund Pendleton<sup>7</sup>.
    - II. William Pendleton<sup>7</sup>.
    - III. Hugh Pendleton<sup>7</sup>.
    - IV. John Pendleton<sup>7</sup>.
    - V. Armistead Pendleton<sup>7</sup>.
    - VI. Nannie Pendleton<sup>7</sup>.
  - III. Eliza Allen Pendleton<sup>6</sup>, b. 1793.
  - IV. Mary Ann Pendleton<sup>6</sup>, b. 1795.
  - V. Eveline Mildred Pendleton<sup>6</sup>, b. 1797.
  - VI. William Armistead Pendleton<sup>6</sup>, b. 1798.
  - VII. William Pendleton<sup>6</sup>, b. 1801; d. in Kentucky, leaving issue.
  - VIII. Charles Lewis Pendleton<sup>6</sup>, b. 1805; d. in Richmond, leaving one son, living in Baltimore, Md.
  - IX. Robert Taylor Pendleton<sup>6</sup>, d. in Caroline. His only son living in Baltimore, with J. B. West & Co.
  - X. Benjamin Pendleton<sup>6</sup>, b. 1806; d. single.
  - XI. Nathaniel Philip Henry Pendleton<sup>6</sup>, lived in Port Royal, Va.
- V. Edmund Pendleton<sup>5</sup> (Edmund<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), b. 1774, of Edmundton, Caroline Co., Va., eldest son and child of Edmund Pendleton, of White Plains, same county, and Mildred (called Milly) Pollard, his wife; eldest son and child of John Pendleton, of same county and Mary Taylor, his wife; eldest son and child of Philip Pendleton, of Norwich, England and Caroline County (formed out of New Kent Co.). Virginia, progenitor of the Pendleton family in Virginia and Isabella Hurt or Hart, his wife, was born at the second above named place, April 18, 1774. The date of his death is unknown.



The estate called "Edmundton" was given to him by his great-uncle, Judge Edmund Pendleton. Married, first (August 23, 1794), Jane Burwell, eldest daughter and about the second child of John Page, of Caroline Co., Va., and Elizabeth (called "Betty"), his wife. The latter was the mother of Capt. Hugh N. Page (U. S. Navy) and others, and was burned to death in the Richmond (Virginia) Theatre, December 26, 1811.

Issue by first marriage:

- I. Elizabeth Page Pendleton<sup>6</sup>, b. at "Edmundton," Caroline Co., Va., about 1795. Married (April 18, 1817) John C. Sutton, of Norfolk City, Va. She died, leaving eleven children.

Edmund Pendleton, Jr., married, second (May 16, 1798), Lucy, second daughter and child of Col. Hugh Nelson, of Yorktown, York Co., Va., and Judith Page, his wife.

Issue by second marriage:

- I. Hugh Nelson Pendleton<sup>6</sup>, eldest child, b. at "Edmundton," Caroline Co., Va., April 13, 1800; removed first to Clarke and then to Wythe Co., Va. Married, first (Feb. 20, 1829), Lucy Nelson; second (about 1840), Elizabeth Digges.
- II. Mildred Pendleton<sup>6</sup>, b. at same place, March 21, 1802. Married (Nov. 17, 1825) Edmund A. Pendleton, of Augusta, Georgia. Issue:
  - I. Edmund Lewis Pendleton<sup>7</sup>, b. Jan. 28, 1827. Married (Oct., 1850) Catista E. Norton, of Vermont, and had issue:
    - I. Edmonia Pendleton<sup>8</sup>. Married F. S. Mosher, of Augusta, Ga.
    - II. William Pendleton<sup>7</sup>, b. June 21, 1828. Married (Sept. 24, 1862) Zemula C. Walker, of Augusta, Ga., has four sons.
- III. John Pendleton<sup>7</sup>, b. March 15, 1834, single.
- IV. Hugh Pendleton<sup>7</sup>, twin brother of John, b. March 15, 1834. Married (Dec., 1867) Rebecca Jones, of Nottoway County, Va. Issue:
 

Two sons<sup>8</sup>.

Two daughters<sup>8</sup>.



- V. Judith Page Pendleton<sup>7</sup>, b. 1836. Married (1858) Richard B. Williams, of Richmond, Va.; she d. April, 1863. No issue.
- VI. Armistead Franklin Pendleton<sup>7</sup>, b. Sept. 25, 1838. Married (March, 1868) Isabella Garvin, of Augusta, Ga., and has issue:
  - Two daughters<sup>8</sup>.
  - One son<sup>8</sup>.
- VII. Anne Elizabeth Pendleton<sup>7</sup>, b. Oct. 9, 1844; single.
- III. Judith Page Pendleton<sup>6</sup>, b. at "Edmundton," Caroline Co., Va., Dec. 8, 1803. Married (June, 1826) Robert H. Harrison, of the same county; she d. leaving issue:
  - I. William L. Harrison<sup>7</sup>. Married (about 1832) Lama A. Lumpkin, of Dover, King William Co., Va., had issue:
    - I. Robert Harrison<sup>8</sup>.
    - II. Rosa Harrison<sup>8</sup>.
- III. Annie Harrison<sup>8</sup>.
- IV. Mary Harrison<sup>8</sup>.
- V. Lama Harrison<sup>8</sup>.
- II. Mary F. Harrison<sup>7</sup>. Married Dr. James E. Williams, of Richmond, Va. No issue.
- IV. Dr. Francis Walker Pendleton<sup>6</sup>, b. at "Edmundton," Caroline Co., Va., Dec. 7, 1808; removed to Warsaw, Richmond Co., Va. Married (Jan., 1834) Sarah F., daughter of Daniel Turner, of Caroline Co., Va. They have issue:
  - I. Robert Carter Pendleton<sup>7</sup>, d. a youth.
  - II. Nannie F. Pendleton<sup>7</sup>, b. 1840.
- III. Mildred E. Pendleton<sup>7</sup>, b. 1841. Married (about 1861) Tasker Crabbe, of Richmond Co., Va. She d. leaving issue:
  - I. Fannie Crabbe<sup>8</sup>.
- V. Rev. William Nelson Pendleton<sup>6</sup>, b. Richmond, Va., Dec. 26, 1809; removed to Lexington, Rockbridge Co., Va., where he died Jan. 15, 1883, aged seventy-four years. Married (1831) Anzolette Page, of Rugswamp, Hanover Co., Va. Issue:
  - I. Susan Pendleton<sup>7</sup>. Married (about 1852) Ed Lee; d. without issue.
  - II. Mary Pendleton<sup>7</sup>.
  - III. Rose Pendleton<sup>7</sup>.



- IV. Alexander S. Pendleton<sup>7</sup>, only son, called "Sandy," b. about 1839; d. Sept., 1864. Married (1863) Kate Corbin, of Moss Neck, Caroline Co., Va. They had one child that d. an infant. Mrs. Kate Corbin Pendleton married, second, Brooke, of Lexington, Rockbridge Co., Va., and has issue.
- V. Nancy Pendleton<sup>7</sup>.
- VI. Leila Pendleton<sup>7</sup>.
- VI. Robert Carter Pendleton<sup>6</sup>, b. "Edmundton," Caroline Co., Va., Sept. 14, 1812; d. single, at Uniontown, Pa., in 1836, aged twenty-four years.
- VII. James L. Pendleton<sup>6</sup>, b. "Edmundton," Caroline Co., Va., about 1815; removed to Richmond, Va. Married (1840) Annaethia, daughter of Samuel S. Carter, of Richmond, Va. She d. there in 1881; he d. many years before. Issue:
  - I. Samuel H. Pendleton<sup>7</sup>, b. about 1841; removed to New York City. Married (1864) Sallie A., daughter of Philip H. Pendleton, of Port Royal, Caroline Co., Va. Issue:
    - I. Arthur Pendleton<sup>8</sup>.
    - II. Hugh Thomas Pendleton<sup>7</sup>, d. July 3, 1863, single.
  - III. Emma Walker Pendleton<sup>7</sup>. Married (1882) Robert C. Little, of Columbus, Ga.
  - IV. Martha Carter Pendleton<sup>7</sup>. Married (1871) Joseph M. Fourqurean, of Richmond, Va. They have several children.
  - V. William J. Pendleton<sup>7</sup>. Married (about 1875) Mary J., daughter of John M. Royall, of Richmond, Va.
- VIII. Guerdon H. Pendleton<sup>6</sup>, b. at "Edmundton," Caroline Co., Va., April 4, 1817; removed to Clarke Co., Va.; d. about 1877, aged sixty years. Married (May 11, 1854) Jane Byrd, daughter of Mann Randolph Page.
- V. Col. Edmund Pendleton<sup>5</sup> (Henry<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), of Cuckooville in Louisa Co., Va., to which place his father had removed some years previous to his death, and there died in November, 1822, aged sixty-three years. Of him, Mr. John S. Pendleton's record is imperfect, but he was regarded as remarkable for the vigor of his intellect and for his integrity of character. For



many years he filled the position of justice of the peace, and repeatedly served the county of his adoption in the Legislature of Virginia. Col. Edmund Pendleton marched into the service of his country in the War of 1812 as captain of a company from his native county. At the death of his father, Col. Edmund, partly as divisor, but principally as purchaser, succeeded to the Cuckoo property, moved to it in December, 1823, and there d. December, 1838, aged fifty-three years. His wife was Unity Yancey Kimbrough. They had issue:

- I. Dr. Madison Pendleton<sup>6</sup>, engaged in the practice of his profession since early manhood. Married (1829) Elizabeth Kimbrough Barrett.
- II. Joseph Kimbrough Pendleton<sup>6</sup>, attorney-at-law. Married Charlotte Harris.
- III. William Kimbrough Pendleton<sup>6</sup>, Professor and President of Bethany College, W. Va. Married, first, Lavinia Campbell; second (1845), Clarinda Campbell; third (1855), Catherine Huntington King.
- IV. Dr. Philip Barbour Pendleton<sup>6</sup>. Married Jane Kimbrough Holladay.
- V. Henry Pendleton<sup>6</sup>, d. at the age of eighteen.
- VI. Sarah Louisa Pendleton<sup>6</sup>, d. aged twenty.
- V. Dr. Joseph W. Pendleton<sup>5</sup> (Henry<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>). Married Elizabeth Hawes Goodwin. Issue:
  - I. Maj. Joseph H. Pendleton<sup>6</sup>. Married Margaret Ewing.
  - II. John O. Pendleton<sup>6</sup>, b. 1829. Married (1851) Annie L. Harris.
  - III. Mary B. Pendleton<sup>6</sup>, b. 1833. Married (1857) Prof. Charles J. Kemper. Issue:
    - I. Charles Kemper<sup>7</sup>, b. 1859.
    - II. George P. Kemper<sup>7</sup>, b. 1870.
    - III. Maury Kemper<sup>7</sup>, b. 1874.
    - IV. Graham Kemper<sup>7</sup>, b. 1877.
    - IV. Elizabeth Pendleton<sup>6</sup>. Married (1854) Dr. John Anderson. Issue:
      - I. Elizabeth Anderson<sup>7</sup>.
      - II. Mattie Anderson<sup>7</sup>. Married John L. Bowles. Issue:
        - I. Elizabeth Bowles<sup>8</sup>.
        - II. John Bowles<sup>8</sup>.
        - III. Augustus Bowles<sup>8</sup>.



V. Lucy Pendleton<sup>6</sup>.

V. Thomas M. Pendleton<sup>5</sup> (Henry<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>).  
Married Miss Jackson. Issue:

I. William J. Pendleton<sup>7</sup>.

II. Elisha Pendleton<sup>7</sup>.

V. Dr. William James Pendleton<sup>5</sup> (Henry<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), b. 1809; d. 1872. Married (1831) Catherine M. Harris.  
Issue:

I. Dr. David H. Pendleton<sup>6</sup>, b. 1832; d. 1859. Married  
(1855) Juliana Hunter. Issue:

I. Hunter Pendleton<sup>7</sup>, A. M., Ph. D. (Göttingen). Married  
Louise White. Issue:

I. Nancy Lewis Hillah Pendleton<sup>8</sup>.

II. Fred H. Pendleton<sup>6</sup>.

III. Juliana Pendleton<sup>6</sup>. Married Wm. Meredith. Issue:

I. Kate Meredith<sup>7</sup>.

II. William Meredith<sup>7</sup>.

Juliana married, second, William B. Pendleton.

IV. Alice Pendleton<sup>6</sup>, b. 1843; d. 1877. Married (1860)  
Waller Overton. Issue:

I. Kate Overton<sup>7</sup>, b. 1871.

II. Susan Overton<sup>7</sup>, b. 1874.

III. William Overton<sup>7</sup>, b. 1876.

V. Matilda W. Pendleton<sup>5</sup> (Henry<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>),  
b. 1792; d. 1840. Married (1810) P. Strachan Barret. Issue:

I. Alexander B. Barret<sup>6</sup>, b. 1811; d. 1861. Married (1836)  
Juliana Harris. Issue:

I. Alexander Barret<sup>7</sup>. Married Emma E. Chinnock. Issue:

I. Lily Barret<sup>8</sup>.

II. Cecil Barret<sup>8</sup>.

III. Virginia Barret<sup>8</sup>. Married Theodore K. Gibbs.

II. John Henry Barret<sup>6</sup>.

III. Mary Barret<sup>6</sup>. Married Samuel Mallory. Issue:

I. John B. Mallory<sup>7</sup>.

II. Sarah Elizabeth Mallory<sup>7</sup>. Married Wilson.

IV. Sarah Barret<sup>6</sup>. Married (1841) Waller Holladay.

V. William Thomas Barret<sup>6</sup>.

VI. Caroline Barret<sup>6</sup>.

VII. Lucy Barret<sup>6</sup>.



V. Sarah Madison Pendleton<sup>5</sup> (Henry<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), b. 1793. Married Philip B. Winston. Issue:

- I. William Overton Winston<sup>6</sup>.
- II. Bickerton L. Winston<sup>6</sup>.
- III. John R. Winston<sup>6</sup>.
- IV. Philip Winston<sup>6</sup>.
- V. Barbara Winston<sup>6</sup>.
- VI. Edmund Thomas Winston<sup>6</sup>.
- VII. Joseph Pendleton Winston<sup>6</sup>.
- VIII. O. M. Winston<sup>6</sup>.

V. Barbara Overton Pendleton<sup>5</sup> (Henry<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), b. 1795. Married William H. Phillips, and had issue:

- I. Sarah Elizabeth Phillips<sup>6</sup>. Married, first, B. F. Trice; second, C. C. Brauford.
- II. Dr. William H. Phillips<sup>6</sup>, b. 1819; d. 1884.
- III. Catherine J. Phillips<sup>6</sup>, b. 1826. Married — Kyle.
- IV. Joseph Pendleton Phillips<sup>6</sup>, b. 1828; d. 1882.
- V. Richard S. Phillips<sup>6</sup>, b. 1830; d. 1856. Married M. E. Christian, two children.
- VI. Patty P. Phillips<sup>6</sup>, b. 1833. Married Dr. John G. Boatwright.

V. Frances Samuella Pendleton<sup>5</sup> (Henry<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), married W. M. Tompkin. Issue:

- I. Pendleton Tompkin<sup>6</sup>.
- II. Alexander Tompkin<sup>6</sup>.
- III. John Tompkin<sup>6</sup>.
- IV. Joseph Bickerton Tompkin<sup>6</sup>.

#### SIXTH GENERATION.

VI. James Pendleton<sup>6</sup> (Thomas<sup>5</sup>, James<sup>4</sup>, James<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>). Married Miss Conner. Issue:

- I. French Pendleton<sup>7</sup>, now (1868) living with one son in Culpeper.
- II. Edmund Pendleton<sup>7</sup>, d. in Confederate Army, 1863.
- III. Henry Clay Pendleton<sup>7</sup>, living, 1868.
- IV. Daniel Pendleton<sup>7</sup>, went to Missouri.
- V. John Pendleton<sup>7</sup>, went to Missouri. They both went west about 1833, and have left large families.
- VI. Alexander Pendleton<sup>7</sup>. No issue.



VII. George W. Pendleton<sup>7</sup>, d. leaving two or three sons, who went west.

VIII. Catlett Pendleton<sup>7</sup>, d. 1824, unmarried.

VI. John Strother Pendleton<sup>6</sup> (William<sup>5</sup>, James<sup>4</sup>, James<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), b. 1802; d. November 19, 1868. Married (1824) Lucy Ann Williams, daughter of Major Gen'l James Williams, of Orange Co., Va. James Strother<sup>6</sup> was a lawyer by profession, a member of the General Assembly from Culpeper, from 1830 to '33; a member from Rappahannock from 1836 to '39; representative of the Mt. Vernon District in Congress from 1845 to '48.

He was Chargé d'Affaires to the Republic of Chili in 1814 to '44, and was sent in the same capacity to the Argentine Confederation in 1851; and in 1852 appointed with Plenipotentiary powers, in association with Gen'l Robt. C. Schenck, to the Courts of the Republics of Uruguay or the Oriental Republic, the Republic of Paraguay, and to the then dissevered states of the old Argentine Confederation. He died without issue.

VI. James French Pendleton<sup>6</sup> (William<sup>5</sup>, James<sup>4</sup>, James<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), was a lawyer by profession; clerk of the County of Smyth, Va., from 1831 to '57-'58, then appointed by Gov. Henry A. Wise to succeed Col. Charles Morgan as Superintendent of the State Prison at Richmond, Va., with an interruption of two years; returning to the same employment and was there in 1868. Married Narcissa Cecil, daughter of Samuel Cecil, of Tazewell Co., Va. He had twelve sons and three daughters, of whom five are living. Issue:

I. Albert Gallatin Pendleton<sup>7</sup>. Married Miss Tinsley, of Amherst Co., Va.

II. John S. Pendleton<sup>7</sup>. Married Miss Venable, of Smyth Co., Va.

III. James French Pendleton<sup>7</sup>.

IV. William C. Pendleton<sup>7</sup>.

V. Edmund Pendleton<sup>7</sup>.

VI. Albert Gallatin Pendleton<sup>6</sup> (William<sup>5</sup>, James<sup>4</sup>, James<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), was a lawyer by profession, which he pursued actively for thirty-five years and was still pursuing in 1868. He has been on different occasions a member of the General Assembly



of Virginia, and was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1851. Married (1831) Elvina, daughter of Henley Chapman, of Giles Co., Va. He has no living son, but three daughters.

- I. Nannie Pendleton<sup>7</sup>, the oldest daughter, married Philip William Strother, son of the late James French Strother of Culpeper Co., Va. He was representative of the Culpeper district at the age of twenty-five in the last Legislature permitted to be held in the State of Virginia.

"All the data that ends with 1868 was taken from MS. of John Strother Pendleton."

VI. Edward Henry Pendleton<sup>6</sup> (Edmund<sup>5</sup>, Henry<sup>4</sup>, James<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>). Married Jaquelin Smith Mills, of Washington, D. C. (See Mills Family.)

VI. Thornton Presley Cocke Pendleton<sup>6</sup> (Edmund<sup>5</sup>, Henry<sup>4</sup>, James<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>). Married Emily Richardson, of Clarke Co., Va. Issue:

- I. John Pendleton<sup>7</sup>.
  - II. Edmund Pendleton<sup>7</sup>.
  - III. Philip Pendleton<sup>7</sup>.
  - IV. Robert Pendleton<sup>7</sup>.
  - V. Elizabeth Pendleton<sup>7</sup>.
  - VI. Helen Pendleton<sup>7</sup>.
  - VII. Emma Pendleton<sup>7</sup>.
  - VIII. Sophia Pendleton<sup>7</sup>.
  - IX. Virginia Pendleton<sup>7</sup>.
  - X. Charlotte Pendleton<sup>7</sup>.
- VI. Robert Ward Pendleton<sup>6</sup>, b. 1814; d. 1861. Married Sophia Chaffee, of Baltimore, Md. Issue:
- I. Matilda Chaffee Pendleton<sup>7</sup>, d. single.
  - II. Grace Pendleton<sup>7</sup>, d. unmarried.
  - III. Sophie Pendleton<sup>7</sup>.
  - IV. Edmund Pendleton<sup>7</sup>.
  - V. Albert Randolph Pendleton<sup>7</sup>. Married Florence Harden; lives in Baltimore, Md., The Arundel, Charles St., N.
- Edmund Pendleton<sup>7</sup> married Mrs. Virginia Kennedy and now lives in Chicago.

VI. Mary Ann Pendleton<sup>6</sup> (Edmund<sup>5</sup>, Henry<sup>4</sup>, James<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), eldest child of Edmund Pendleton<sup>5</sup>, b. November 15,



1800; d. March, 1878. Married (1831) William Foushee, of Culpeper Co., Va. Issue:

I. Two sons, died in infancy.

III. Helen M. Pendleton Foushee<sup>7</sup>, b. 1832. Married (1854) John H. Gaines, of Arkansas.

IV. Elizabeth Ward Foushee<sup>7</sup>, b. 1833. Married (1854) Fayette M. Latham, of Culpeper Co., Va.

V. Jaquelin Pendleton Foushee<sup>7</sup>, b. 1836. Married (1853) James Kemp Wysham, of Baltimore, Md. (Mrs. Wysham sent me her MS., which has been of great assistance in preparing this sketch.)

VI. Edmonia Amanda Foushee<sup>7</sup>, b. 1839. Married (1865) Samuel Wortham, of Richmond, Va.

VII. Philip Peter Pendleton<sup>6</sup> (Edmund<sup>5</sup>, Henry<sup>4</sup>, James<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), b. 1816. Married Mary Jane Leeke, of Baltimore, Md. Issue:

I. David Ellis Pendleton<sup>7</sup>, served three years in the Confederate Army. Married Laura Clay Slater, of Harrisburg, Va. Issue:

1. Phillip P. Pendleton<sup>8</sup>, d. 1875.

II. Nathan Smith Pendleton<sup>7</sup>, b. 1856. Married Janie Patterson, of Baltimore, Md. Issue: Three children.

VI. Susan Verdier Sheperd Pendleton<sup>6</sup> (William<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), b. 1813; d. 1888. Married James Campbell Orrick. Issue:

I. Rev. William Pendleton Orrick<sup>7</sup>, Dean of the Cathedral, at Reading, Pa.

II. Charles James Orrick<sup>7</sup>. Married Helen Marr Lewis. Issue:

I. Jesse Lewis Orrick<sup>8</sup>.

II. Virginia Pendleton Orrick<sup>8</sup>.

III. Helen Cromwell Orrick<sup>8</sup>.

VI. Robert S. Pendleton<sup>6</sup> (William<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), b. 1824; d. 1880. Married Mary A. Pfeiffer. Issue:

I. Mary M. Pendleton<sup>7</sup>.

II. William H. Pendleton<sup>7</sup>. Married Ellen Wright.

III. J. Philip B. Pendleton<sup>7</sup>. Married Edith Hower.

IV. Robert Edmund Pendleton<sup>7</sup>.



VI. William Henry Pendleton<sup>6</sup> (William<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), b. 1817; d. 1873. Married Henrietta, daughter of Dr. Philip Grymes Randolph; was ordained at the Theological Seminary, 1843. Had parishes in Fauquier, Roanoke, and Bedford counties; was an eloquent preacher and an indefatigable worker. Issue:

- I. Lucy Welford Randolph Pendleton<sup>7</sup>.
- II. Susie Randolph Pendleton<sup>7</sup>.
- III. Mary Randolph Pendleton<sup>7</sup>.
- IV. Philip Randolph Pendleton<sup>7</sup>.
- V. Henrietta Grymes Pendleton<sup>7</sup>.
- VI. Ellen Shepherd Pendleton<sup>7</sup>.
- VII. Garnett Peyton Pendleton<sup>7</sup>.
- VIII. Rev. William H. K. Pendleton<sup>7</sup>, of Marietta, Ohio.
- VI. Elizabeth Shackelford<sup>6</sup> (Lucy Tutt<sup>5</sup>, Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>). Married (1818) Minor Gibson, of Rappahannock Co., Va. Issue:

- I. Lucy E. Gibson<sup>7</sup>.
- II. Mary Ellen Gibson<sup>7</sup>. Married James Porter, M. D., Frostburg, Md.
- III. Martha Irene Gibson<sup>7</sup>.
- IV. Isaac Gibson<sup>7</sup>, Episcopal clergyman. Married Annie Wingerd in 1853, of Georgetown, D. C.; address 17 E. Elm St., Norristown, Pa.
- V. Alcinda Esther Gibson<sup>7</sup>. Married G. E. Porter, M. D., of Maryland.
- VI. John St. Pierre Gibson<sup>7</sup>, M. D. Married Mary Wallace, Augusta, Ga.
- VII. Moses Gibson<sup>7</sup>.
- VIII. James Green Gibson<sup>7</sup>.
- VI. Mary Shackelford<sup>6</sup> (Lucy Tutt<sup>5</sup>, Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>) married Col. Jonathan Catlett Gibson. Issue:
- I. Mary Catlett Gibson<sup>7</sup>. Married Milton Fitzhugh. Issue:
- I. Milton Catlett Fitzhugh<sup>8</sup>, of California.
- II. Lucy Ellen Gibson<sup>7</sup>. Married John Strother Buckner.
- III. Ann Eustace Gibson<sup>7</sup>. Married James B. Welch, of Alabama. Issue:
- I. Leila Welch<sup>8</sup>. Married A. H. Davis.
- II. Eustace Welch<sup>8</sup>. Married Sally Berry.



- III. Susan Welch<sup>8</sup>. Married James Leisure.
- IV. Thomas Welch<sup>8</sup>.
- IV. William St. Pierre Gibson<sup>7</sup>, Lieut. Cav. C. S. A., killed at Westminster.
- V. Jonathan Catlett Gibson<sup>7</sup>, enlisted as a private in the Culpeper minute men. Was rapidly promoted and became Colonel of the 49th Virginia Infantry, succeeding Col. Wm. (Extra Billy) Smith; represented Culpeper Co. in the Virginia House of Delegates for a number of terms. Married Mary G. Shackelford, and had issue:
  - I. Edwin H. Gibson<sup>8</sup>. Married Janie Grigg. Issue:
    - I. Jonathan Catlett Gibson<sup>9</sup>.
    - II. Edwin Agnew Gibson<sup>9</sup>.
    - II. Felix Gibson<sup>8</sup>, d. single.
  - VI. Mildred Williams Gibson<sup>7</sup>, d. young, single.
  - VII. John Shackelford Gibson<sup>7</sup>, d. unmarried.
- VIII. Susan Gibson<sup>7</sup>, d. young.
- IX. Eustace Gibson<sup>7</sup>. Married Mattie Lacklin. Issue:
  - I. Pierre Gibson<sup>8</sup>.
  - II. Howard Gibson<sup>8</sup>.
- III. Lee Gibson<sup>8</sup>.  
 Eustace Gibson represented the Huntington, W. Va., District in the House of Delegates, being Speaker, and also in the U. S. House of Representatives for two terms.
  - X. Edwin Gibson<sup>7</sup>, d. single.
- VI. Henry Shackelford<sup>6</sup> (Lucy Tutt<sup>5</sup>, Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), married Elizabeth Ross. Issue:
  - I. Mary George Shackelford<sup>7</sup>. Married Col. Jonathan Catlett Gibson.
  - II. Lucy Shackelford<sup>7</sup>. Married, first, Judge Sinclair; second, Emile LeGrande.
  - III. Kate Shackelford<sup>7</sup>. Married Corbin Jameson.
  - IV. Bessie Lee Shackelford<sup>7</sup>. Married Capt. C. H. Lester, U. S. A.
  - V. Shirley Shackelford<sup>7</sup>. Married Rev. W. R. Davis. Issue:
    - I. Henry Shackelford Davis<sup>8</sup>.
  - VI. Martha Shackelford<sup>6</sup> (Lucy Tutt<sup>5</sup>, Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>,



Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>) married Richard Spotswood, a great-great-grandson of Governor Spotswood, being the son of John Spotswood and Mary Goode, the grandson of John Spotswood and Sally Rowsie, the great-grandson of John Spotswood, son of Gov. Alexander Spotswood and Miss Dandridge. Issue:

I. Lucy Spotswood<sup>7</sup>, d. 1868.

II. Sally Bland Spotswood<sup>7</sup>. Married William Randolph Smith and resided in Richmond.

III. Col. Muscoe L. Spotswood<sup>7</sup>, a lawyer of Richmond, Va.

VI. Benjamin Howard Shackleford<sup>6</sup> (Lucy Tutt<sup>5</sup>, Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), was a lawyer in Culpeper, Va. Married Rebecca Green, daughter of Jones Green. Issue:

I. Jones Green Shackleford<sup>7</sup>. Married Belle Kirk. Issue:

I. Howard Green Shackleford<sup>8</sup>.

II. John Howard Shackleford<sup>7</sup>.

III. George Scott Shackleford<sup>7</sup>. Married Virginia Minor Randolph. Issue:

I. Virginius Randolph Shackleford<sup>8</sup>.

II. Nanny Holladay Shackleford<sup>8</sup>.

III. George Scott Shackleford<sup>8</sup>.

IV. Margaret Wilson Shackleford<sup>8</sup>.

IV. Lucy Shackleford<sup>7</sup>. Married C. C. Walker. Issue:

I. Rebecca Walker<sup>8</sup>.

II. Reuben Walker<sup>8</sup>.

III. C. C. Walker<sup>8</sup>, Jr.

V. Anne Berry Shackleford<sup>7</sup>. Married Prof. R. B. Smithey, Randolph-Macon College.

VI. Muscoe Livingston Shackleford<sup>7</sup>, of Freemont, Ohio. Married Delia Taylor.

VI. John Lewis Pendleton<sup>6</sup> (John<sup>5</sup>, Edmund<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), b. 1790. Married Miss Magruder, sister of Gen'l John B. Magruder and niece of Gen'l Bankhead. He was for many years clerk of the courts of Caroline. He had a good many children of whom the writer only knew:

I. John Lewis Pendleton<sup>7</sup>, Jr. No issue.

II. William Armistead Pendleton<sup>7</sup>. Married Miss Cox; he lives in St. Louis and has a number of children.

VI. Rev. Gen'l William N. Pendleton<sup>6</sup> (Edmund<sup>5</sup>, Edmund<sup>4</sup>,



John<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), b. 1809. Married Anzolette Page, daughter of Capt. Frank Page, of Hanover Co., Va. During the late Civil War he was a distinguished artillery commander in Gen'l Lee's army of Northern Virginia in all its campaigns. He had issue:

- I. Susan Pendleton<sup>7</sup>. Married Gen'l E. G. Lee.
- II. Mary Pendleton<sup>7</sup>.
- III. Rose Pendleton<sup>7</sup>.
- IV. Nannie Pendleton<sup>7</sup>.
- V. Lelia Pendleton<sup>7</sup>.
- VI. Alexander Swift Pendleton<sup>7</sup>, Stonewall Jackson's Adjutant General (Sandy Pendleton he was called by his comrades). After surviving the bloody fields of his illustrious commander, fell, near the close of the war, at the battle of Fisher's Hill, Sept. 22, 1864. Married a daughter of James Parke Corbin, of Moss Neck, and had an infant son who d. very young.

VI. Dr. Madison Pendleton<sup>6</sup> (Col. Edmund<sup>5</sup>, Henry<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), engaged in the practice of his profession since early manhood. Married (1829) Elizabeth Kimbrough Barrett. Issue:

- I. John B. Pendleton<sup>7</sup>, member Twenty-third Virginia Regiment, Garnett's command at Rich Mountain, 1861; d. at Laurel Hill in the deplorable war, in which he was engaged as volunteer.
- II. Dr. Edmund S. Pendleton<sup>7</sup>, of Goochland Co., Va., First Sergeant Company F, 4th Va. Cavalry, also assistant surgeon, C. S. A. Married, first, Susan M. Trice; second, Sallie W. Flippo. Issue:
  - I. Mary Unity Pendleton<sup>8</sup>, d. young.
  - II. James Madison Pendleton<sup>8</sup>, d. Jan. 14, 1899.
  - III. John Henry Pendleton<sup>8</sup>, d. March 5, 1900.
  - IV. Katherine Kimbrough Pendleton<sup>8</sup>.
  - V. Susie Strachan Pendleton<sup>8</sup>.
  - VI. Edmund Littleton Pendleton<sup>8</sup>.
  - VII. Edmund Strachan Pendleton<sup>8</sup>.
  - VIII. Littleton Flippo Pendleton<sup>8</sup>.
  - III. Charles Kimbrough Pendleton<sup>7</sup>. Second Sergeant 4th Va. Cavalry; he served faithfully during the Civil War.



He was captured near Spottsylvania Courthouse and carried a prisoner of war to Fort Delaware, where he was detained fourteen months, until the cessation of hostilities, being subject to great hardships and privations. Married Lucy T. Chandler. Issue:

- I. Madison Strachan Pendleton<sup>8</sup>, b. 1876.
- II. Thomas Chandler Pendleton<sup>8</sup>, b. 1878.
- III. Elizabeth Kimbrough Pendleton<sup>8</sup>, b. 1879.
- IV. Mary Washington Pendleton<sup>8</sup>, b. 1881.
- V. Charles Kimbrough Pendleton<sup>8</sup>, b. 1885.
- VI. Harry Leigh Pendleton<sup>8</sup>, b. 1888.
- VII. Brodie Herndon Pendleton<sup>8</sup>, b. 1891.

IV. William B. Pendleton<sup>7</sup>, adjutant of Taliaferro's brigade, lost a limb at the battle of Cedar Mountain. Married Mrs. Juliana Meredith, née Pendleton. Issue:

- I. Philip Henry Pendleton<sup>8</sup>. Married Charlotte Reid. Issue:
  - I. Julian Pendleton<sup>9</sup>.
  - II. Elizabeth Pendleton<sup>9</sup>.
  - II. Alice O. Pendleton<sup>8</sup>. Married Schuyler Moon.
- III. Julia Madison Pendleton<sup>8</sup>.
- IV. Bessie K. Pendleton<sup>8</sup>.
- V. William Barret Pendleton<sup>8</sup>.
- VI. Joseph Kimbrough Pendleton<sup>6</sup> (Col. Edmund<sup>5</sup>, Henry<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), attorney-at-law. Married Charlotte Harris. Issue:

- I. Dr. Lewis Pendleton<sup>7</sup>. Married Mary Kean.
- II. Jane Pendleton<sup>7</sup>. Married John Hunter.
- III. Henry Pendleton<sup>7</sup>.

VI. William Kimbrough Pendleton<sup>6</sup> (Col. Edmund<sup>5</sup>, Henry<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), President Bethany College; member Constitutional Convention, W. Va., 1872; d. 1899. Married, first, Lavinia Campbell, daughter of Alexander Campbell; second (1845), Clarinda Campbell; third (1855), Catherine Huntington King. Issue:

- I. Alexander Campbell Pendleton<sup>7</sup>, b. 1847.
- II. William C. Pendleton<sup>7</sup>, b. 1849, married Helen K. Austin. Issue:
  - I. Austin Campbell Pendleton<sup>8</sup>, b. 1881.



- III. Clarinda Huntington Pendleton<sup>7</sup>, b. Aug. 25, 1856.  
Married (1879) Joseph Rucker Lamar, of Augusta,  
Ga. Issue:
- I. Philip Rucker Lamar<sup>8</sup>.
  - II. William Pendleton Lamar<sup>8</sup>.
- III. Mary Lamar<sup>8</sup>.
- IV. Huntington King Pendleton<sup>7</sup>, b. 1861. Married (1884)  
Martha Wellman Paxton. Issue:
- I. Catherine King Paxton<sup>8</sup>, b. 1885.
  - II. Mary Whitehead Paxton<sup>8</sup>, b. 1886.
- III. George Paxton<sup>8</sup>, b. 1888.
- IV. Frances Jean Paxton<sup>8</sup>, b. 1889.
- V. Philip Yancey Pendleton<sup>7</sup>, b. 1863. Married (1893)  
Anna Harvout Loyd. Issue:
- I. William Lamar Pendleton<sup>8</sup>, b. 1895.
  - II. Eleanor Pendleton<sup>8</sup>, b. 1898.
- VI. Winston Kent Pendleton<sup>7</sup>, b. 1869. Married (1898)  
Daisy Bell Watt. Issue:
- I. Stewart Watt Pendleton<sup>8</sup>.
- VII. Dwight Lyman Pendleton<sup>7</sup>, b. 1871. Married (1899)  
Sarah Prewitt.
- VI. Dr. Philip Barbour Pendleton<sup>6</sup> (Col. Edmund<sup>5</sup>, Henry<sup>4</sup>,  
John<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), married Jane Kimbrough Holladay.  
Issue:
- I. Madison H. Pendleton<sup>7</sup>. Married E. Mildred Davis.
  - II. Eugene Pendleton<sup>7</sup>, M. D. Married Elizabeth B. Pendle-  
ton. Issue:
- I. John Pendleton<sup>8</sup>.
  - II. Eugene Pendleton<sup>8</sup>.
- III. Annie Pendleton<sup>8</sup>.
- III. Louise Pendleton<sup>7</sup>, married Rev. T. J. Spencer. Issue:
- I. Jessie Spencer<sup>8</sup>.
  - II. Gale Spencer<sup>8</sup>.
- III. Eva Spencer<sup>8</sup>.
- IV. Julia Spencer<sup>8</sup>.
- IV. Joseph K. Pendleton<sup>7</sup>. Married Ida Kaufman.
- V. William W. Pendleton<sup>7</sup>. Married Blanche Craighill.  
Issue:
- I. Philip C. Pendleton<sup>8</sup>.



- VI. Ella K. Pendleton<sup>7</sup>. Married D. S. McCarthy. Issue:
- I. Jennie McCarthy<sup>8</sup>.
  - II. Maria McCarthy<sup>8</sup>.
  - III. Edith McCarthy<sup>8</sup>.
  - IV. Dan McCarthy<sup>8</sup>.
  - V. Ella McCarthy<sup>8</sup>.
- VII. Lizzie Y. Pendleton<sup>7</sup>. Married Percy Thornton. Issue:
- I. Henry Thornton<sup>8</sup>.
  - II. Dan Thornton<sup>8</sup>.
  - III. Flora Thornton<sup>8</sup>.
  - IV. Mary Thornton<sup>8</sup>.
- VIII. Philip Barbour Pendleton<sup>7</sup>, Jr.
- VI. Major Joseph H. Pendleton<sup>6</sup> (Dr. Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Henry<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), b. 1827; d. 1881. Married, 1848, Margaret Ewing. Attorney-at-law; member House of Delegates, Va., 1863; brevetted Lieut. Colonel C. S. A. Issue:
- I. Joseph Pendleton<sup>7</sup>, b. 1850.
  - II. Henry H. Pendleton<sup>7</sup>, b. 1853; Consul to Southampton, England, 1887-1889; Assist. Attorney Gen. W. Va.
  - III. Elizabeth W. Pendleton<sup>7</sup>, b. 1855.
  - IV. John O. Pendleton<sup>7</sup>, b. 1857; Member of Congress from W. Va., 1889-2—.
  - V. Ida C. Pendleton<sup>7</sup>, b. 1858, married, 1876, Frank P. Jepson. Issue:
- I. Evelyn Jepson<sup>8</sup>.
- VI. Virginia C. Pendleton<sup>7</sup>, b. 1861. Married, 1885, Andrew W. Wilson. Issue:
- I. John Pendleton Wilson<sup>8</sup>.
- VII. Margaret J. Pendleton<sup>7</sup>, b. 1866. Married, 1892, Geo. S. Hughes. Issue:
- I. John Pendleton Hughes<sup>8</sup>.
- VI. John O. Pendleton<sup>6</sup> (Dr. Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Henry<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), b. 1829, married, 1851, Annie L. Harris. Issue:
- I. Sarah Pendleton<sup>7</sup>, b. 1852.
  - II. John Pendleton<sup>7</sup>, b. 1861. Married, 1883, Corinne M. Davis. Issue:
- I. Edmund C. Pendleton<sup>8</sup>.
  - II. Annie L. Pendleton<sup>8</sup>.
  - III. Ida D. Pendleton<sup>8</sup>.
  - IV. Henry H. Pendleton<sup>8</sup>.



- V. David M. Pendleton<sup>8</sup>.
- VI. John S. Pendleton<sup>8</sup>.
- VII. Philip D. Pendleton<sup>8</sup>.
- VI. John Henry Barret<sup>6</sup> (Matilda<sup>5</sup>, Henry<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), married Susan Rankin. Issue:
  - I. John Henry Barret<sup>7</sup>. Married Henrietta Offitt. Issue:
    - I. Mary Barret<sup>8</sup>. Married James Heddino. Issue:
      - I. J. Barret Spencer Heddino<sup>9</sup>.
    - II. Augusta Barret<sup>8</sup>. Married Earl Carley. Issue:
      - I. John Barret Carley<sup>9</sup>.
    - II. James Rankin Barret<sup>7</sup>.
  - III. Susan Barret<sup>7</sup>.
- VI. Sarah Strachan Barret<sup>6</sup> (Matilda<sup>5</sup>, Henry<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), married 1841, Waller Holladay. Issue:
  - I. Mary Holladay<sup>7</sup>. Married, 1862, H. Fitzhugh Dade. Issue:
    - I. Fitzhugh Dade<sup>8</sup>.
    - II. Barret Dade<sup>8</sup>.
  - III. Waller Dade<sup>8</sup>.
  - IV. Jessie Dade<sup>8</sup>.
  - V. Lelia Dade<sup>8</sup>.
  - VI. Albert Dade<sup>8</sup>.
  - II. Mattie Holladay<sup>7</sup>. Married, 1882, Miles H. Gardner. Issue:
    - I. Sarah Gardner<sup>8</sup>.
- III. Louisa Holladay<sup>7</sup>, b. 1845. Married Wm. H. McCarthy. Issue:
  - I. Frank McCarthy<sup>8</sup>.
  - II. Agnes McCarthy<sup>8</sup>.
- IV. Frederick Holladay<sup>7</sup>, b. 1847; Member House of Delegates, Va., 1855-1856; married, first, Janet Garrett, married, second, Fannie Garrett. Issue:
  - I. Garrett Holladay<sup>8</sup>.
  - II. Waller Holladay<sup>8</sup>.
  - III. Frederick Holladay<sup>8</sup>.
  - IV. Sallie Holladay<sup>8</sup>.
  - V. Maxwell Holladay<sup>8</sup>.
  - VI. Lizzie Holladay<sup>8</sup>.
- VI. William Thomas Barret<sup>6</sup> (Matilda W.<sup>5</sup>, Henry<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), married Elizabeth Towles. Issue:



- I. Thomas Barret<sup>7</sup>.
- II. Strachan Barret<sup>7</sup>.
- III. Betty Barret<sup>7</sup>.
- IV. Alexander Barret<sup>7</sup>.

VI. Hugh Nelson Pendleton<sup>6</sup> (Edmund<sup>5</sup>, Edmund<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), of Clarke Co., Va., b. April 13, 1800; d. before 1883, exact age unknown; married, 20 February, 1829, Lucy, only child of Chancellor Robert Nelson (ninth child and youngest son of Gov. Thomas Nelson, Yorktown, York Co., Va.), and Judith Carter Page, his wife, who was the ninth surviving child and youngest daughter of Governor John Page, of Rosewell, Gloucester Co., Va., and Frances (called Fannie) Burwell, his first wife. Hugh Nelson Pendleton and Lucy Nelson, his first wife, had issue:

- I. Julia Pendleton<sup>7</sup>, b. about 1830; d. 1865. Married about 1853, James Allen, of Bedford Co., Va., who d. Aug., 1862. Issue:

- I. Hugh Allen Pendleton<sup>8</sup>.

Hugh Nelson Pendleton<sup>6</sup> married, second, about 1840, Elizabeth, daughter of Dudley Digges, of Louisa Co., Va., and Alice Page, widow of Dr. John A. Smith, of Yorktown, York Co., Va., his wife. Alice Page, the widow Smith, was the second surviving daughter, and about the sixth child of Gov. John Page and Frances (called Fannie) Burwell, his first wife. Hugh Nelson Pendleton and Elizabeth Digges, his wife, had issue:

- I. Dudley Digges Pendleton<sup>7</sup>, b. about 1841; removed to Shepherdstown, Jefferson Co., W. Va. Being the eldest son of the eldest son, etc., he is the representative descendant of the Pendleton family in Va., and of John Pendleton, who belonged to the third generation of that family in Va. Dudley D. Pendleton married, about 1868, Helen Boteler, of Shepherdstown. They have several children.
- II. Robert Nelson Pendleton<sup>7</sup>, b. about 1843. Married, about 1868, Fannie Gibson, and removed to Wythe Co., Va.
- III. Kenneth Pendleton<sup>7</sup>, b. about 1845; d. young.

#### SEVENTH GENERATION.

VII. Mary E. Gibson<sup>7</sup> (Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> (Shackleford), Lucy<sup>5</sup> (Tutt), Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), married Dr. James Porter, Frostburg, Md. Issue:

- I. Lucy Porter<sup>8</sup>. Married, in Maryland.



II. Glissen Porter<sup>s</sup>. Married Hattie Hollingsworth, Winchester, Va.

VII. Rev. Isaac Gibson<sup>r</sup> (Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> (Shackleford), Lucy<sup>5</sup> (Tutt), Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), Episcopal Clergyman: married Annie Wingerd, in 1853; address 17 E. Elm St., Morristown, Pa. Issue:

I. John Shackleford Gibson<sup>s</sup> (Episcopal Clergyman). Married, 1881, Ilicia Davis, daughter of Dr. J. M. Davis, Trenton, N. J. Issue:

I. Frances Bodine Gibson<sup>9</sup>, b. Nov., 1881.

II. James Davis Gibson<sup>9</sup>, b. Oct., 1883.

III. Anna Gibson<sup>9</sup>, b. September, 1885.

IV. John Shackleford Gibson<sup>9</sup>, b. Jan., 1887.

V. Philip Pendleton Gibson<sup>9</sup>, b. June, 1890.

II. Ethel Wingerd Gibson<sup>s</sup>.

III. Muscoe Minor Gibson<sup>s</sup>, lawyer. Married Amy Whitton, Morristown, Pa.

IV. Delia Pendleton Gibson<sup>s</sup>.

VII. Alcinda Esther Gibson<sup>r</sup> (Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> (Shackleford), Lucy<sup>5</sup> (Tutt), Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), married Dr. G. E. Porter, of Md. Issue:

I. Emma Porter<sup>s</sup>.

II. Frank Porter<sup>s</sup>, Minister M. E. Church. Married Miss Miller.

III. Muscoe Porter<sup>s</sup>, d. Naval Cadet at Annapolis.

IV. Elizabeth Pendleton Porter<sup>s</sup>.

V. Minor Gibson Porter<sup>s</sup>, M. D.

VI. Alexander Shaw Porter<sup>s</sup>, Surgeon U. S. A. Married Miss Keen.

VII. John St. Pierre Gibson<sup>r</sup>, M. D. (Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> (Shackleford), Lucy<sup>5</sup> (Tutt), Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), married Mary Wallace, Augusta, Ga. Issue:

I. Edwin Lacey Gibson<sup>s</sup>, M. D. Married Mary Miller, Raleigh, N. C.

II. Elizabeth Pendleton Gibson<sup>s</sup>.

VII. Lucy Ellen Gibson<sup>r</sup> (Mary<sup>6</sup> (Shackleford), Lucy<sup>5</sup> (Tutt), Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), married John Strother Buckner. Issue:

I. Mary Elizabeth Buckner<sup>s</sup>. Married Richard P. Spiers, of North Carolina. Had issue:



- I. Winfield Buckner Spiers<sup>9</sup>.
- II. Mary Dandridge Spiers<sup>9</sup>.
- III. Helen Strother Spiers<sup>9</sup>.
- II. Aylette Hawes Buckner<sup>8</sup>. Married Anna Bert, of Ala., and had issue:
  - I. Bert Buckner<sup>9</sup>.
  - II. John Strother Buckner<sup>9</sup>.
  - III. Aylette Hawes Buckner<sup>9</sup>.
  - IV. Martha Ball Buckner<sup>9</sup>.
  - III. Anne Eustace Buckner<sup>8</sup>.
  - IV. Eugenie Buckner<sup>8</sup>. Married W. T. Winfield, N. Carolina. Had issue:
    - I. John Buckner Winfield<sup>9</sup>.
    - II. Edith Spottswood Winfield<sup>9</sup>.
    - III. Courtlandt Scott Winfield<sup>9</sup>.
    - IV. Gladys Gibson Winfield<sup>9</sup>.
    - V. Richard Marshall Winfield<sup>9</sup>.
    - VI. William Meade Winfield<sup>9</sup>.
    - V. Blanche St. Pierre Buckner<sup>8</sup>. Married J. E. Dove. Had issue:
      - I. Lucile Buckner Dove<sup>9</sup>.
- VII. John B. Pendleton<sup>7</sup> (Madison<sup>6</sup>, Edmund<sup>5</sup>, Henry<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), Mem. 23rd Va. Reg., Garnett's command at Rich Mountain, 1861; d. at Laurel Hill, in the deplorable war in which he was engaged as volunteer; married Sallie A. Meredith, and had issue:
  - I. Elizabeth B. Pendleton<sup>8</sup>. Married Dr. Eugene Pendleton. Issue:
    - I. John Barret Pendleton<sup>9</sup>.
    - II. Eugene Barbour Pendleton<sup>8</sup>.
    - III. Lewis Pendleton<sup>8</sup>.
    - IV. Anne Pendleton<sup>8</sup>.
  - VII. John B. Mallory<sup>7</sup> (Mary A. Barret<sup>6</sup>, Matilda<sup>5</sup>, Henry<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), married Sallie Glass. Issue:
    - I. Robert Mallory<sup>8</sup>. Married Lockie White. Issue:
      - I. Hollady Mallory<sup>9</sup>.
    - II. Mary Mallory<sup>8</sup>. Married H. F. Dade.
    - III. John Mallory<sup>8</sup>.
    - IV. Samuel Mallory<sup>8</sup>.



## PENDLETONS OF AMHERST COUNTY, VIRGINIA.

John Pendleton<sup>2</sup> (Philip<sup>1</sup>), second son of the elder Philip (who came from England), was born about the year 1691, and emigrated in company with his younger brother Philip to the County of Amherst, and settled on the eastern slope of the Tobacco Row Mountain. Some years thereafter, he married a Miss Tinsley, of Madison Co., Va., by whom he had thirteen children—eight boys and five girls. He continued to reside in Amherst until his death, which occurred about the time of the Revolution. He was buried in the old Pendleton burying ground near the Tobacco Row, on the farm now owned by ——— Ambler.

## THIRD GENERATION.

III. Benjamin Pendleton<sup>3</sup> (John<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>) emigrated, immediately after the Revolution, to Kentucky, where many of his descendants continued to reside.

III. Isaac Pendleton<sup>3</sup> (John<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), emigrated to Kentucky, after the Revolution, where many of his descendants reside.

III. John Pendleton<sup>3</sup> (John<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), emigrated to Kentucky, where descendants continue to reside.

III. Edmund Pendleton<sup>3</sup> (John<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), emigrated, immediately after the Revolution, to Kentucky; afterwards, he emigrated to Tennessee. Issue:

Benjamin Pendleton<sup>4</sup>, emigrated to Missouri. Issue:

Edmund Pendleton<sup>5</sup>, moved to Texas. Issue:

George C. Pendleton<sup>6</sup>, Belton, Texas.

III. Richard Pendleton<sup>3</sup> (John<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), married his first cousin, Miss Tinsley.

III. Reuben Pendleton<sup>3</sup>. Married Anne Garland, sister of David S. Garland, of Amherst Co., Va.

III. James Pendleton<sup>3</sup>. Married Miss Rucker.

III. William Pendleton<sup>3</sup>.

III. Polly Pendleton<sup>3</sup>. Married Mr. Whittan.

III. Sally Pendleton<sup>3</sup>. Married Mr. Mahone.

III. Frances Pendleton<sup>3</sup>. Married Mr. Cambden.

III. Betty Pendleton<sup>3</sup>. Married Mr. Baldock.

III. Margaret Pendleton<sup>3</sup>. Married Mr. Miles.



III. Richard Pendleton<sup>3</sup> (John<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), married his first cousin, Miss Tinsley, and had issue:

- I. William Pendleton<sup>4</sup>.
- II. Betty Pendleton<sup>4</sup>.
- III. Lucy Pendleton<sup>4</sup>.
- IV. Sarah Pendleton<sup>4</sup>.
- V. James Pendleton<sup>4</sup>.
- VI. Panline Pendleton<sup>4</sup>.
- VII. Reuben Pendleton<sup>4</sup>.
- VIII. Polly Pendleton<sup>4</sup>.
- IX. Richard Pendleton<sup>4</sup>.
- X. Henry Pendleton<sup>4</sup>.

III. Reuben Pendleton<sup>3</sup> (John<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), sixth son of John, married Ann Garland, sister of David S. Garland, of Amherst Co., Va., by whom he had issue:

- I. William Pendleton<sup>4</sup>.
- II. James S. Pendleton<sup>4</sup>.
- III. Nancy Pendleton<sup>4</sup>. Married Capt. Ware.
- IV. Sophia Pendleton<sup>4</sup>. Married Mr. Powell.
- V. Polly Pendleton<sup>4</sup>. Married, first, Mr. Willis: second, Mr. Seay: third, Mr. Nowlin.
- VI. Eliza Pendleton<sup>4</sup>. Married Walter Scott.
- VII. Jane Pendleton<sup>4</sup>: Married Mr. Crow.
- VIII. Martha Pendleton<sup>4</sup>. Married, first, Mr. Lucas: second, Mr. Stovall.
- IX. Francis Pendleton<sup>4</sup>. Married Mr. Staples.
- X. Harriet Pendleton<sup>4</sup>, single.
- XI. Micajah Pendleton<sup>4</sup>. Married Mary Ann Cooper.

#### FOURTH GENERATION.

IV. William Garland Pendleton<sup>4</sup> (Reuben<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), eldest son of Reuben; married Mary G. Alexander, of Campbell Co., Va. He was for a number of years clerk of the old Chancery Court, Richmond, Va., then register of the Land Office: member of the Governor's Council: at the time of his death was proctor, at the University of Virginia. He had issue:

- I. Alexander Pendleton<sup>5</sup>, was appointed to a professorship in the Naval School at Annapolis, at the age of nineteen; was afterwards connected with the U. S. Coast Survey, and at the time of his death was holding a position in connection with the National Observatory, in Washington.



- II. Stephen Taylor Pendleton<sup>5</sup>, taught a classical school in Richmond: he was Principal of the High School.
- III. Douglas Pendleton<sup>5</sup>, was Chief Engineer of the Steamship "Quaker City."
- IV. Mary Pendleton<sup>5</sup>. Married Mr. Hightower.
- V. Eliza Pendleton<sup>5</sup>. Married Mr. Reid.
- IV. James Shepherd Pendleton<sup>4</sup> (Reuben<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), second son of Reuben, married Miss Aldridge, of Amherst Co., Va., by whom he had issue:
  - I. Robert Pendleton<sup>5</sup>, Clerk of Amherst Co., Va.
  - II. James Shepherd Pendleton<sup>5</sup>. Married Miss Mills, of Richmond, Va., they lived in Lynchburg, Va.
  - III. Nancy Pendleton<sup>5</sup>. Married William H. Rose.
  - IV. Micajah Pendleton<sup>4</sup> (Reuben<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>), youngest son of Reuben, was born about the year 1796: came to Richmond, when a boy of fifteen, and was for years clerk in the Treasurer's office; returned to Amherst and read medicine for three years with Dr. Rose, of New Glasgow; attended lectures, and graduated at the University of New York, in 1816; returned to Amherst Co., Va., practiced for three years; in 1819, attended a course of lectures at the University of Pennsylvania. About 1822, married Louisa Jane Davis, of Amherst Co., Va., she being in her sixteenth year: and in 1832, removed to Buchanan, in Botetourt Co., Va., where his wife died, September 21, 1840, leaving five children. Micajah married, second Anne G. Carper, of Fincastle, about the year 1845: d. October, 1861, in the sixty-sixth year of his age, leaving four children. Issue by first marriage:
    - I. Edmund Pendleton<sup>5</sup>. Married Cornelia Morgan, of Cincinnati: lived at Buchanan, Botetourt Co., Va. Issue:
      - I. William W. Pendleton<sup>6</sup>.
      - II. Lizzie C. Pendleton<sup>6</sup>.
      - III. Morgan Pendleton<sup>6</sup>.

Edmund Pendleton was a lawyer in Buchanan. He was a colonel in the Confederate Army.

  - II. Ann Garland Pendleton<sup>5</sup>. Married Lewis Brugh (or Bough), of Fincastle, Amherst Co., Va.: he was a widower with five daughters, and lived in Botetourt Co., Va. Issue:
    - I. Cornelia P. Brugh. Married Mr. Clarke, of Ga.



- II. Louise Jane Brugh<sup>6</sup>.
- III. Virginia Grove Brugh<sup>6</sup>.
- IV. Alice Dudley Brugh<sup>6</sup>.
- V. Nannie Lewis Brugh<sup>6</sup>.
- III. James Dudley Pendleton<sup>5</sup> (M. D.), Assistant Clerk, Va. Senate. Married Clara Pulliam Rock, daughter of William Rock, of Buchanan Co., Va. Issue:
  - I. Dudley William Pendleton<sup>6</sup>.
  - II. R. Edmund D. Pendleton<sup>6</sup>.

Dr. J. D. Pendleton practiced medicine in Palmyra, Fluvanna Co., Va.

- IV. Susan Francis Pendleton<sup>5</sup>, single, lived in Botetourt Co., Va.
- V. Sallie Dudley Pendleton<sup>5</sup>. Married, first, Geo. W. Johnson; married, second, John F. Tompkins, both of Lexington, where she lived. Issue by second:
  - VI. William Pendleton<sup>5</sup>.
  - VII. Elizabeth Pendleton<sup>5</sup>.
  - VIII. Walter Pendleton<sup>5</sup>.
  - IX. Louisa Pendleton<sup>5</sup>.



## CHAPTER XI

---

### MAGILL, THRUSTON AND FAUNTLEROY FAMILIES.

#### THE MAGILL FAMILY.

Robert Magill of the Island of Mull, coast of Scotland, ancestor of John Magill, emigrant to America, was knighted Viscount Oxenburgh (1650), by Charles II, for faithful and heroic service, when he was besieged by the Covenantors. Magill being one of those who enabled the King to escape and rejoin his army. The young Scotchman was further rewarded by the gift of the estate "Tullycaine," situated in the north of Ireland, County Antrim. Thence in 1766 his three great-grandsons, John, Charles and Archibald, emigrated to America.

The two last mentioned are the ancestors of the Magills of New England, and the far south. John, the eldest brother, settled in Winchester, Va. He was a lawyer and possessed considerable means, and brought with him his wife and two children, named for his brothers, Charles and Archibald. When the Revolutionary War opened, John remained steadfast in his allegiance to the royal government and disinherited his son Charles, who espoused the American cause. Charles enlisted in the army as a private, but soon rose to the rank of Colonel. He fought most of the time under Washington, and served at one time on his staff. When Gen'l Green took command of the southern department Col. Magill was chosen a member of his staff. Letters from him are in the State Department at Washington among the Washington papers, forming part of the official correspondence of Gen'l Green. Mr. Jefferson, then Governor of Virginia, makes honorable mention of him. Col. Magill was once severely wounded, but did service to the close of the war, when he returned to his home in Winchester and resumed the practice of law and became one of the most prominent and useful men in the locality. He was one of the organizers of the "Bank of the Valley," and was made its first



AMES (C  
Came  
Clays  
ovemb

AMES (C

AMES (C

EREMIA

OSIAH

REDERI



## CHAPTER XI

---

### MAGILL, THRUSTON AND FAUNTLEROY FAMILIES.

#### THE MAGILL FAMILY.

Robert Magill of the Island of Mull, coast of Scotland, ancestor of John Magill, emigrant to America, was knighted Viscount Oxenburgh (1650), by Charles II. for faithful and heroic service, when he was besieged by the Covenantors. Magill being one of those who enabled the King to escape and rejoin his army. The young Scotchman was further rewarded by the gift of the estate "Tullycaine," situated in the north of Ireland, County Antrim. Thence in 1766 his three great-grandsons, John, Charles and Archibald, emigrated to America.

The two last mentioned are the ancestors of the Magills of New England, and the far south. John, the eldest brother, settled in Winchester, Va. He was a lawyer and possessed considerable means, and brought with him his wife and two children, named for his brothers, Charles and Archibald. When the Revolutionary War opened, John remained steadfast in his allegiance to the royal government and disinherited his son Charles, who espoused the American cause. Charles enlisted in the army as a private, but soon rose to the rank of Colonel. He fought most of the time under Washington, and served at one time on his staff. When Gen'l Green took command of the southern department Col. Magill was chosen a member of his staff. Letters from him are in the State Department at Washington among the Washington papers, forming part of the official correspondence of Gen'l Green. Mr. Jefferson, then Governor of Virginia, makes honorable mention of him. Col. Magill was once severely wounded, but did service to the close of the war, when he returned to his home in Winchester and resumed the practice of law and became one of the most prominent and useful men in the locality. He was one of the organizers of the "Bank of the Valley," and was made its first



# MARYLAND

## COLSTON.

JAMES COLSTON, (1st.)  
Came from England and bought  
"Clays Hope," in Talbot Co., Md.,  
November 16, 1664.

JAMES COLSTON, (2nd.)  
d. 1729.

JAMES COLSTON, (3rd.)  
b. 1729. d. 1773.

JEREMIAH COLSTON,  
b. 1767. d. 1800.

JOSIAH COLSTON,  
b. 1795. d. 1870.

FREDERICK MORGAN COLSTON,  
b. 1835.

## BAILEY.

RICHARD BAILEY,  
Came to Maryland 1658-1663.

HENRY BAILEY,  
b. in Maryland. d. 1733.

ELIZABETH BAILEY,  
M: James Colston, 1714.

JAMES COLSTON,  
b. 1729. d. 1773.

JEREMIAH COLSTON,  
b. 1757. d. 1800.

JOSIAH COLSTON,  
b. 1795. d. 1870.

FREDERICK MORGAN COLSTON,  
b. 1835.

## OREM.

ANDREW OREM,  
Bought "Bantry," Talbot Co.,  
Md. March 18, 1670.

MORRIS OREM,  
b. 1688. d. 1765.

ALICE OREM,  
b. 1725. d. 1814.  
M: James Colston, 1743.

JEREMIAH COLSTON,  
b. 1757. d. 1800.

JOSIAH COLSTON,  
b. 1795. d. 1870.

FREDERICK MORGAN COLSTON,  
b. 1835.

## CHICHESTER.

RICHARD CHICHESTER,  
d. 1734.

JOHN CHICHESTER,  
d. 1728.

RICHARD CHICHESTER,  
d. 1743.

RICHARD CHICHESTER,  
b. 1735. d. 1790.

RICHARD M. CHICHESTER,  
b. 1766. d. 1817.

ANNE MASON CHICHESTER,  
b. 1780. d. 1882.

ELIZA PENDLETON TUTT,  
b. 1809. d. 1879.

FREDERICK MORGAN COLSTON,  
b. 1835.

## MASON.

GEORGE MASON,  
b. 1600. d. 1686.

GEORGE MASON,  
d. 1716.

GEORGE MASON,  
b. 1690. d. 1735.

THOMAS MASON,  
b. 1733. d. 1786.

ANNE THOMSON MASON,  
b. 1766. d. 1817.

ANNE MASON CHICHESTER,  
b. 1780. d. 1882.

ELIZA PENDLETON TUTT,  
b. 1809. d. 1879.

FREDERICK MORGAN COLSTON,  
b. 1835.

# VIRGINIA

## PENDLETON.

PHILIP PENDLETON,  
b. 1656. d. 1721.

HENRY PENDLETON,  
b. 1683. d. 1721.

NATHANIEL PENDLETON,  
b. 1715. d. 1794.

ELIZABETH PENDLETON,  
M: Benjamin Tutt.

CHARLES PENDLETON TUTT,  
b. 1780. d. 1833.

ELIZA PENDLETON TUTT,  
b. 1809. d. 1879.

FREDERICK MORGAN COLSTON,  
b. 1835.

## HALL.

WILLIAM HALL,  
George Washington's Great  
grandfather.

WILLIAM HALL,  
b. 1615. d. 1693.

WILLIAM HALL,  
b. 1641. d. 1694.

WILLIAM HALL,  
b. 1676. d. 1744.

ELLEN HALL,  
M: Richard Chichester, 1734.

RICHARD CHICHESTER,  
b. 1735. d. 1780.

RICHARD M. CHICHESTER,  
b. 1769. d. 1817.

ANNE MASON CHICHESTER,  
b. 1789. d. 1882.

ELIZA PENDLETON TUTT,  
b. 1809. d. 1879.

FREDERICK MORGAN COLSTON,  
b. 1835.

## MCCARTY.

DENNIS MCCARTY,  
d. 1700.

DANIEL MCCARTY,  
b. 1679. d. 1724.

DENNIS MCCARTY,  
d. 1743.

DANIEL MCCARTY,  
d. 1791.

SARAH MCCARTY,  
d. 1820.  
M: Richard Chichester.

RICHARD M. CHICHESTER,  
b. 1769. d. 1817.

ANNE MASON CHICHESTER,  
b. 1789. d. 1882.

ELIZA PENDLETON TUTT,  
b. 1809. d. 1879.

FREDERICK MORGAN COLSTON,  
b. 1835.







President, which office he held until his death in 1828. John Magill writes:

"I was married to Magdalene Dickson, Thursday, January 9, 1755." Issue:

- I. Isabella Magill<sup>2</sup>, b. Jan. 2, 1757.
- II. Sarah Magill<sup>2</sup>, b. Wednesday, March 8, 1758.
- III. John Magill<sup>2</sup>, b. Sunday, April 15, 1759.
- IV. Charles Magill<sup>2</sup>, b. Tuesday, July 10, 1760.
- V. Archibald Magill<sup>2</sup>, b. at Green Hill, Tuesday, March 20, 1764.

All of the above children died before they emigrated to Winchester, excepting Charles and Archibald.

Archibald Magill<sup>2</sup>, the youngest son of John Magill (emigrant), married (January 5, 1789) Ann Lyles, daughter of Zacharia and Margaret Lyles, and died without issue in 1815, from injuries received in Richmond Theatre at the time it was burned, and his brother Charles inherited his estate.

The following record is in the handwriting of Col. Charles Magill<sup>2</sup>, son of John Magill<sup>1</sup>, the emigrant.

"I was married to Mary Buckner Thruston, May 24, 1794." Issue:

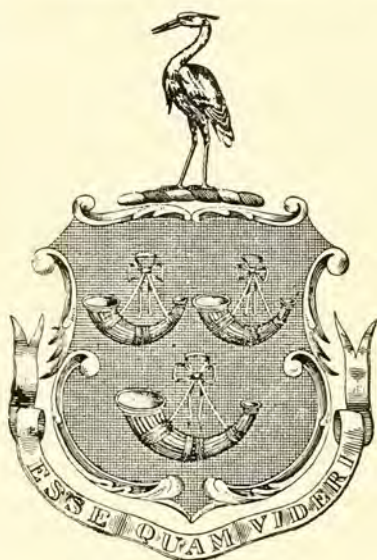
- I. Charles Thruston Magill<sup>3</sup>, b. Oct. 15, 1794.
- II. Elizabeth Dangerfield Magill<sup>3</sup>, b. Aug. 23, 1796.
- III. Ann Magdalen Magill<sup>3</sup>, b. Oct. 9, 1798.
- IV. Archibald Magill<sup>3</sup>, b. April 29, 1800.
- V. John Samuel Magill<sup>3</sup>, b. Oct. 27, 1802.
- VI. Alfred Thruston Magill<sup>3</sup>, b. Dec. 10, 1804.
- VII. Henry Dangerfield Magill<sup>3</sup>, b. Nov. 30, 1806.
- VIII. Mary Buckner Thruston Magill<sup>3</sup>, b. July 13, 1809.
- IX. Augustine Smith Magill<sup>3</sup>, b. Sept. 1, 1811.
- X. Frances Catherine Magill<sup>3</sup>, b. July 16, 1813.
- XI. Buckner Thruston Magill<sup>3</sup>, b. May 30, 1815.

Col. Charles Magill, husband of Mary Buckner Thruston, died 1828.



## THRUSTON FAMILY.

There is in the possession of the Thruston family a vellum-bound and metal-clasped book; on its yellow leaves are inscribed various family records, scraps of history, receipts, prescriptions, etc., etc. The first entry is as follows: "John Thruston, ye son of Malachias Thruston, of Wellington in Somerset, was baptized in Tepisk Church of Wellington, ye 8th day of June, 1606, being



COAT-OF-ARMS OF THRUSTON FAMILY

Coat-of-Arms—Sa three bugle horns, stringed or garlanded or.

Crest—A heron ar.

Motto—*Esse quam videri*. To be, rather than to seem.

Whitsunday." The contents of this book, with the baptismal, marriage and burial entries, in the parish church register and the records of the names of John, Edward and Malachias Thruston, in the register at Oxford, furnish an accurate family history, traceable to the present time.

One of the family followed the fortunes of William of Normandy and became his standard bearer. When William appealed to the Papal authority, to decide the quarrel between him and the



Saxon, Harold, the Pope, setting aside justice, decided in the Norman's favor and consecrated the banner to be borne in the invasion of England. The standard bearer's name was Tostien, and tradition says he was a nephew of the Conqueror. In the battle of Hastings, "so brave was he, so well he led," and so loud his cries of "En avant," that some despairing Saxon, caught at the sound and called him "Thruston," and Tostien adopted the sobriquet as his name. In the division of land which followed the conquest, the Domesday Book says, the "Story-haunted Camelot" fell to the Thrustons.

The John Thruston, who is supposed to have made the first entries in the old memorandum book, was Chamberlain of Bristol many years. He married twice, his first wife "being Thomasine Rich, ye daughter of Peter Rich, preacher of God's word in Yeatsburg (?), in the County of Wills (Wiltshire), was baptized in ye parish church of Yeatshire (?), the 24th of August, 1604." John Thruston was the son of Malachias Thruston and the old Thruston place at West Buckland, near Wellington, was standing, 1896. Several entries now follow, interesting but not to our purpose: then—"This 15 day of March, 1629, my sonne Robert Thruston was born and baptized the 19 day of the same month. Sponsors, Edith Dier, Mr. Robert Rogers, Mr. Mathew Warner." "My wife died ye 30 day of November, about seven ye clock at night, and was buried the 2d of December, 1649, in the morning at St. Thomas."

"The 12th of January, 1648, I was married to me second wife."

"The 27th of February, 1648, I had my fall in the river."

This John Thruston by his two marriages had twenty-four children; only a small proportion of them attained maturity, and the entries relating to his life are closed by the following:

"The 8th day of April, 1675, my father, John Thruston (being Chamberlain of this city of Bristol 11 years and 11 months), departed this life and was buried the 19th instant in St. Thomas Churchyard by my mother's side."

A son of Thomasine Rich made this entry. Before this date of 1675, however, there come these, as follows:

"The first day of May, 1660, King Charles, ye second, was voted in Parliament to be ye undoubted heir to the crown."

"The fourth of said May, was great rejoicing in Bristol, for ye aforesaid vote."



"The eighth day of May, ye king was proclaimed in London with exceeding great joy."

"And ye 10th of said May, he was proclaimed in Bristol, with great joy and triumph, ye conduite . . . running with mine."

"The 23d of April, 1661, the King was crowned. The 29th was his birthday in ye year 1629."

Of the children of John Thruston, Edward and Malachias settled in Norfolk Co., Va.; the book aforesaid fell into the hands of Dr. Edward Thruston, who writes:

"This book coming into my hands, I thought good to mention the marriages, burials and christenings of those that doe appertain to my family, by the name of Edward Thruston, son of ye above s'd Mr. Thruston, Diseased."

This Edward Thruston married Ann Loving, and though an emigrant to Virginia, there is mention of him from the Mediterranean and from Bristol, where his wife died and was buried by his mother, "on the south side." There are now some long skips in the little volume, and then:

"1717, my father, Mr. Edward Thruston, came from Boston to live with me, Edward, 2d, Thruston, Junior, and I having Book of him, thought fitt to keep ye births, and marriages of my family as follows."

This Edward Thruston<sup>2</sup>, Junior, settled in Norfolk County, and his original will, with a wax seal, bearing the arms of the Thrustons, is still filed in the clerk's office. The memoranda in his handwriting mentions his son, John; daughters, Mary and Elizabeth; and his grandson, Charles Mynn Thruston, to whom, he gives his silver tankard, after the death of his daughter Elizabeth, and contains this line: "Cornelius Calvert married Elizabeth Thruston, May 5, 1772."

(William and Mary College Quarterly, Vol. IV, No. 3, January 1896, pp. 180-81.)

Edward Thruston<sup>2</sup>, Jr., married Elizabeth, who was "ye daughter of Mr. Thomas Housden, minister of ye upper P'ish, of Nansemond in Virginia. The Wedding Day was August ye 31, 1706, being Satterday." Issue:

- I. Mary Thruston<sup>3</sup>, was borne Dec. ye 9th, 1707, about ——— in ye afternoon.
- II. John Thruston<sup>3</sup>, was borne Oct. ye 24th, 1709, about 3 of ye clock in ye morning.



- III. Elizabeth Thruston<sup>2</sup>, was borne April ye 8th, 1712, about 7 in ye afternoon. Married (May 5, 1773) to Cornelius Calvert. Mrs. Elizabeth Calvert departed this life Jan. 18, 1782.
- IV. Franc (daughter) Thruston<sup>2</sup>, was borne Jan. ye 7th, 1714, about 5 in ye morning. Franc Smith departed this life the 21st day of Aug., 1749, about 2 in ye morning, aged 34 years, ye 7th day of January last past.
- V. Edmond Thruston<sup>2</sup>, was borne July ye 14th, 1717, about 6 in ye afternoon.
- VI. Susannah Thruston<sup>2</sup>, was borne July ye 30th, 1719, about 6 o'clock in ye afternoon, being Thursday. Susannah Robertson departed this life the 27th day of December, 1748. Moses Robertson was borne ye 27th of Oct., 1742, in ye afternoon and his sister Frances Robertson<sup>4</sup> was borne the 11th day of June, 1744.
- VII. Perry Thruston<sup>2</sup>, was borne Aug. ye 30th, 1721, about 4 in ye afternoon, being Wednesday.
- VIII. Thomas Thruston<sup>3</sup>, was borne the 4th day of Dec., 1725, between 9 and 10 of the clock in the morning, being Satterday, and was baptized ye 18th day of March, following. He departed this life, Feb. 15, 1738, between 4 and 5 o'clock in ye morning, being Thursday.
- III. Col. John Thruston<sup>3</sup> (Edward<sup>2</sup>, Edward<sup>1</sup>), son of Edward Thruston and Elizabeth Housden, his wife; settled in Gloucester County, Va., where the quaint homeplace, "Lansdowne," is still standing, and is occupied by his last descendants, two Thruston sisters. Col. Thruston, b. October 24, 1709, departed this life at Gloster Town in Virginia, aged fifty-seven years on the 20th of February, 1766. By his wife Sarah, relict of Hanes (originally Sarah Minn), he had the following children:
  - I. Charles Minn Thruston<sup>4</sup>, b. Nov. 6, 1738.
  - II. Elizabeth Thruston<sup>4</sup>, b. April 27, 1740. Married Col. Thomas Whiting, at Gloster; d. 1766.
  - III. Sarah Thruston<sup>4</sup>, b. April 27, 1743. Married John Thornton, of Hanover.
  - IV. Mary Thruston<sup>4</sup>, b. May 17, 1746. Married Hugh Walker, of Gloucester Co. Mary d. since this date.
  - V. John Thruston<sup>4</sup>, b. May 20, 1750; d. anno 1781.



- VI. Frances Thruston<sup>1</sup>, b. March 20, 1752. Married Col. William Hubbard, of Charlotte Co.; d. about 1780.
- VII. Edward Thruston<sup>1</sup>, b. July 12, 1753; d. June 24, 1754.
- VIII. Jemima Thruston<sup>1</sup>, b. Dec. 18, 1755; d. July 4, 1756.
- IX. Mildred Thruston<sup>1</sup>, b. Oct. 2, 1756; d. Sept. 30, 1758.
- X. Robert Thruston<sup>1</sup>, b. Jan. 14, 1759.

Sarah, relict of Col. John Thruston, d. May 12, 1786, aged sixty-nine.

IV. Charles Minn Thruston<sup>1</sup> (John<sup>2</sup>, Edward<sup>2</sup>, Edward<sup>1</sup>), son of Col. John Thruston and Sarah Minn, his wife; b. 1738; d. 1812, in Gloucester Co., at the homestead, "Lansdowne," when only twenty years of age. Served as Lieutenant of Provincials under Gen'l Forbes and was sent by the Colonial Council to retrieve the disgraceful defeat of Gen'l Braddock, acting under the immediate command of Washington. He was a graduate of William and Mary College, where he not only received his classical education, but studied theology. He was ordained by the Bishop of London in 1765, returned to Gloucester Co., and took charge of the parish. In 1769 he removed to Frederick Co., Va., and settled on a beautiful plantation which he called Mt. Zion, lying about midway between the Shenandoah River and Green Court, the colonial home of Thomas, Lord Fairfax. He held services in the "Old Chapel," not far from Millwood, in what is now Clarke County, and old St. George's Church near Charles Town, the picturesque ruins of which still remain one of the landmarks of Jefferson Co., W. Va., Charles Minn Thruston<sup>1</sup>, clergyman and soldier, was of rare personality, and was well fitted to fill the rôle of successful pioneer in the turbulent times in which he lived.

His physical courage was remarkable and his readiness at all times to defend what he thought right has been demonstrated by many anecdotes. One told of him, before he laid aside his clerical dress for his regimentals, was extremely characteristic. A disagreement occurred between him and a neighbor, whose name was not above reproach, who said: "If it were not for your cloth, I would strike you." Instantly Mr. Thruston drew off his coat, and throwing it on the ground, exclaimed: "Lie there, divinity, while I thrash rascality," and thrash rascality he did. He was prominent in resisting the "Stamp Act," and at the very first outbreak of the Revolution he freely dedicated both his means and



personal services to the cause of freedom and soon won for himself the sobriquet of the "Fighting Parson." In the winter of 1776 he raised a company of volunteers, was chosen captain and marched at once to join Gen'l Washington, then in New Jersey. Early in the war, when attacking a British redoubt, Captain Thruston received a musket ball in his left arm, just above the elbow. He was attended by Gen'l Washington's surgeon who advised amputation, but the Captain objected, saying, "Doctor, I am a bad hand to have an arm cut off, I prefer death to mutilation." His arm was saved. When recovered from his wound, Gen'l Washington appointed him Colonel of one of the sixteen regiments which were ordered to be raised in Virginia. It was impossible to form so many, but he retained the rank to the close of the war. His health often interfered with active military duty, which sometimes annoyed him, and in a letter addressed to his Lieutenant Colonel he says, "What is to be done with us, are we to be thrown aside like old almanacks, no longer of use?"

From Col. Thruston's first settlement in Frederick County (now Clarke), he was much interested in public affairs. He was one of the first magistrates in Frederick Co., was County Judge, and was several times elected to the General Assembly.

Later, Col. Thruston met with heavy pecuniary losses, and having a large family of children and grandchildren he decided to remove to the Institute. He sold his land in Virginia in 1809 and moved first to "Southwest Point" in Tennessee. Two years later he descended the river and purchased a plantation below New Orleans, which afterwards was the battle ground on which Gen'l Jackson achieved his glorious victory over the British, January 8, 1815. Col. Thruston d. June, 1812, in his seventy-fourth year.

Col. Charles Minn Thruston married (1760) Mary Buckner, daughter of Col. Samuel Buckner, of Gloucester Co., Va.; she d. August 18, 1765. He married, second (February, 1766), Ann, daughter of Col. Alexander, of Gloster.

Issue by first marriage:

- I. John Thruston<sup>s</sup>, b. Oct. 15, 1761.
- II. Buckner Thruston<sup>s</sup>, b. Feb. 9, 1764.
- III. Charles Thruston<sup>s</sup>, b. Aug. 3, 1765.

Issue by second marriage:

- IV. Sarah Alex. Thruston<sup>s</sup>, b. Dec. 15, 1766.



- V. Frederick Thruston<sup>5</sup>, b. March 15, 1770.
- VI. Mary Buckner Thruston<sup>5</sup>, b. July 31, 1772.
- VII. Francis Thruston<sup>5</sup>, b. Feb. 3, 1774.
- VIII. Eliza Minn Thruston<sup>5</sup>, b. April 6, 1775.
- IX. Alfred Thruston<sup>5</sup>, b. May 14, 1778; surgeon in the 17th Regiment of La. Infantry; studied hospital work in London, Edinburgh and Paris; married, but left no descendants.
- X. Eloise Thruston<sup>5</sup>, b. March 23, 1782.
- XI. Sidney Ann Thruston<sup>5</sup>, b. May 2, 1783. Married Mr. Powell; d. Sept. 12, 1803.
- XII. Edmund Taylor Thruston<sup>5</sup>, b. Oct. 24, 1785; was in the U. S. Army.

V. John Thruston<sup>5</sup> (Charles<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Edward<sup>2</sup>, Edward<sup>1</sup>), son of Col. Charles Minn Thruston and Mary Buckner, his wife; b. October 15, 1761; d. February 19, 1802, about 11 o'clock in the day, in the forty-first year of his age. Married (October 13, 1782) his first cousin, Elizabeth Thruston Whiting, daughter of Col. Thomas Whiting of Gloster. Col. John Thruston was under Gen'l George Rogers Clarke in the Illinois campaign and was the John Thruston of Sans Souci, near Louisville, Ky. Elizabeth Thruston Whiting was daughter of Elizabeth Thruston and Col. Thomas Whiting, of Gloucester County, Va. She married, second, Capt. Aaron Fontaine, of Louisville, Ky.; she d. July 2, 1822, a widow a second time. She had issue:

- I. Mary Buckner Thruston<sup>6</sup>, b. Aug. 14, 1783. Married (Nov. 14, 1799) Mr. Tho. January, of Lexington, Ky.
- II. Elizabeth Taylor Thruston<sup>6</sup>, b. Feb. 13, 1785. Married (Sept. 11, 1804) Worden Pope, of Louisville, Ky.; he d. May, 1837; Mrs. Pope d. March, 1838.
- III. Thomas Whiting Thruston<sup>6</sup>, b. Nov. 6, 1786.
- IV. Sarah Thruston<sup>6</sup>, b. Nov. 8, 1788.
- V. Catharine Thruston<sup>6</sup>, b. September 19, 1790.
- VI. Charles Minn Thruston<sup>6</sup>, b. Feb. 26, 1793.
- VII. Fanny Badello Thruston<sup>6</sup>, b. March 7, 1795.
- VIII. Alfred Thruston<sup>6</sup>, b. April 16, 1797.
- IX. Lucius Falkland Thruston<sup>6</sup>, b. July 18, 1799.
- X. Algernon Sidney Thruston<sup>6</sup>, b. May 19, 1801, at seven o'clock in the morning.



V. Buckner Thruston<sup>5</sup> (Charles<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Edward<sup>2</sup>, Edward<sup>1</sup>), son of Charles Minn Thruston and Mary Buckner, his first wife; b. February 9, 1764. Married (March, 1795) Jeanette January, daughter of Mr. Peter January, of Kentucky in 1788. He was judge in State Court for seventeen years, one of three commissioners in 1800 to settle dispute between Kentucky and Virginia as to the state line. He was elected U. S. Senator in 1804, and served until 1810, when Mr. Madison nominated him Judge of the United States Court for the District of Columbia, which office he held until his death.

Judge Buckner Thruston and Jeanette January had issue:

- I. Robert Thruston<sup>6</sup>, d. unmarried.
- II. Thomas Lee Thruston<sup>6</sup>. Married a daughter of Gen'l Thomas Ward, of Newark, New Jersey.
- III. Charles Thruston<sup>6</sup>, graduated at West Point, and was captain in the U. S. A.; resigned. Married Joanna Hughes, daughter of Christopher Hughes, Jr., at one time minister to Sweden. He has six children and is President of the Mineral Bank.
- IV. Alfred Thruston<sup>6</sup>, Inspector of Revenue at Mobile. Married Mrs. Frances Catherine Gordon, widow of Thomas G. Gordon and daughter of Col. Charles and Mary Buckner Magill.
- V. Sidney Thruston<sup>6</sup>. Married William A. Bradley, late Mayor of Washington City and President of the Patriotic Bank.
- VI. Jeanette Thruston<sup>6</sup>. Married her cousin, Levin Powell, Admiral in the U. S. Navy and son of Sidney, née Thruston, and Alfred Powell.
- VII. William Thruston<sup>6</sup>.
- VIII. Charles Thruston<sup>6</sup>.
- IX. John Thruston<sup>6</sup>, d. 1803, leaving many children, some of them are:
  - I. Charles Thruston<sup>7</sup>, a lawyer in Louisville, Ky.
  - II. Alfred Thruston<sup>7</sup>, cashier in a bank in Louisville, Ky.
  - III. Alexander Thruston<sup>7</sup>. Married Worden Pope, lawyer and County Clerk in Jefferson, Ky.
- V. Charles Thruston<sup>5</sup> (Charles<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Edward<sup>2</sup>, Edward<sup>1</sup>), son of Charles Minn Thruston and Mary Buckner, his first wife;



b. August 3, 1765. Married (January 20, 1796) Frances O'Fallon, relict of Dr. James O'Fallon and daughter of Mr. John Clarke, of Kentucky, and sister of the distinguished Gen'l George Rogers Clark and Gov. William Clark, of Missouri. Issue:

I. Son Thruston<sup>6</sup>, living in Louisville, Ky.

V. Sarah Alexander Thruston<sup>5</sup> (Charles<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Edward<sup>2</sup>, Edward<sup>1</sup>), daughter of Col. Charles Minn Thruston and Ann Alexander, his second wife; b. December 15, 1766; married, Dec. 17, 1784, George Floerden Norton, of Virginia. Issue:

I. John Norton<sup>6</sup>, late marshal of his State.

II. Charles Norton<sup>6</sup>, Midshipman on the Frigate, Chesapeake, when attacked by the British Ship, Leopard.

III. Courtenay Norton<sup>6</sup>, d. unmarried.

The descendants of John and Charles Norton have intermarried with the Jilson-Paynes, Harrisons, Shepherds, Browns, etc., etc. John Chilton, William Hale Dameron and Prof. James Abbot Harrison, LL. D., of the University of Va., are direct descendants.

V. Mary Buckner Thruston<sup>5</sup> (Charles<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Edward<sup>2</sup>, Edward<sup>1</sup>), daughter of Col. Charles Minn Thruston and Ann Alexander, his second wife, b. July 31, 1772; married, 1792, Charles Magill, attorney-at-law, Winchester, Va.

V. Frances Thruston<sup>5</sup> (Charles<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Edward<sup>2</sup>, Edward<sup>1</sup>), daughter of Col. Charles Minn Thruston and Ann Alexander, his second wife, b. Feb. 3, 1774; married, 1793, Frederick Conrad, of Winchester, Va. Issue:

I. Frederick Conrad<sup>6</sup>, a wealthy planter near Baton Rouge, Louisiana.

II. Charles Conrad<sup>6</sup>, lawyer in New Orleans; Secretary of War, under President Fillmore; also Secretary of War, under the Confederacy. Married Angela, daughter of Laurence Lewis, a nephew of Gen'l Washington (Lewis, Volume II, Chapter XVIII). Mr. Conrad and Angela, his wife, were both buried at Mt. Vernon, in the enclosure round the vault containing the remains of Gen'l Washington and his wife.

III. Ann Conrad<sup>6</sup> (called Nancy). Married, first, Mr. Weeks; issue, several children, names unknown; married, second, Judge Moore.

IV. Elizabeth Conrad<sup>6</sup>. Married Mr. Harding. Issue: names unknown.



V. Daughter Conrad<sup>6</sup>. Married Mr. Palfrey. Issue: names unknown.

VI. Frank Conrad<sup>6</sup>. Married Miss Duncan.

VII. Alfred Conrad<sup>6</sup>. Married Miss Duncan.

V. Eliza Minn Thruston<sup>5</sup>, "Elizabeth" (Charles<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Edward<sup>2</sup>, Edward<sup>1</sup>), daughter of Col. Charles Minn Thruston and Ann Alexander, his second wife; b. April 6, 1775; married, August 10, 1794, William Henry Dangerfield. He was Secretary of the Territory of Mississippi before it became a state; d. there. In 1804, his widow was living near Natchez, Miss. Issue:

I. Daughter Dangerfield<sup>6</sup>. Married Gen'l Felix Houston, of the Texas Army.

V. Eloise Thruston<sup>5</sup> (Charles<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Edward<sup>2</sup>, Edward<sup>1</sup>), daughter of Col. Charles Minn Thruston and Ann Alexander, his second wife; b. March 23, 1782; married Captain Edmund Hanes Taylor, of Kentucky. Mrs. Taylor d. at the residence of her son, Charles M. Taylor, of Henderson, Ky. Issue:

I. Charles Minn Taylor<sup>6</sup>.

II. Mary E. Taylor<sup>6</sup>. Married Mr. Poyles, of Murfreesboro, Tenn.

V. Sidney Thruston<sup>5</sup> (Charles<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Edward<sup>2</sup>, Edward<sup>1</sup>), daughter of Col. Charles Minn Thruston and Ann Alexander, his second wife; b. May 2, 1783; d. September 12, 1803; married Alfred Powell, of Loudoun Co., Va.; was a lawyer of eminence, and member of Congress, from Winchester District. Issue:

I. Levin Powell<sup>6</sup>, Admiral U. S. Army. Married Jeanette Thruston, daughter of Judge Buckner Thruston. No issue.

There are other branches of this Thruston family it would be interesting to follow, but neither time nor space can allow. Mrs. Julius Thruston, of Baltimore, a charming writer, says: "With the death of the third Charles Minn Thruston, ended the male representatives of this branch."

The delightfully quaint old diary, from which we have quoted, was found by Dr. Thruston, among his family papers, and has been published in full in the William and Mary College Quarterly. At present it is owned by a Virginia lady.



The name Thruston still survives in England. Sir Charles Thruston represented his country in some important diplomatic relations, between England and America.

While in this country, he formed some warm friendships with his American cousins, and has since entertained them at his country place in Wales, which is a famous estate of about 1,000 acres of land, and a charming old homestead, a part of which boasts the age of five hundred years.

### FAUNTLEROY FAMILY.

Fauntleroy coat-of-arms is described:

On a wreath of the same colour, a fleur-de-lis ar, between two angels' wings, displayed azure. Shields three infants' heads coupled, argent, cringed or.

Motto: "Enfant du sor."

The first known of the name of Fauntleroy was living in Dorset, England, in 1121. An undying tradition ascribes the paternity of the family to John, King of France, who was a captive at Windsor Castle, from 1356 to 1364, by a morganatic marriage with Catherine Grandeson, Countess of Salisbury, a member of the Courtenay family.

The first from whom an unbroken line was traced was John Fauntleroy, who married Joanna Whalley, of Purbick. Issue:

I. John Fauntleroy<sup>2</sup>. Married Elizabeth Wadham.

II. William Fauntleroy<sup>2</sup>, D. D., of Oxford.

III. Elizabeth Fauntleroy<sup>2</sup>, Abbess of Almsbury.

IV. Agnes Fauntleroy<sup>2</sup>. Married Lord Stourton.

V. Tristram Fauntleroy<sup>2</sup>. Married Joan, daughter of William, second Lord Stourton. His will was dated 1639. By the marriage of Tristram Fauntleroy and Joan Stourton, the family descends from the titled families of Stourton and Berkeley, as follows:

Robert Fitz Hardinge received Berkeley Castle by forfeiture, 1170, from Roger de Berkeley. Issue:

Maurice Hardinge, b. 1120, married Alice Berkeley, the daughter of the vested owner. He had Thomas of Berkeley, of Berkeley Castle, married Joan Saumasey, d. 1243. Issue.

Maurice Berkeley married Isabelle Crown, daughter of an English baron and his wife, Isabel de Valence (or Valem), half



maternal sister to Henry the Third, by the second marriage of his mother, Isabelle, with William de Lusignan, ninth count de la Marche.

Miss Strickland traces her lineage through the Courtenay family to Louis le Gros. He had issue:

- I. Thomas Berkeley, first Lord, who married, 1264, Joan Ferras, daughter of William de Ferras, Earl of Derby. Their daughter, Alice, married Ralph de Stourton, in 1300. Issue:
- I. William de Stourton. Married Joan, daughter of Sir William Vernon.
- II. John Stourton. Married a daughter of Lord Bassett.
- III. William Stourton. Married Elizabeth Moigne, in 1402, daughter of Sir John Moigne. (Sir John was created baron, 1448; married Margarite, daughter of Sir John Wadham.)
- IV. William Stourton. Married Margaret Chiddock, daughter of Sir John Chiddock.
- V. Joan Stourton. Married Tristram Fauntleroy, in 1539. Issue:
- I. John Fauntleroy, of Crondall, d. 1598. Married ———.
- II. William Fauntleroy, d. 1625. Married Frances ———.
- III. John Fauntleroy. Married Phœbe Wilkinson, in 1609.
- IV. Moore Fauntleroy, came to Virginia in 1642, built Maylor's Hold, Richmond Co., Va.; member of the House of Burgesses in 1644 to 1659; married Mary Hill. From this marriage, all of the name in Virginia descended. They have intermarried with the Turners, of Kinlock, and Walsingham, the Beverleys, the Paynes of Warrenton, and some branches of the Carters (Carter Family, Chapter VII, Volume II). Landon Carter of Pittsylvania married Judith Fauntleroy.

Miss Betsey Fauntleroy, a granddaughter of Moore Fauntleroy, the emigrant, was one of the lady-loves of Gen'l George Washington. She did not smile on him, however, but married Dr. William Brockenbrough, of Tappahannock. She was grandmother of Judge William Brockenbrough, of the Court of Appeals, Richmond, Va. The house of President Jefferson Davis, during



the Civil War, now the Confederate Museum, in Richmond, Va., was built and owned by him. (Volume I, Chapter VIII.)

Gen'l Thomas Turner Fauntleroy, another distinguished descendant of Moore Fauntleroy and Mary Hill: b. Richmond Co., Va., October 6, 1796; d. September 12, 1883. He was Colonel of the first Reg. U. S. Dragoons. As soon as Virginia seceded he promptly resigned, and offered himself to the Confederacy; he was made General. Of all the officers who resigned from the U. S. Army and came south, he held the highest rank. Married Ann Magdelin Magill, youngest child of Col. Charles Magill, and his second wife, Mary Buckner, née Thruston. Issue:

- I. Charles Magill Fauntleroy, b. August 21, 1822; d. July 29, 1889.
- II. Thomas Turner Fauntleroy.
- III. Alfred Fauntleroy, d. in childhood.
- IV. Mary Fauntleroy. Married Mr. Barnes.
- V. Catherine Fauntleroy. Married Col. Whittlery.
- VI. Archibald Magill Fauntleroy, b. July 8, 1836; d. 1886

I. Charles Magill Fauntleroy, b. 1822, entered U. S. Navy, but resigned in 1861, and entered the Confederate S. Army, and was appointed Inspector General, under Gen'l Joseph E. Johnston; married three times: first, Janet Knox of Leesburg, Loudoun Co., Va., in 1847; dying, she left one child:

- I. Janet Fauntleroy. Married Powell Harrison, of Loudoun Co., Va.

NOTE.—Col. Fauntleroy's wife, Janet, was a woman of remarkable loveliness of both character and person. An old letter from Gen'l William Payne says: "How well do I remember Charles Fauntleroy's wedding to Janet Knox. He appeared a model of perfect manhood, and she the very queen of beauty. Col. Fauntleroy was on the staff of Gen'l Joseph E. Johnston, and was by his side in all his operations from Winchester to Seven Pines. He acted as Inspector General of the South and West, until ordered to New Orleans to supervise the construction of ironclads at that place and at Shreveport, when he was sent by Gen'l Kirby Smith to England on secret service, which being accomplished, he was assigned by Commissioners Mason and Slidell to the command of the Confederate steamer *Rappahannock* in the port of Calais, France.

While in Paris, Col. Fauntleroy married a second time. The lady was Sally Suter, of Fredericksburg, Va. They made a bridal trip to Italy, where she took fever and died. Some years later he married a third wife,



Mary Elgee Chambers, daughter of Joshua Chambers, of Louisiana. They had three daughters. Col. Fauntleroy died in Leesburg, the home of his eldest daughter, Mrs. Janet Harrison. He was a member of the Episcopal Church.

Thomas Turner Fauntleroy, second son of Gen'l Fauntleroy and Mary Buckner Thruston, his wife, practiced law in Winchester, and was junior member of the law firm of Barton & Williams. After the close of the Civil War, he was appointed Judge of the Va. Court of Appeals, which office he held for twelve years, during which time he lived in Richmond; later he removed with his family to St. Louis, where he now resides.

Judge Thomas T. Fauntleroy married, in Winchester, Va., in 1851, Ann Hite Williams, daughter of Philip Williams, a leading lawyer of the State, and Ann Maury, née Hite. One year later she died, leaving a babe of only a few weeks, called Philip Williams Fauntleroy, who was most affectionately raised by his stepmother, Williams. He first studied law, later for the Protestant Episcopal Ministry. He has had charge of a church in St. Louis for many years; married Miss Battle, and has several children.

Judge Thomas Turner Fauntleroy married, second, Elizabeth Smith Hite, daughter of Cornelius Baldwin Hite, Sr., of Belle Grove, and Augusta Elizabeth, née Smith, daughter of Col. Augustin Charles Smith, of Winchester, Va. Issue will be given elsewhere.

III. Mary Fauntleroy, eldest daughter of Gen'l Fauntleroy, and Ann Magdalen Magill, his wife; married Dr. Joseph Barnes, U. S. Army, Surgeon General, of Washington. Issue:

I. Joseph Barnes, Jr.

II. Anna Barnes.

IV. Katharine (called Kate) Fauntleroy, daughter of Gen'l Thomas T. Fauntleroy, married Major Whittlesey, U. S. A., for some years in charge of the "Soldier's Home," near Washington, D. C. Afterwards, was sent to a post in Washington Territory (now a State), where he died, leaving a widow and two sons. Mrs. Whittlesey has since died, her obituary appearing in a Winchester paper:

WINCHESTER, VA., May 28, 1906.—A telegram was received here to-day from Seattle, Wash., announcing the death of Mrs. Katharine Whittlesey, widow of Major J. H. Whittlesey, of the United States Army, and member of an old and distinguished Virginia family, her father being General Thomas T. Fauntleroy, of this city. Two sons and one sister, Mrs. Barnes, of Washington, survive.



I. Charles Whittlesey. Married ———, and lives in Tacoma, Washington.

II. William Whittlesey. Married ———, and lives in Seattle, Washington.

V. Dr. Archibald Magill Fauntleroy, youngest son of Gen'l Thomas T. Fauntleroy, and Ann Magdalen, née Magill, resigned from the U. S. Army, and was appointed Medical Director and Surgeon on the staff of Gen'l Johnston: married Sally Conrad, the beautiful daughter of Robert L. Conrad, an eminent lawyer in Winchester, Va.: died leaving a widow and many children.

IV. Archibald Magill, son of Col. Charles Magill and Mary Buckner Thruston, his wife, married Mary Jane Page, of Rosewell, Gloucester Co., Va.: daughter of Mann Page, and Elizabeth Nelson, and granddaughter of Gov. Page and Gov. Nelson. Mr. and Mrs. Archibald Magill lived at "Barley Wood," a few miles from Winchester, Va. No issue.

V. John Samuel Magill, son of Col. Charles Magill and Mary Buckner Thruston, married Mary Ann Glass. They lived at the "Meadows," a handsome estate near Winchester. He was a lawyer, and represented Frederick Co., in the Legislature, several years. He had one child:

I. Mary Elizabeth Magill, d. in childhood.

VI. Alfred Thruston Magill, son of Col. Charles Magill and Mary Buckner Thruston, was Professor of Medicine in the University of Va.: at the time, his wife's father, Judge Henry St. George Tucker, was Professor of Law there. Dr. Magill was not only distinguished in his profession, but honored and loved for his high character: d. June 12, 1837, aged 33 years. Married Ann Evelina Hunter Tucker, daughter of Judge Henry St. George Tucker, of the Court of Appeals of Va., brother of Judge Beverley Tucker, and half brother of John Randolph of Roanoke. Issue:

I. Fanny Bland Magill, b. December 17, 1828; d. May 13, 1901. Married Rev. James Robert Graham, October 3, 1853. He was in charge of the Presbyterian Church, in Winchester, which position he occupied until his death. He left one daughter, Evelina Tucker Magill, and five sons. Three of the latter are Presbyterian ministers, one a physician, and one a druggist, in St. Louis.



- II. Mary Tucker Magill was a woman of culture, and wrote several books.
- III. Evelina Magill. Married William Levin Powell, son of Mr. Humphrey Powell, of Loudoun Co., Va., and brother of Mrs. Randolph Tucker; she d. 1901, leaving one son:
- I. Levin Powell, who graduated at the University of Va. in 1901.
- IV. Virginia Magill. Married Maj. Edwards, C. S. Army. After the war, they settled in Atlanta, Ga. No issue.
- VII. Henry Dangerfield Magill, son of Col. Charles Magill, and Mary Buckner Thruston, his wife, married Ann Elizabeth Mason, daughter of Temple Mason, of "Temple Hall," Loudoun Co., Va. On May 15, 1847, Dr. Henry D. Magill was instantly killed by a fall from his horse, while on his round of professional duties. A friend wrote of him—"A noble and almost perfect specimen of a man, in mind, person and character, a successful and accomplished physician, descended on both sides from the best Revolutionary stock, but, above all, was his constant walk in the footsteps of Christ." Bishop Meade, in his "Old Churches and Families," speaks of the loveliness of Dr. Magill's character. Issue:
- I. Thomas Henry Magill. Married ———, and lives in Louisiana.
- II. Ann Magill. Married Mr. Sparrow, son of Dr. Sparrow, who for many years was Professor at the Episcopal Theological Seminary, near Alexandria, Va. She d. 1895, without issue. One of Mrs. Ann (Magill) Sparrow's ancestors was Col. George Mason, member of Parliament, in the reign of Charles I, of England, and first of his family in America. (Mason Family, Volume II, Chapter XVII.)
- VIII. Mary Buckner Thruston Magill, daughter of Charles Magill and Mary Buckner Thruston, his wife; b. 1810; d. 1890. She was a devoted church woman, lovely in character and possessed of voice of rare sweetness and power; married, 1831, Robert Lee Randolph, of "Eastern View," son of Col. Robert Randolph and Elizabeth Carter, of Shirley. Issue elsewhere. (Randolph Family, Volume II, Chapter V.)



IX. Augustine Smith Magill, son of Col. Charles Magill and Mary Buckner Magill (Thruston), his wife; b. 1811. He was an A. M. of the University of Virginia; removed to St. Martinsville, La., and practiced law; married his cousin, Frances Weeks, of St. Martinsville, La. Issue:

- I. David Weeks Magill.
- II. Mary Ida Magill.
- III. Augustine Magill.
- IV. Buckner Magill, d. young.

Augustine Smith Magill d. 1852, and his widow married Dr. Pruett. In the summer of 1853, Dr. and Mrs. Pruett, with her two children, Ida and Augustine Magill, went to a much frequented bathing place on Lost Island, on the coast of Louisiana. During a terrific cyclone and tidal wave, the island was submerged, and Mrs. Pruett, the two children, and a brother of Dr. Pruett, were drowned. David Weeks Magill and Dr. John Augustine Smith expected to join the Pruett party, but were delayed by the storm. Their fate, some few weeks later, was equally tragic. Dr. Smith fell from a steamboat, which was approaching Morgan City, and was drowned; David Magill joined the C. S. Army, and died from fever contracted in the service.



## CHAPTER XII

## BOLLING FAMILY.



THE BOLLING COAT-OF-ARMS

Bolling Arms—Sable, an inescutcheon within an orle of eight martlets, arg.

## ROLFE OF BEACHAM COAT-OF-ARMS

Arms—Rolfe of Beacham Hall; Quartered first and fourth, gyronny of eight, or. and az., on a chief, sa, three amulets, ar.; second and third, gu. five mascles in fesse, ar., within a bordure, ar.

Crest—First, a lion's head erased; second, on a mount a crescent, therefrom issuant a rose slipped.

POCAHONTAS AND SOME OF HER DESCENDANTS THROUGH THE  
ROLFE-BOLLINGS.

The most beautiful, romantic and pathetic story we find in history, either ancient or modern, is that of the Indian Princess, Matoaca, or Pocahontas, daughter of Powhatan, the great Werro-wance. Her story has been quaintly told by "Captain John Smith of renowned memorie," in his letter to the Queen, 1616, his "New England Trials," 1624, and his "History of Virginia," 1624. The



truth of this account had also been attested by Gov. Dale of Virginia, Secretary Hamor, of Va., and the Rev. Alexander Whittaker, three of the most unimpeachable names in the early history of the colony. There are many other records, both in England and America, which prove the truth of this history, but these that are given are easily found, and deemed more than sufficient to put it beyond a doubt.



POCAHONTAS

From the original at Barton Rectory, Norfolk, England. By W. L. Sheppard

In the marriage of Capt. John Rolfe and Pocahontas, we have the nearest approach of Christian civilization and savagery on record. She must have been a unique creation, her duplicate has never been found. She was a savage, and until ten years of age her only teacher was untrained nature; yet her quick discrimination and ready intuition, always choosing the good, the best, the highest, and receiving most trustingly the pure, the spirituelle, the



beautiful, proves her to have been endowed with the highest and most ennobling traits that have ever blessed humanity.

For over a year Pocahontas was held as a hostage by Gov. Dale and lived in his family. During these months she proved a willing and apt scholar in many things. An old chronicle says quaintly, "When instructed in the Christian religion she made good progress and was baptized." While staying with Gov. Dale, she met a young Englishman, one Capt. John Rolfe, Gent., of the old family of Beacham Hall, County Suffolk, England. They were married at Jamestown, and, a year or so later, Capt. Rolfe took her to England, where she became the guest of the Virginia Company, was introduced at court and received marked attention from the Queen and her ladies. She was also "entertained with special and extraordinary state festival and pomp by the Lord Bishop of London." Imagine what the contrast must have been to her, taken from the wigwam of an Indian chief, to the palace of England's queen. Some one has said, "It was small wonder this wild flower of the wilderness drooped and died when transported to the hot bed of civilization."

The health of Pocahontas became affected by the excitement and strain of court life, and she pined for her baby boy. In 1611 Capt. Rolfe determined to return to America, and took passage on a vessel belonging to the Virginia Company, which was specially fitted up for the comfort of his wife; but on the eve of her embarkation, she died at Gravesend, and was buried under the chancel of St. George's Church, where the tablet erected to her memory and record of her death and burial may still be seen. On the tablet is inscribed, "Pocahontas Rebecca Rolfe, b. 1595; d. 1617, wyff of John Rolfe, Gent." At "Beacham Hall," Norfolk, England, there is a handsome portrait of her, painted in 1616, by de Passe.

The name of Rolfe is Danish and first occurs in history when Rolfe Kroke was King of Denmark. This special branch of the Rolfes are recorded as owners of Beacham Hall, County Norfolk, where they were living as far back as 1560. The first entry in the record is the marriage of Eustace Rolfe to Jener (Joanna). These were the grandparents of John Rolfe. The record further states that John Rolfe, son of John Rolfe and Dorothea Mason, was b. May 6, 1585. John Rolfe, Jr., was one of the prominent



characters of his time, being the first Secretary of State and Recorder General of Virginia, also a member of the Royal Council for the colony. Thomas Rolfe, the only child of John Rolfe, Jr., and Pocahontas Rebecca, b. 1615 in the colony, after the melancholy death of his young mother was taken in charge by his uncle, Henry Rolfe, of London, by whom he was reared to manhood. In 1640, when he was twenty-five years old, he came to Virginia and took possession of his property, called "Varina," located some sixteen miles below Richmond. The Rev. William Stith, President of William and Mary College, speaks of him in his "History of Virginia" as "a man of distinction and fortune" in the colony. In Henning's Statutes we find the following entry, "And be it further enacted and granted that Left. Thomas Rolfe shall have and enjoy for himself and his heirs forever ffort James, ole Chickahominy ffort, with four hundred acres of land adjoining the same, with all the houses and edifices belonging to the said ffort, provided the said Left. Rolfe doe keepe and maintaine sixe men upon the place during the term and tyme of three years, for which tyme he, said Left. Rolfe, for himself and sixe men, are exempted from publique tax." That Thomas Rolfe should have been entrusted by the government with so important a position shows him to have been a man of high standing, possessing the confidence of the leading men of the time.

Lieut. Thomas Rolfe, b. 1651, son of Capt. John Rolfe and Pocahontas, married Jane Poythress, daughter of Lieut. William Poythress, of Jamestown, Va. They had one child, a daughter, called Jane Rolfe, who married (1675) Col. Robert Bolling.

## BOLLING FAMILY.

### BOLLING COAT-OF-ARMS.

Sable, an inescutcheon, within an orle of eight marlets, argent. A mullet in chief, for difference, for a third son.

The Bolling family is an old one and fortunate in possessing many valuable records and portraits. "The Bolling Memoirs," written by Robert Bolling, b. 1738, a great-grandson of Col. Robert Bolling and Jane Rolfe, are of great historic value. These memories were originally written in French, and were inherited by William Robertson, a descendant of the author. Mr. Robertson



in 1802 gave the MS. to his son, then a youth, for an exercise in translation. This translation became the property of John Randolph of Roanoke, who was also a descendant of the author, and was found among his papers. Sixty years later this MS. was returned to Judge Robertson with the following note: "The endorsed found among Mr. Randolph's papers is sent you by your old friend, William Leigh, who is now too blind to write or he would say something to you about former times and the present evil days. He enjoys good health for one of his age, nearly eighty-eight years, and would be glad to hear something from you. Mechenburg, June 3d, 1868."



ROBERT BOLLING

The husband of Jane Rolfe, the granddaughter of Pocahontas

Robert Bolling, Esquire, in the reign of King Edward IV. of England, owned "Bolling Hall," near Bradford, County Yorkshire. This Robert Bolling d. 1485 and was buried in the family vault in Bradford church, upon which is carved the Bolling arms. Bolling Hall passed to Tristram Bolling, whose daughter and heiress, Rosamond Bolling, married Sir Richard Tempest, and to their heirs the old Hall descended.

Robert Bolling, founder of the family in Virginia, was the son of John Bolling, of "All Hallows," Backen Parish, Town St., London. This John Bolling was descended from a younger branch



of the Bolling Hall. His son, Robert, b. December 26, 1646, arrived in Virginia, October 2, 1660, when not quite fifteen years old. He lived at Kippox, sometimes called Farmingdale, a large estate below Petersburg on James River. His dwelling house is now in ruins. Robert Bolling grew up, and early attained prominence in the colony and married Jane Rolfe, daughter of Lient. Thomas Rolfe and Jane Poythress, and granddaughter of John Rolfe and Pocahontas. They had one son, Col. John Bolling, b. 1676, the same year his mother died. He settled, lived and died on his plantation called "Cobbs," on the Appomattox River, below Petersburg, hence his sobriquet "of Cobbs." Col. John Bolling engaged in commerce and soon became very wealthy. He is described as gay and social in his disposition and eminently adapted for society. Judge Windham Robertson, a descendant of the Bollings, in his "Biographical Sketches," relates the following anecdote of him: "Col. Robert Bolling, in England, at a feast given him by a kinswoman, met a Yorkshire lady, who hearing him talk, exclaimed, 'Oh, mine Got, you no hear dat man, an he talk English as well as me.' 'Aye, madam, and a good deal better, or I would not talk at all,' was the Colonel's quick and not over gallant rejoinder."

Col. John Bolling, of Cobbs, b. 1676; d. April 20, 1729, was a member of the House of Burgesses. He married Mary Kennon, daughter of Dr. Kennon, of "Conjuror's Neck." Issue:

- I. John Bolling, b. 1700; d. 1757. Married Elizabeth Blair.
- II. Jane Bolling, b. 1703; d. 1766. Married (1720) Col. Richard Randolph, of Curles.
- III. Elizabeth Bolling, b. 1709. Married Dr. William Gay.
- IV. Mary Bolling, b. 1711. Married Col. John Fleming, of Mount Pleasant.
- V. Martha Bolling, b. 1713. Married (1729) Thomas Eldridge.
- VI. Ann Bolling. Married James Murray.

I. Maj. John Bolling, b. 1700, son of Col. John Bolling and Mary, née Kennon, was noted for his sagacity in business and fine executive ability, as well as for his hospitality and love of pleasure. He lived in a style of profuse elegance, feasting and hunting and keeping fine horses and dogs. For many years he was County Lieutenant of Chesterfield, an office of much dignity and importance, as he commanded the county militia, and presided at



court. He married (August 24, 1728) Elizabeth Blair, daughter of Col. Archibald Blair, and niece of the Commissary of the Bishop of London, Rev. Dr. James Blair, one of the founders of William and Mary College and its first President. Maj. John Bolling, of Cobbs, d. September 6, 1757. Issue:

1. Thomas Bolling, sixth in descent, b. 1735; d. 1804. Married Elizabeth Gay.
2. John Bolling, of Chestnut Grove, b. 1737. Married Martha Jefferson, sister of Thomas Jefferson. President of the United States.
3. Robert Bolling, of Chillowe, b. 1738; d. 1769. Married, first, Mary Bruton; second, Susan Watson.
4. Mary Bolling, b. 1744. Married Richard Bland, of Jordans.
5. Sarah Bolling, b. 1748. Married John Tazewell, of Williamsburg. He was Judge of the General Court and Clerk of the Revolutionary Conventions of 1775 and 1776.
6. Archibald Bolling, b. 1750, lived at "Mt. Athos," in Campbell County. Married, first (1770), Sarah Cary; second (1774), Jane Randolph; third (1797), widow Byrd; fourth (1802), widow Clark.
7. Ann Bolling, b. 1752. Married William Dandridge.

II. Children of Jane Bolling, b. 1703, daughter of Col. John Bolling and Mary, née Kennon, and Richard Randolph, of Curles. Sr.

1. Richard Randolph, Jr. Married Nancy Meade.
2. Brett Randolph, b. 1732; d. 1759. Married Mary Scott, in England, where they lived and died.
3. John Randolph. Married Frances Bland, daughter of Richard Bland, of Carsons.
4. Mary Randolph. Married (1721) Archibald Cary, of Amptill.
5. Jane Randolph. Married Anthony Walke, of Fairfield.
6. Elizabeth Randolph. Married Richard Kidder Meade, aide to Gen'l Washington, in the Revolution.

III. Children of Elizabeth Bolling, b. 1709, daughter of Col. John Bolling and Mary, née Kennon, and Dr. William Gay:

1. William Gay. Married, first, Frances Trent; second, Judith Scott.



2. Elizabeth Gay. Married Thomas Bolling.
3. Mary Gay. Married Mil Buchanan, of "Eltrich Bank M. Association."

IV. Children of Mary Bolling, b. 1711, daughter of Col. John Bolling and Mary, née Kennon, and Col. John Fleming:

1. Thomas Fleming, captain in Col. William Byrd's Second Va. Regiment, 1758, and colonel in the 9th Va. Regiment in the Revolution. He married Miss Randolph and was killed at the battle of Princeton, Jan. 12, 1777.
2. William Fleming, b. 1736; d. 1824. Married Elizabeth Champ, daughter of Col. John Champ, King George Co., Va.
3. John Fleming, major in the Revolutionary Army, was killed at the battle of White Plains.
4. Charles Fleming, captain of the 7th Va. Regiment and lieutenant-colonel in the State line.
5. Mary Fleming. Married Richard Bernard.
6. Caroline Fleming. Married James Drane.

V. Children of Martha Bolling, b. 1713, daughter of Col. John Bolling and Mary, née Kennon, and Thomas Eldridge:

1. Jenny Eldridge, b. about 1740.
2. Mary Eldridge, b. 1741. Married Thomas Branch.
3. Judith Eldridge, b. 1743. Married James Ferguson.
4. Martha Eldridge, b. 1744. Married John Harris, of England.

VI. Children of Anne Bolling, daughter of Col. John Bolling and Mary, née Kennon, and James Murray, who belonged to the clan and family of that name of which the Dukes of Athol were the chiefs. Anne, his wife, inherited the large stature, high courage, and awe-inspiring bravery of her Indian progenitor Pocahontas. Issue:

1. William Murray, b. 1742; d. 1815. Married Rebecca Bolling.
2. John Murray, b. 1744. Married Susan Yates.
3. Anne Murray, b. 1746. Married ——— Buchanan.
4. Peggy Murray, b. 1748. Married Thomas Gordon.
5. Mary Murray, b. 1750. Married, first, Alexander Gordon; second, Col. William Davies, son of Rev. Samuel Davies, President of Princeton College, 1759.
6. James Murray, b. 1755. Married Martha Ward.



1. Children of Thomas Bolling, b. 1735, son of Maj. John Bolling and Elizabeth, née Blair, and Elizabeth Gay:

a. Elizabeth Bolling, b. 1760. Married William Robertson of the Robertsons, of Strowan, Scotland. He was member and Clerk of the Council of State, and his wife and he were both buried at Cobbs.

b. Rebecca Bolling. Married William Murray.

c. William Bolling. Married Mary Randolph. He inherited and first lived at "Cobbs," but later removed to "Bolling Hall," a beautiful estate on James River, in Goochland County. Col. Bolling was public spirited and patriotic and won his commission as colonel in the War of 1812. He represented his county in the Legislature a number of years.

d, e, and f. John Bolling, Thomas Bolling and Mary Bolling were all deaf mutes and were educated in Edinburgh, Scotland, by Dr. Thomas Braidwood, a celebrated deaf mute preceptor. They were sent to his care in 1775, and remained with him until some time after the close of the Revolutionary War. Judge Robertson wrote an obituary of Thomas Bolling in 1836 which was published in the *Richmond Enquirer*. In it he says, "Thomas Bolling wrote in a peculiarly graphic style and attained an artificial faculty of speech, almost equal to natural. His grace of manner, vivacity and power of imitation made him the wonder and admiration of strangers and the delight of his friends." He died at "Gaymont," Caroline County, in the seventy-sixth year of his age. His father, Maj. Thomas Bolling, in 1812, established at "Cobbs," on the Appomattox River, the first institution for teaching deaf mutes in this country. Its first superintendent was John Braidwood, son of Thomas Braidwood, who trained his son, Thomas Bolling, so successfully.

2. Children of John Bolling, of "Chestnut Grove," b. 1737, son of Maj. John Bolling and Elizabeth Blair and Martha Jefferson, sister of Thomas Jefferson, President of the United States. She was a lady of great refinement and beauty. John Bolling was a man of great stature and many good qualities. Issue:

a. Martha Bolling. Married Fielding Archer.



- b. John Bolling. Married Miss Kennon.
- c. Edward Bolling. Married Dolly Payne and died 1835.
- d. Archibald Bolling. Married Catherine Payne.
- e. Mary Bolling. Married Edward Archer.
- f. Robert Bolling. Married Jane Payne.

3. Children of Col. Robert Bolling, of "Chillowe," b. 1738, son of Maj. John Bolling and Elizabeth, née Blair, and his first wife, Mary Burton, daughter of Mr. William Burton, of Northampton. Col. Bolling was educated at Wakefield, England, by the celebrated Dr. Clark. His classmates were Theoderick Bland and Richard Henry Lee, with others from the colony. He wrote the "Bolling Memoirs." He was a fine linguist, a great lover of books, and after his return to Virginia, in 1756, studied law at Williamsburg. Later he was elected a member of the House of Burgesses, but died shortly after in the prime of life, being only thirty-one years old. Col. Bolling's first wife died leaving one child, only two days old, named:

- a. Mary Burton Bolling, b. April 30, 1764; d. 1787. Married (1781) Robert Bolling, of the "Stith Bollings."

Col. Bolling, of "Chillowe," married, second, Susan Watson and had issue:

- b. Pocahontas Rebecca Bolling. Married (1782) Col. Joseph Cabell.
- c. Elizabeth Blair Bolling. Married Maj. Thomas West.
- d. Linnaeus Bolling, b. 1773; d. 1836. Married Mary Markham. A marked characteristic of Linnaeus Bolling was his love of truth. He was public spirited, temperate, brave, morally and physically, saving (not sordid), and upright in all his dealings. His favorite maxim was taken from Burke's writings, "manly, moral, regulated liberty." He deemed restricted suffrage essential to good government. He was tall, very erect and swarthy, with straight black hair, and the eyes of an Indian.
- e. Powhatan Bolling, b. 1767, d. 1802, was a man of fine physique and fearless and honorable nature, but extremely eccentric in bearing and dress. He was an opponent of John Randolph for a seat in Congress. He was an ardent lover of music: his violin made in Germany in 1646 is still extant.



4. Children of Mary Bolling, b. 1744, daughter of Maj. John Bolling and Elizabeth, née Blair, and Richard Bland, of Jordans:
    - a. Richard Bland, b. 1762; d. 1806. Married Susanna Poythress, daughter of Robert Poythress.
    - b. Anne Bland, b. 1765. Married, first, John Morrison; second, Peter Woodlief.
  5. Children of Sarah Bolling, b. 1748, daughter of Maj. John Bolling and Elizabeth, née Blair, and John Tazewell, of Williamsburg. He was Judge of the General Court of Virginia:
    - a. Elizabeth Tazewell. Married Dr. Samuel Griffin, member of Congress from 1789 to 1795.
    - b. Littleton Tazewell. Married Catherine Neveron.
    - c. William Tazewell, M. D., d. 1840. Married Mary Page Tanner.
  6. Children of Archibald Bolling, b. 1750, son of Maj. John Bolling and Elizabeth, née Blair, and Sarah Cary. They lived at "Mount Athos." Archibald Bolling married four times—first (1770), Sarah Cary; second (1774), Jane Randolph; third (1797), widow Byrd; fourth (1802), widow Clark. He told his fourth wife if she should die before him he would certainly marry again if he could, "for it is God's own proverb that it is not good that man should dwell alone, and it is a point of conscience with me to fulfill the Scriptures." Issue:
    - a. Sarah Bolling. Married (1792) Joseph Cabell Ferguson.
    - b. Anne Everard Bolling. Married, first, Shepherd Duval; second (1804), Col. Joseph Cabell.
    - c. Elizabeth Blair Bolling. Married (1801) Archibald Robertson.
    - d. Blair Bolling, captain of the State Guard. Married, first, M. A. Webster; second (in 1827), Penelope Storrs.
  7. Children of Anne Bolling, b. 1752, daughter of Maj. John Bolling and Elizabeth, née Blair, and William Dandridge, Sr.:
    - a. John Dandridge. Married Miss Underwood.
    - b. William Dandridge, Jr.
    - c. Nathaniel West Dandridge. Married Martha H. Fontaine, niece of Patrick Henry.
- Children of Richard Randolph, Jr., son of Richard Randolph, Sr., and Jane, née Bolling, and Nancy Meade:
1. Richard Randolph, Third Cavalry officer in the Revolution. Married Maria Beverley.



2. David Meade Randolph, b. 1760; d. 1830, cavalry officer in the Revolution and U. S. Marshal of Virginia. Married Polly Randolph.
3. Brett Randolph. Married Lucy Beverley.
4. Ryland Randolph. Married Eliza Frayzer.
5. Susanna Randolph. Married Benj. Harrison, of Berkeley, a member of the Non-Importation Association of 1770.
6. Jane Randolph. Married (1771) Archibald Bolling.
7. Anne Randolph. Married Brett Randolph, b. 1710.
8. Eliza Randolph. Married David Meade.
9. Mary Randolph. Married William Bolling, colonel in the cavalry service in the War of 1812.
10. Sarah Randolph. Married Mr. Newborn.

Children of Brett Randolph, b. 1732; d. 1759, son of Jane, née Bolling, and Richard Randolph who married Mary Scott, of England:

1. Henry Randolph. Married (1758) Lucy Ward, daughter of Seth Ward and Mary, née Goode.
2. Susanna Randolph. Married (1783) Dr. Charles Douglas, of England, b. 1752, and heir presumptive to the Earl of Morton.

Children of John Randolph, third son of Richard Randolph and Jane Bolling and Frances Bland, daughters of Richard Bland, of "Cawsons":

1. Richard Randolph, b. 1770; d. 1796. Married Judith Randolph, daughter of Thomas Mann Randolph, of Tuckahoe.
2. John Randolph, of "Roanoke," b. 1773; d. 1833; member of Congress and Minister to Russia, died unmarried in Philadelphia, was buried at "Roanoke," his home, but later was removed to Hollywood Cemetery, Richmond, Va.

Among the many descendants of Pocahontas, none are more remarkable than John Randolph, of "Roanoke." He, like his cousin Bolling Robertson, exhibited in complexion and physiognomy indubitable traces of their common stock. The eyes of both were perfectly Indian, black, shining and occasionally fierce. John Randolph was undoubtedly without a rival in oratory. A friend in writing of him said, "His style of speaking in Congress was



emphatically his own, original and unique. His language was simple though polished, brief but rich, and direct as an arrow from an Indian bow. He never declaimed, nor sacrificed strength, clearness or simplicity, to the more popular charms of metaphor, etc. At times he was laconic, abrupt and sententious. Though exceedingly irritable in debate he was never loud or boisterous, but uttered biting sarcasms in a manner provokingly cool, and in a voice that suggested the music of the spheres. Such was the admirable clearness and perfection of his enunciation, that his lowest tones circulated, like echoes, through the Halls of Congress. In short, in all the requisites of a great orator he had no superior, and in the power of attracting, charming and inviting the attention, no equal. His foibles, heaven knows, were formidable, but they were often exaggerated and his peculiarities caricatured without remorse. He spared no adversary, was impotent in argument, intolerant in opposition, and but little solicitous to disguise his hatred or contempt. Much of this came from his physical suffering. Afflicted with an incurable disease, he had never known a day in health, even in boyhood. Yet he was a true friend, and his kindness was irresistible, and when he wished to evince it the tones of his voice and expression of his eye went directly to the heart." This extract is from a letter of James K. Paulding and dated 1817, who was an ardent admirer and warm personal friend of Mr. Randolph. Of all the sketches left us of this remarkable man, this letter gives the most *favorable* description of any I have ever seen and I am inclined to think the truest. He possessed many faults, yet they were much exaggerated. His temper was unbearable, but how many of us are amiable when suffering? As an enemy he was implacable: neither were others sparing of him, and if they did not give him a "Roland for an Oliver," it was because they could not. It was not often his heart was visibly touched or his better nature roused to action. Yet there were times when he proved himself noble, unselfish and sympathetic. He was the best and truest of friends and his love for his mother amounted to idolatry. He never married and tradition says he never offered himself to but one woman. She accepted him, but on the eve of their marriage a disagreement arose. She fled terrified from his anger and he mounted his horse and returned home. Their engagement was broken and never renewed. None knew the cause.



Children of Mary Randolph, daughter of Richard Randolph and Jane, née Bolling, who married (1744) Archibald Cary, of Ampt-hill, b. 1720; d. 1786. He was a sterling patriot; was a member of the Convention of 1776 and acquired the sobriquet of "Old Iron." Issue:

1. Anne Cary, b. 1745. Married (Nov. 18, 1761) Thomas Mann Randolph, of Tuckahoe, Goochland Co., Va.
2. Mary Cary, b. 1747; d. 1748.
3. Jane Cary, b. 1751. Married (1768) Thomas Isham Randolph, of Dungenness, Goochland Co.
4. Sarah Cary, b. 1753. Married (1773) Mr. Bolling.
5. Mary Cary. Married Carter Page, son of Gov. John Page, of Virginia.
6. Elizabeth Cary, b. 1770. Married (1787) Robert Kincaid.

Children of Jane Randolph, daughter of Richard Randolph and Jane, née Bolling, and Anthony Walke, of Fairfield. Issue, one son:

1. Rev. Anthony Walke, of the Protestant Episcopal Church and member of the Convention of 1788. Married, first, Anne McClannahan; second, widow Ann Fisher.

Children of Elizabeth Randolph, daughter of Richard Randolph and Jane, née Bolling, and Col. Richard Kidder Meade, aide to Gen'l Washington in the Revolutionary War. At the time Col. Meade entered the army he was living at Coggin's Point, King George County, Va. He sold his estate and distributed the proceeds among his relations, retaining only three thousand dollars, which he placed in the care of a friend, to be invested as he thought best. for his use, should he survive the fortunes of war. It is not known through what grades Richard Meade passed, but in May, 1777, he was aide to Gen'l Washington, and one of his military family, which embraced besides Meade, Hamilton, Pinckney, and Laurens. Meade was a fine rider and he seemed to bear a charmed life. His black mare, a splendid animal, was almost as well known to the British Army as to the American troops. He used to say, "Hamilton helped Washington in his head work, while he did his riding and reconnoitering and carried his orders." Col. Meade was with Washington in all his great battles and superintended the execution of Maj. André. Of this execution he always spoke with great feeling, and although he entirely approved of the order, he was said to have wept when it was carried out.



## MEADE FAMILY.

When the war closed and Gen'l Washington was taking leave of his aides, he said to Col. Meade, "Friend Dick, you must go on a Virginia plantation; you will make a good farmer, and an honest foreman on the grand jury of your country." This advice was followed, and the prediction verified. Col. Meade's friend invested the three thousand dollars, left in his charge, in one thousand acres of land, in that part of Frederick County which is now Clarke County. It was then a wild region and considered the "back woods," by the tidewater people, but the investment proved so advantageous that Col. Meade called it "Lucky Hit."



THE MEADE COAT-OF-ARMS

Coat-of-Arms—Arms. gules. a chevron ermine between three trefoils slipped argent.

Crest—An eagle with two heads displayed sable, armed or.

Motto—"Semper paratus."

The first of the Meade name in America was Andrew Meade, born in County Kerry, "In the Kingdom of Ireland." He landed first in New York, where he met and married Mary Latham, of Flushing; five years later he removed to Virginia and settled in Nansemond County. He left two children, a daughter, and a son named David, who married Susanna Everard, daughter of Gov. Everard of North Carolina. Issue:

1. Anne Meade. Married Richard Randolph, of Curles.
2. David Meade, inherited an estate in Nansemond County.



3. Richard Meade, aide to Gen'l Washington in the Revolutionary War. Married, first, Jane Randolph, of Curles, no issue; second, the widow of Mr. Randolph, of Chatsworth, née Molly Grymes, daughter of the Hon. John Grymes and Lucy, née Ludwell.
4. Everard Meade.
5. Andrew Meade.
6. John Meade.

The three older boys, David, Richard and Everard, were educated in England at Harrow School, under the care of its principal, Dr. Thackeray, Archdeacon of Surrey.

Register taken from "Lucky Hit" Bible:

Richard Kidder Meade. b. July 14, 1746. Married Dec. 10, 1780; d. Feb. 9, 1805. Mary Meade, his wife, b. Nov. 9, 1753; d. June 16, 1813. Children:

1. Anne Randolph Meade, b. Dec. 3, 1781. Married March 23, 1799; d. March 29, 1838.
2. Richard Kidder Meade, b. Feb. 18, 1874. Married Dec. 19, 1815; d. Feb. 26, 1833.
3. William Fitzhugh Meade, b. March 16, 1786; d. Sept. following.
4. Susanna Meade, b. March 9, 1788; d. 1832.
5. William Meade, b. Nov. 11, 1789. Married Jan. 31, 1810. Married again Dec. 2, 1820.
6. David Meade, b. March 11, 1793. Married Nov. 17, 1844; d. Dec. 19, 1897.
7. Mary Meade, b. Christmas Day, 1794.
8. Lucy Fitzhugh Meade, b. Oct. 26, 1796; d. Oct., 1823.

Anne Randolph Meade married Matthew Page, Esq.

Richard Kidder Meade, Jr., married Rebecca Green.

William Meade, Bishop of Virginia. Married, first, Mary Nelson, daughter of Philip Nelson; married, second, Tomasia, daughter of Thomas Nelson, Esq.

Issue by first wife, Mary Nelson:

1. Richard Kidder Meade, third.
2. Philip Nelson Meade.
3. Francis R. Meade.

David Meade married, second, Louisa Nelson. Issue:

1. Richard Meade. Married Jane Grymes.



2. John Meade. Married Betty Mackey.
3. Mary Catherine Meade. Married Dr. Oliver Funsten.
4. Susan Meade. Married David Funsten.
5. William Fitzhugh Meade, d. single.
6. Nathaniel Burwell Meade. Married, first Anastasia Stewart of Cincinnati; second, Mittie Turner, his first cousin.
7. Virginia Washington Meade. Married William Washington Meade, her first cousin; d. leaving six children, the youngest only three weeks old.

Richard Kidder Meade, Jr., son of Col. Richard K. Meade, aide to Gen'l Washington. Married Rebecca Green, daughter of Timothy Green, Esq., of Fredericksburg, Va., a leading journalist of his day. Issue:

1. Ann Randolph Meade, b. 1820. Married (1838) her cousin, Hugh Holmes Hite, son of Maj. Isaac Hite, of "Belle Grove," Frederick Co., Va. Issue:
  - I. Hugh Scott Hite, b. March 3, 1839. When the Civil War opened he enlisted in the 7th Va. Regiment of Infantry, under Gen'l Ambrose P. Hill, and was mortally wounded in the battle of Williamsburg, May 6, 1862; d. three days later.
  - II. Kidder Meade Hite, b. May 11, 1840. Married Susan Voss, of Rappahannock Co., Va. No issue.
- III. Lucy Meade Hite, b. Sept. 24, 1843. Married (Oct. 18, 1865) Charles Shirley Carter, son of John Hite Carter, Esq., of Fauquier Co., Va. Issue:
  - a. Ann Randolph Carter. Married Robert Dulaney, of Fauquier Co., Va., a grandson of Com. Bladen Dulaney, U. S. Navy. Issue, two daughters.
  - b. Virginia Brokenboro Carter, a graduate of Johns Hopkins Training School for Nurses.
  - c. John Hite Carter, Jr.
- IV. Cornelius Randolph Hite, b. April 6, 1845. Married E. C. Stark, of Rappahannock Co., Va. They live near her old home and have several children.
- V. Henry Ward Hite, b. March 9, 1849. Married Caroline Bird, daughter of Rheubin Bird, of Mount Jackson, Shenandoah Co., Va., where they still reside.



- VI. Louis Field Hite, b. Aug. 1, 1852. Married Abbe James, July 19, 1893. They have several children.
- VII. Ludwell Bolton Hite, b. May 28, 1857; d. young.
- VIII. Maury Grymes Hite, b. Sept. 21, 1858; d. young.

Mrs. Ann Randolph Hite, née Meade, died 1860, her husband, Hugh Holmes Hite, died 1870.

2. Susan Nelson Meade, second daughter of Richard Kidder Meade, Jr., of "Lucky Hit." Married I. Irvine Hite, son of James Madison Hite, Sr., of "Guilford," Clarke Co., Va., and Caroline Matilda, née Irvine. Only two of their six children survived them, Susan Meade Hite and Mary Hite. They married brothers, Messrs. Baker, and removed to Florida.
3. William Washington Meade, eldest son of Richard Kidder Meade, Jr., of "Lucky Hit." Married his first cousin, Virginia Washington Meade, daughter of David Meade and Louisa, née Neilson, of King George Co., Va. Mrs. Meade died leaving six children. Two years later Mr. Meade married the widow of his brother-in-law, Mrs. George Meade, née Sally Callaway, who had one son, George Meade, Jr., by her first husband. She is now a widow a second time with several children.

Harriotte Green Meade, youngest daughter of Richard Kidder Meade, Jr., of "Lucky Hit," married James Madison Hite, Jr., son of James Madison Hite, Sr., of "Guilford," Clarke Co., and Caroline Matilda, née Irvine. Only one child survived them, a son, Drayton Meade Hite, a successful business man of Baltimore. He inherited the Madison-Hite portraits. Being still unmarried, he has deposited them in the Maryland Historical rooms on Saratoga near Charles St., Baltimore, Md.

Drayton G. Meade, youngest son of Richard Kidder Meade, Jr., of "Lucky Hit," married Annie Bolton Sands, daughter of the late Joseph Sands, of Brooklyn Heights, N. Y. During the Civil War Col. Meade was in the quartermaster's department of the Confederate Army. His family lived near Richmond, Va. When the war closed, they purchased "Beulah," a beautiful plantation near the Plains, in Fauquier Co., Va., where they still reside. Mrs. Meade died some years ago, leaving four daughters and one son, Drayton G. Meade, Jr.



Children of Mary Murray<sup>5</sup> who married, first, Alexander Gordon:

1. Peggy Gordon. Married, first, William Knox; second, Grier Green, a prominent lawyer in Mecklenburg.

Mary Murray<sup>5</sup> married, second, Col. William Davies. Issue:

2. Mary Ann Davies, who married (1804) Fortescue Whittle (fellow exile with the Irish Patriot Emmet), of County Antrim, Ireland; settled in Norfolk, Va., early in 1800.

Children of Peggy Murray<sup>5</sup> and Thomas Gordon:

1. Anne or Nancy Gordon. Married Henry Embry Coleman; member of Virginia Senate.

Children of Anne Murray and Wirt Buchanan:

1. Murray Buchanan. Married Miss Cross.

Children of William Murray and Rebecca Bolling:

1. Ann Murray. Married Thomas Robertson, an eminent physician and scholar of Petersburg. He was an Irish refugee about 1800 from troubles in Ireland which drove Thomas Addis Emmet into exile.
2. Mary Murray. Married George Skipwith.
3. William Murray, seventh in descent, d. 1866. Married Rebecca Skelton.

Children of Rev. Anthony Walke, who married, first, Anne McClannahan:

1. David Meade Walke.

Rev. Anthony Walke married, second, the widow Ann Fisher.

Issue:

2. John N. Walke.

Children of Elizabeth Bolling<sup>6</sup> and William Robertson:

1. Archibald Bolling Robertson, b. 1777; d. 1861. Married Mary Elizabeth Bolling.
2. Thomas Bolling Robertson, b. 1779; d. 1828; Secretary of the Territory of Louisiana; first member of Congress and Governor of that State. Married Lelia Skipwith.
3. William Robertson. Married Christiana Williams.
4. John Robertson, b. 1787; d. 1873, attorney general; member of Congress and Chancellor of Virginia. He was a man of spotless character and sterling worth. He thought freely, spoke boldly, suffering neither fear nor favor to seduce him from what he believed to be true and right. He married Ann Trent.



5. Ann Robertson. Married Dr. Henry Skipwith, 1813.
6. Jane Gay Robertson, b. 1795; d. 1852. Married John H. Bernard, Senator from Virginia.
7. Wyndham Robertson, b. 1803; member of the Council of the State, 1830 to 1833; Governor of Virginia, 1836. Married F. T. Smith. Mr. Robertson graduated at William and Mary College under the brilliant presidency of Dr. John Augustine Smith and was admitted to the bar 1824.

Children of Rebecca Bolling<sup>6</sup> and William Murray<sup>5</sup>. (See William Murray's children.)

Children of William Bolling and Mary Randolph:

1. Ann Meade Bolling. Married Joseph K. Weisiger.
2. William Albert Bolling, a deaf mute. Married Eliza Christian.
3. Thomas Bolling, b. 1807. Married Louisa Morris, daughter of Richard Morris, of Hanover Co., Va.
4. Jane Rolfe Bolling. Married Robert Skipwith.

Children of Martha Bolling and Field Archer:

1. Powhatan Archer. Married Miss Walthall.
2. Martha Archer. Married, first, John Bolling; second, Mr. Berry.
3. Ellen Archer. Married Mr. Berry.
4. Mary Archer. Married Edward Covington.
5. Lucy Archer. Married Mr. Archer.

Children of John Bolling<sup>6</sup> and Miss Kennon:

1. Evelyn Bolling. Married Alexander Garrett, Clerk of Albemarle County.
2. Susan Bolling. Married John Scott.

Children of Edward Bolling and Dolly Payne:

1. Powhatan Bolling. Married Miss Payne.

Children of Archibald Bolling<sup>6</sup>:

1. Archibald Bolling, d. 1860. Married Ann E. Wigginton.
2. Edward Bolling, d. 1855. Married Cralle.
3. Alexander Bolling, d. 1876. Married Susan Gray.

Children of Mary Bolling and Edward Archer:

1. Peter Jefferson Archer. Married, first, M. Meehaux; second, Lucy Gilliam.



Children of Mary Burton Bolling<sup>6</sup>, first wife of Robert Bolling, of Petersburg:

1. Mary Burton Augusta Bolling. Married John Monroe Banister.

Children of Pocahontas Rebecca Bolling and Col. Joseph Cabell:

1. Sophonisba E. Cabell, b. 1784; d. 1857. Married (1809) Robert H. Grayson, son of William Grayson, Senator of the United States.
2. Sarah Bolling Cabell, b. 1786. Married (1805) Elisha Meredith.
3. Charles Cabell, b. 1789; d. 1810, unmarried; graduated at William and Mary College; read law under Gov. William H. Cabell and located in New Orleans, where he died 1870 of yellow fever.
4. Edward Blair Cabell, b. 1791; d. 1850. Married (1812) Hannah Forbes Monroe, a niece of James Monroe, President of the United States.
5. Benjamin S. Cabell, b. 1793; d. 1862, Virginia Senator. Married (1816) Sarah Eppes Doswell.
6. Mary P. Cabell, b. 1798; d. 1821. Married (1818) Peyton Doswell.

Children of Ann Everard Bolling, who married, first, Shepard Duval:

1. Samuel Shepard Duval.
2. Archibald Bolling Duval.

Children of Ann Everard Bolling, who married, second, Col. Joseph Cabell:

3. Jane Randolph Cabell, b. 1805; d. 1833. Married (1824) Philip T. Allen.
4. John B. Cabell, b. 1808. Married, first (1830), Mary C. Woodlaw; second, Martha Posey, daughter of Capt. John Posey.
5. Eliza Robertson Cabell, b. 1809; d. 1852. Married, first (1826), James Paulett; second (1834), Archibald Dixon, U. S. Senator.
6. Robert Bolling Cabell, b. 1812. Married, first (1834), Ann E. Herndon; second (1835), Eleanor Hart.
7. George W. Cabell, b. 1814. Married (1835) Mary R. Williams.



8. Mary Ann Hopkins Cabell, b. 1824. Married (1845) Dr. E. L. Willard, of California. Had issue.

Children of Elizabeth Blair Bolling and Thomas West:

1. A daughter. Married James S. Jones.
2. A daughter. Married Dr. Joel W. Flood.

Children of Linnaeus Bolling who married Mary Markham:

1. Mary Bolling. Married Dr. James Cobbs, brother of Bishop N. H. Cobbs, of the Protestant Episcopal Church.
2. Susan Bolling. Married Robert F. Hubbard, attorney-at-law.
3. Philip A. Bolling, Judge of Circuit Court. Married Mary Eppes.
4. Robert Bolling, of Buckingham Co. Married, first, Sarah Hobson; second, Mary Watkins; third, Martha Brackett.

Robert Bolling, of Buckingham County and his first wife, Sarah Hobson, of Goochland County, had a daughter, Pocahontas Bolling, who married the Rev. William Clarkson Meredith, rector for many years of Christ Protestant Episcopal Church in Winchester, Va. Their daughter, Mary Bolling-Meredith, married Archibald Magill Smith. (See descendants of Gen'l John Smith, of Hackwood Park.)

Children of Sarah Bolling and Joseph Cabell Megginson:

1. William C. Megginson, b. 1749. Married (1821) Amanda M. Bocock, sister of Thomas Bocock; member of Congress and Speaker of the House of Representatives.
2. Elizabeth C. Megginson, b. 1796. Married William Berkeley.
3. Archibald Bolling Megginson, b. 1798; d. 1851. Married, first (1824) Ann R. White; second (1833), Elizabeth Roberts.
4. Joseph C. Megginson, b. 1800; d. 1858. Married (1826) Almira Montgomery. He was a Judge in Texas.
5. Samuel B. Megginson, b. 1802. Married (1828) Mary A. Johnson.
6. Jane Randolph Megginson, b. 1804. Married Dr. Nathaniel Powell.



7. John R. Megginson, b. 1806; d. 1877. Married (1835) Mary R. Dunn.
8. Benj. C. Megginson, b. 1809. Married (1837) Fanny Blain.

Children of Elizabeth Meade Bolling and Archibald Robertson:

1. Eliza Jane Robertson, b. 1802; d. 1822, unmarried.
2. Rebecca Robertson, b. 1803; d. 1823. Married Mr. Bolling.
3. Pocahontas Ann Robertson, b. 1805; d. 1838. Married Mr. Bolling.
4. Virginia B. Robertson, b. 1807; d. 1836. Married Col. Rolfe Graves.

Children of Blair Bolling:

1. Archibald Bolling. Married (Feb., 1852) Eliza Trueheart Armistead.
2. John Bolling. Married, first (1855), Maria Page Armistead; second, Julia B. Tinsley.
3. Mary Susan Bolling. Married, first (1851), Gervas Storrs Preston; second, Dr. J. C. Mason.

Children of Richard Bland and Susan Poythress:

1. Richard Bland, Jr. Married, first, ———; second, Miss Leadbetter.
2. John Bolling Bland. Married, first, Miss Eppes; second, Rachel Read; third, E. Cargill.
3. Sarah Bland. Married Thomas Botts.
4. Theoderic Bland. Married Mary Harrison.
5. Mary Bland. Married Eglin Russell.

Children of Ann P. Bland, married, first, J. Morrison, no issue; second, Peter Woodlief:

1. Hannah Woodlief. Married Dr. Hardaway.
2. Anna Woodlief. Married Mr. Jeffries.
3. Elizabeth Woodlief. Married Dr. Shadrach Alfriend.

Children of Littleton Tazewell and Catherine Neveson:

1. Sarah Bolling Tazewell. Married William C. Goode, member of Congress.

Children of William Tazewell and Page Tanner:

1. William Blair Tazewell.
2. Catherine Neveson Tazewell. Married, first, E. Ambler; second, Capt. Edward S. Gay, Virginia State Guard.



3. Henrietta Watkins Tazewell. Married E. J. Fox.
4. Mary Louise Tazewell. Married Dr. J. B. Southall.
5. Sally Bolling Tazewell. Married Dr. George Fitzgerald.
6. Martha Jefferson Tazewell, after her sister's death married Dr. J. B. Southall.
7. Jane Rebecca Tazewell.
8. Mary Rosalie Tazewell. Married Andrew J. Ellett.
9. Isabella Tazewell.

Children of John Dandridge and Miss Underwood:

1. Bolling Dandridge.

Children of Nathaniel W. Dandridge:

1. Charles F. Dandridge. Married Miss McGhee.
2. William F. Dandridge. Married Miss Stith.
3. Anna Dandridge. Married William Hereford.
4. Martha Dandridge. Married R. Bolton.
5. Nathaniel West Dandridge, Jr. Married H. Wylie.
6. Rosalie Dandridge. Married W. D. Bradford.

Children of Ann Dandridge and F. James:

1. A daughter who married Utz Fincastle.

Children of Jane Butler Dandridge and Rev. Joseph D. Logan:

1. James W. Logan. Married S. W. Strother.

Children of Richard Randolph:

1. Robert B. Randolph, Lieut. U. S. Navy. Married Maria Beverley.
2. William Randolph, midshipman on board the *Chesapeake*, when taken. He was lost in the *Wasp*.
3. Maria B. Randolph. Married Philip Duval.

Children of David Meade Randolph:

1. William B. Randolph. Married Sarah Lingan.

Children of Brett Randolph and Lucy Beverley:

1. Edward Randolph, captain U. S. Army. Married Bland Beverley.
2. Carter Beverley Randolph, assistant surgeon U. S. Navy. Married Ann Taylor Farrar, born Beverley.
3. Victor Norman Randolph, captain U. S. N. and C. S. N. Married Augusta Granbury.
4. Franklin Randolph. Married Miss Brand.



Children of Ryland Randolph and Eliza Frayzer:

Two children, names unknown.

Children of Susan Randolph and Benj. Harrison of Berkeley:

1. Benj. Harrison, Jr. Married, first, Miss Mereer; second, Miss Page.

Children of Jane Randolph and Archibald Bolling. (See Archibald Bolling's children.)

Children of Ann Randolph and Brett Randolph, Jr.:

1. Kidder Randolph. Married Betsey Montague.
2. Howard Randolph. Married Miss Meade, of Kentucky.
3. Anne Randolph. Married Joseph Michaux.
4. Susan Randolph. Married Frank Watkins.
5. Brett Randolph, twin.
6. Patrick Randolph, twin.

Children of Eliza Randolph and David Meade:

1. John E. Meade, d. 1854. Married Rebecca Beverly.
2. Charlotte Meade. Married Dr. J. Y. Storkdell.
3. Rebecca Meade. Married James Lea.

Children of Mary Randolph and William Bolling. (See William Bolling's children.)

Children of Henry Randolph and Lucy Ward:

1. Henry Randolph, of "Warwick," b. 1784; d. 1840. Married, first, Caroline Matilda Smith, who died without issue. He then married, second, Eliza Griffin Norman, a Quakeress, and third, widow Perry, a descendant of Thomas Tinsley.
2. Brett Randolph, third.
3. Catherine Cochrane Randolph, b. 1797; d. 1852. Married Josiah Bartlett Abbott, of Connecticut, b. 1793; d. 1849.
4. Susan Frances Randolph. Married Alexander Lawson Botts, b. 1800; member of State Council and brother of Hon. John Minor Botts.

Children of Susanna Randolph and Mr. Douglas:

1. Charles Brett Douglas.
2. Archibald Aberdeen Douglas, b. 1789.
3. Hartley Douglas, b. 1790.
4. Eliza Randolph Douglas, b. 1791.



Children of Brett<sup>\*</sup> Randolph and Ann. (See Ann Randolph's children.)

Children of Richard Randolph:

1. Tudor Randolph.
2. St. George Randolph, a deaf mute.

Children of Ann Cary and Thomas Mann Randolph:

1. Mary Randolph. Married David Meade Randolph.
2. Elizabeth Randolph. Married Robert Pleasants, of "Four Mile Run," fourth in descent from John Pleasants, emigrant from Norwich, England, in 1665, when he was twenty-five years old.
3. Thomas Mann Randolph, of Edge Hill, b. 1764; d. 1836, Governor of Virginia. Married Martha Jefferson, daughter of Thomas Jefferson, United States President.
4. William Randolph. Married Lucy Randolph, daughter of Gov. Beverley Randolph.
5. Ann Cary Randolph. Married Gouverneur Morris, of New York; Minister to France, 1792 to 1794.
6. Jane Randolph. Married Thomas Esten Randolph.
7. John Randolph, M. D. Married Judith Lewis.
8. Harriette Randolph. Married Richard S. Harkley, Consul to Cadiz.
9. Virginia Randolph. Married Wilson I. Cary.

Children of Jane Cary and Thomas Isham Randolph:

1. Archibald Cary Randolph. Married Lucy Burwell, of "Carter Hall."
2. Thomas Randolph, twin of Isham, was killed in the battle of Tippecanoe. Married, first, Mary Skipwith: second, Catherine Lawrence.
3. Isham Randolph, twin of Thomas. Married Anna R. Coupland.
4. Mary Randolph. Married Randolph Harrison, of Clifton.

Children of Elizabeth Cary and Robert Kincaid:

1. Mary I. Kincaid. Married Charles Irvine.

Children of Mary Cary and Carter Page:

1. John Cary Page. Married Mary A. Trent.
2. Henry Page. Married Harvey Deane.
3. Mann Page, M. D. Married Jane Walker.
4. Mary Page, lost her life in the burning of the Richmond Theatre, Dec. 21, 1811.



Children of Anthony Walke:

1. Anthony Walke, Jr. Married, first, Jane Ritson; second, Ann Livingston.
2. Edwin Walke. Married Sarah Messenburg.
3. Susan M. Walke. Married Charles H. Shields.
4. John M. Walke. Married, first, Miss Land; second, Miss Baylor.
5. Jane E. Walke. Married Richard Watson.

Children of Mary Fleming and Warner Lewis:

1. Julia Lewis. Married Thomas Throckmorton, of Williamsburg, Va.
2. John Lewis. Married his cousin Eleanor Lewis.

Children of Lucky Fleming and Addison Lewis:

1. Susan Lewis. Married William Byrd, of Westover.

Children of Lucy Fleming and John Markham. Descendants in the west.

Children of Mary Bolling Fleming and Beverley C. Stanard:

1. Eliza J. T. Stanard. Married Samuel O. Eggleston.
2. John R. Stanard. Married Sarah T. Thruston.
3. Julia A. V. Stanard. Married Dr. A. L. Woodbridge.

Children of Daniel Bernard and Miss Branch:

1. Cyrus Bernard, midshipman U. S. Navy, prisoner of war at Algiers, killed in a duel at Havana, May 15, 1821.
2. Christopher Bernard, sergeant in Richmond Volunteers in 1812. Married and left children.

Children of Thomas Bolling Gay:

1. Ellen Gay. Married Jacob Skein.
2. Delia Gay.
3. William Gay. Married Miss Jackson.
4. Eliza L. Gay.
5. Powhatan Gay.
6. Virginia F. Gay.
7. Bolling Gay. C. S. Army; d. at Camp Douglas, April, 1865.

Children of Elizabeth Gay, wife of Edward Bentley:

1. Elizabeth Gay Bentley. Married Daniel Harris.
2. William Field Bentley. Married Sarah Dupree.
3. Fanny Trent Bentley. Married William Houston.



4. Efford Bolling Bentley. Married Lucy Chamberlayne.
5. John Gay Bentley. Married Judith Thompson.
6. Maria Buchanan Bentley. Married Daniel B. Friend.
7. Alex. Willis Bentley, M. D. Married Miss Peters.
8. Lavinia Bentley. Married Mr. William Roper.

Children of William Gay:

1. William Gay. Married Sarah Bruce.
2. Neil B. Gay. Married Mary Bunn.
3. Martha Gay. Married Mr. Perkins.
4. Pocahontas V. Gay.
5. Ann Caroline Gay.

Children of Sally Gay and James B. Ferguson:

1. Judith Gay Ferguson. Married J. A. Carr.
2. Pocahontas Ferguson. Married M. Vaughan.
3. James B. Ferguson. Married Emma C. Henry, daughter of Col. John Henry and granddaughter of Patrick Henry, the great orator of Virginia.
4. Mary Frances Ferguson.
5. William Gay Ferguson. Married Margaret Bruce, née Pickett.

Children of Edward S. Gay:

1. Matoaca Gay, a distinguished society writer, under the *nom de plume*, "Bric-a-Brac."
2. Louise Gay. Married Robert C. White.
3. Edward S. Gay. Married Sarah Ewell.
4. Caroline Gay. Married Charles P. Winston.
5. Minnie W. Gay.

Children of Mary B. Gay, wife of Gideon A. Strange:

1. Charles Windham Strange, C. S. Army, killed in battle.
2. Henry Erskin Strange.
3. Frances B. Strange. Married (1875) R. H. Catlette.
4. Lizzie E. Strange.
5. William Strange.
6. Agatha Estelle Strange.
7. Caroline Scott Strange. Married William M. Allen.

Children of Rolfe Eldridge and Mary, née Moseley:

1. Susanna Eldridge. Married Dr. James Austin.
2. Lucy Eldridge. Married Rev. James Fitzgerald.



3. Elizabeth Eldridge. Married B. Austin.
4. Delia Eldridge. Married Robert Kincaid Irvine, Virginia Senator and Clerk of Buckingham Co., Va.
5. William Eldridge. Married Miss Nixon.
6. Mildred Kidder Eldridge. Married Wm. M. Cabell.
7. Benj. Eldridge. Married Elizabeth Perkins.
8. John Eldridge. Married Sarah Moseley.
9. Frances Eldridge. Married Samuel A. Glover.

Children of Susan Eldridge and Mr. Weber:

1. Thomas Weber. Married Mary Ayers.
2. Courtenay T. Weber. Married John Williams.

Children of Bolling Branch and Rebecca, née Graves:

1. Mary Susan Branch. Married John W. Wylie; member of State Council and Governor of Virginia.
2. William Branch.
3. Sally Branch. Married Edward Gregg.

Children of Mathew Branch and Martha, née Cox:

1. Polly Branch. Married Thomas May.

Children of James B. Ferguson, who married, first, Jane Bolling, born Payne; second, Sally Gay:

1. Jane Elvira Ferguson. Married Peachy R. Grattan, reporter of the Court of Appeals. For the other children, see Sally, née Gay's children.

Children of Elizabeth Murray and Edward Yates:

1. M. Yates. Married E. Hamlin.
2. Elizabeth Yates.

Children of Margaret or Nancy Murray and William Gordon:

1. Nancy Gordon. Married Henry Embrey Coleman, Senator from Virginia.

Children of Peggy Gordon, who married, first, William Knox; second, Grief Green:

1. Mary Ann Knox. Married Dr. Thomas Goode.
2. Sophia Knox. Married John Buford.
3. John F. O. Knox.
4. Henry Green.

Children of Mary Ann Davies and Fortescue Whittle. Fortescue Whittle was the first of the name who emigrated to America. He came about 1799 or 1800, with Thomas Addis Emmet and



others who had been engaged in the Irish troubles under the patriot, Robert Emmet, who was beheaded. Whittle was a Protestant and went into business in Norfolk, Va., with his elder brother, who came to Virginia soon after the close of the Revolutionary War in 1783. His son William Conway Whittle, U. S. Navy, later of the C. S. Navy, commanded at New Orleans, when the city surrendered in the Civil War. Issue:

1. William Conway Whittle, commander U. S. Navy, later of C. S. Navy. Married Elizabeth Sinclair, daughter of Com. W. Sinclair, U. S. Navy.
2. Fortescue Whittle.
3. James M. Whittle, member of Virginia Convention, 1850, and Senator from Virginia. Married, first, Mary Coles; second, Cornelia L. Skipwith.
4. Conway D. Whittle. Married Gilberta Sinclair, daughter of Com. William Sinclair, U. S. Navy.
5. John S. Whittle, surgeon in U. S. Navy. Married, first, Jane Patterson; second, Anne Southgate.
6. Lewis Neale Whittle. Married Sarah M. Powers.
7. Stephen Decatur Whittle, Secretary Virginia State Convention, 1849-50. Married Nannie Taylor, daughter of George Taylor and granddaughter of John Taylor, of Hazelwood, Caroline County, Va., U. S. Senator and author of able works on Agriculture, Political Economy, etc., under the *nom de plume* of "Orator."
8. Francis McNeel Whittle, Bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Diocese of Virginia. Married Emily Fairfax.
9. Powhatan Bolling Whittle, colonel in C. S. Army.

Children of ——— Buchanan and ——— Cross:

1. Miss Cross. Married Robert Guillee.

Children of Anne Murray and Dr. Thomas Robinson:

1. William Murray Robinson, b. 1807; d. 1878. Married Sarah A. Mills.
2. Robert Emmet Robinson, M. D. Married, first, Adeline Dewels, of Philadelphia; second, Indiana Henly; third, Virginia E. Stainback.
3. Powhatan Robinson. Married Ann Eason.



Children of Mary Murray and George Skipwith:

1. Robert Skipwith. Married, first, Jane Rolfe Bolling; second, Eliza Bolling.
2. William M. Skipwith.
3. George N. Skipwith, M. D. Married Maria L. Brooks.
4. Cornelia Lotta Skipwith. Married James M. Whittle.
5. Thomas Bolling Skipwith. Married Emma Daviaux.

Children of William Murray:

1. Rebecca B. Murray.
2. Matoaca Murray. Married C. L. Gifford, Newark, N. J.
3. Nanny L. Murray. Married Dr. J. B. Wyley.
4. Louisa S. Murray.
5. Marry Murray. Married Rev. Mr. Tongue.
6. Cornelia S. Murray.
7. Gay Bernard Murray. Married Lewis E. Rawlins.

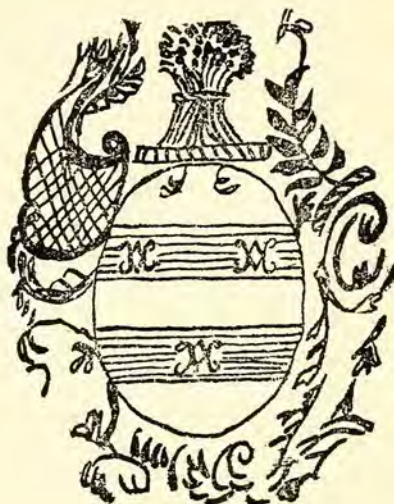
Children of Anne Gordon and Henry E. Coleman:

1. Elizabeth Ann Coleman. Married Charles Baskerville.
2. Mary Margaret Coleman. Married Richard Logan, Senator from Virginia.
3. John Coleman. Married, first, Elizabeth Clark; second, Mary Love.
4. Thomas Gordon Coleman, member of the Virginia House of Delegates. Married Mary Turner.
5. Ethelbert Algernon Coleman, M. D. Married, first, Elizabeth Sims; second, Fanny Ragsdale.
6. Sarah Coleman. Married David Chalmers, member of the Virginia House of Delegates.
7. Charles Coleman. Married, first, Sarah Eaton; second, Alice Sydnor.



## CHAPTER XIII

HITE, MADISON, FONTAINE AND MAURY FAMILIES.



HITE COAT-OF-ARMS

## THE HITE FAMILY IN AMERICA.

In 1710, Hans Josh Heydt, or Yost Hite, as his name is spelled in English documents dated at the time of his emigration, a native of Alsace, Germany, came from Strasburg to New York, with his wife, Anna Marie, née du Bois, and their little girl, Mary. He came in his own ships, Brigantine *Swift* and Schooner *Friendship*, bringing with him sixteen (some say more) Dutch and German families, as tenants for lands he expected to settle.

Hite remained in Kingston, New York, until 1715, when he came south to Germantown, Penn. In 1717, we find him on the Schuylkill River, where he bought lands, and in 1720 built a mill at the mouth of Perkiomen Creek, and a dwelling house, which is at present the country home of Gov. Samuel Pennypacker, of



Pennsylvania, and became a thrifty, enterprising farmer and manufacturer. The mills are now called Pennypacker's Mills.

At this time the Indians, maddened by the encroachments of the whites, took revenge by making raids upon the colonists in both Pennsylvania and Maryland, ruthlessly murdering settlers and destroying property. In 1728, a petition signed by Yost Hite and many others, for protection against the Indians was presented to Gov. Gordon of Pennsylvania, who ignored the petition and the atrocities became more frequent and more cruel. Hite became disgusted by the culpable indifference of the government and inaugurated a scheme to re-emigrate to the wilds of the then unknown Shenandoah Valley, Virginia, and in January, 1730, sold his holdings on the Schuylkill and with his family and followers once more turned his footsteps southward.

In 1730, John Van Meter went to Williamsburg and obtained a contract from Gov. Sir William Gooch, for forty thousand acres of land in the Shenandoah Valley, and in 1731 sold this contract to Yost Hite, which sale was afterwards confirmed by Gov. Gooch, and the tract was known as "Hite's Grant."

October 31, 1731, Hite took as partner a young Quaker, named Robert McKoy, and obtained an order of council for one hundred thousand acres of land on the west side of the mountain on condition he would settle one hundred families on it in two years. Afterwards the time for making these settlements was extended to Christmas, 1735.

In the spring of 1731, Yost Hite with sixteen families left York, Pa., and crossed the Potomac River at what was called Parkhorse Ford, afterwards Mechlenburg, now Shepherdstown, and entered the fertile and beautiful, but unexplored Valley of the Shenandoah River. He made his first settlement at New Mechlenburg, just one hundred and twenty-five years after the first settlement on James River, in 1607. "To Hans Yost Hite, therefore, belongs the honor of having planted the first standard of civilization in the mountainous region of Virginia."

Yost Hite proceeded down the Valley to a place called by the natives and traders, "Red Bud," on the Opequon Creek; there he located his eldest son, John Hite, who built the first colonial stone house in the Valley, just where the turnpike now crosses the creek, and called it "Springdale." These settlements were on



the west side of the Shenandoah River, hence were in no county, as Spottsylvania extended only to the river. The county of Orange was made August, 1734, and "extended to the utmost limits of Virginia," to-wit: "from sea to sea." Hite surveyed the land, marked out farms, and the old records of Orange County show many deeds from him. In June, 1734, an order of council stated, "Yost Hite" had complied with the terms of the grant, and had settled his land with more than the requisite number of families," and directed patents to be issued to him and his assignees, upon the surveys then returned to the secretary's office. This same year, Lord Fairfax, without making any investigation of Hite's claim, entered a general caveat against all orders of councils, deeds, patents, entries, etc., issuing from the crown office, for lands lying in his proprietary and gave Hite preëmptory notice to purchase or vacate.

The first of January, 1736, Hite and McKoy had fifty-four families on their one hundred thousand acres of land. Some surveys were made, which were returned to the secretary's office, in due time, but the caveat was served before the patents on the surveys were issued. Lord Fairfax arrived in 1736, and a survey of the Northern Neck was made, by which it appeared part of the contested lands did lie within the boundary of his proprietary. This condition of affairs gave rise to certain petitions made to the governor and council, who confirmed the Fairfax surveys on express condition he establish all the grants made by the crown, and, December 31, 1738, an order was issued to that effect. Lord Fairfax gave his word the deeds should be made to the grantees under the crown, particular mention being made of Hite and his associates, who had threatened to remove to some other part of the country. This promise was to be redeemed, as soon as Lord Fairfax could open his office, thereupon Hite withdrew twenty-seven surveys and fees from the secretary's office, and lodged them with the proprietor for patents, and the claimants remained on the lands. Lord Fairfax opened his land office, and then refused to give the promised patents to Hite and his associates, and even conveyed part of the land to others. Hite and parties now filed a bill against Fairfax and those claiming under him, setting forth all the facts and prayed his Lordship be decreed to make the deeds to the plaintiffs for the surveyed lands, etc., etc. On October 13,



1769, the court decreed that Hite and McKoy were entitled to the lands surveyed before Christmas, 1735, for which patents had been issued before August 11, 1745, and that Fairfax must issue deeds for said lands, and appoint a committee to examine and state a memorial for all such surveys claimed by the plaintiffs, and that his lordship deliver the said commissioners all the original surveys lodged in his office, by Robert Green, Gent., deceased.

Thomas Marshall and other commissioners reported twenty-seven surveys, containing forty-seven thousand two hundred and seventy-eight acres, showing the Van Meter claim more than satisfied. In 1771 there was a final decree, which gave Hite forty thousand of the Van Meter claim and to Hite and McKoy fifty-four thousand acres of the one hundred thousand acres in the order of October 21, 1731. Lord Fairfax appealed to the King in council, but never prosecuted the case. Hite and others appealed from parts of the decree, which confirmed grants made by Fairfax since the commencement of the case. This went to the Court of Appeals of Virginia. Fairfax died in 1781. Gabriel Jones was one of his executors. Randolph argued the case in Appellate Court for Hite *et als.*, Baker for Appellees, John Taylor for Hite *et als.*, Marshall for tenants.

The Appellate court gave Hite all he asked, with rents of the land from January, 1749-50, and costs. Fairfax was a "Royal pet," and it was almost as daring in Hite to enter suit against him, as it was to go into the wilderness of the Shenandoah Valley to settle, for the influence of Lord Fairfax, with the King and the Colonial government, was quite equal to that of any other man in this country at that time. The suit was delayed fifty years, both contestants were dead, foreign influence was lessened and courts were learning to act independently and according to the merits of the case. (Reference 4 Col. Va. Reports, 42, 83.)

Of Yost Hite's private life there is but little known. He was honest and taciturn, and his public career marks him as a leader among men, possessing good judgment, fine executive ability, and indomitable will. Obstacles only aroused his ardor, and he feared no man; he also must have had large means at his command. His wife, Anna Maria du Bois, was of Huguenot extraction. Among the descendants of her son, Isaac, there is a tradition that at the time of her marriage, neither she nor her bridegroom understood



more than a few words of their respective languages. 'Tis said, "Cupid laughs at bars," but in this instance he laughed at words, for there was no difficulty about the courtship; all went smoothly until the question of a marriage settlement by Yost on his bride arose, then papa du Bois was determined there should be no mistake. They were married in Germany and emigrated in 1710, bringing one little daughter with them. While living at Kingston, New York, the baptism of two others were recorded. Yost Hite made his will in 1757 and died in Frederick Co., Va., in 1760.

#### FAMILY RECORD.

Yost Hite died 1760, Anna Maria du Bois died 1736. They were married in Germany. Issue:

- I. Mary Hite, b. in Germany. Married George Bowman.
- II. Elizabeth Hite, baptized in Kingston, N. Y., Nov. 4, 1711. Married Paul Froman, of New Jersey.
- III. Magdelene Hite, baptized in Kingston, N. Y., Sept. 13, 1713. Married Jacob Chinmann.
- IV. John Hite, d. 1792. Married Zara Eltinge, daughter of Cornelius Eltinge and Rebecca, née Van Meter.
- V. Jacob Hite. Married Catherine O'Bannon, in Ireland. She died and he married second, Frances (Madison) Beale, widow of Col. Tavener Beale and daughter of Col. Ambrose Madison and Frances, née Taylor, of Orange Co., Va.
- VI. Isaac Hite, b. 1723; d. 1795. Married (1745) Eleanor Eltinge, daughter of Cornelius Eltinge and Rebecca Van Meter.
- VII. Abraham Hite, b. May 10, 1729; d. Jan. 17, 1790. Married (Dec. 3, 1751) Rebecca Van Meter, daughter of Isaac Van Meter and Annetjie, née Wyncoop, of Hampshire Co., Va.
- VIII. Joseph Hite, b. 1729. Married Elizabeth ———. Issue four children, <sup>1</sup>Joseph Hite, Jr., b. 1761, <sup>2</sup>John Hite, <sup>3</sup>William Hite, and <sup>4</sup>Ann Hite.

I. Mary Hite, the eldest child of Yost Hite, born in Germany, d. in Virginia. Married (in Pennsylvania, about 1731) George Bowman and accompanied her father when he entered the Shenandoah Valley. They were given a homestead not far from her



father, in what is now Shenandoah County, on Cedar Creek. Here, some years later, they built a substantial brick house, which is still standing. Their eldest child was the first white child born in the Valley. Several of their sons were soldiers of rank and importance, one was with Gen'l S. R. Clarke in the Illinois campaign, and another was Colonel in the 8th Va. German Regiment in the Revolution. Some of his other sons became prominent in civil life in Virginia and Kentucky, where most of them removed.

Issue:

1. John George Bowman, b. April 27, 1732; d. young.
2. John Jacob Bowman, b. Dec. 2, 1733.
3. Emma Maria Bowman, b. Nov. 9, 1735.
4. Elizabeth Bowman, b. March 18, 1737.
5. Johannes Bowman, b. Dec. 19, 1738.
6. Sarah Bowman, b. Feb. 9, 1741.
7. Regina Bowman, b. Jan. 13, 1743.
8. Rebecca Bowman, b. March 23, 1745.
9. George Bowman, b. March 24, 1747.
10. Abraham Bowman, b. Oct. 16, 1749.
11. Joseph Bowman, b. March 8, 1752.
12. Catherine Bowman, b. Nov. 17, 1754.
13. Isaac Bowman, b. April 24, 1757.

II. Elizabeth Hite, second daughter of Yost Hite, married Paul Froman, a Quaker, who belonged to the well known Froman family of New Jersey. For some years they remained in the Shenandoah Valley, but finally removed to Kentucky, where they died, leaving a large family.

III. Magdelene Hite, third daughter of Yost Hite, like her two older sisters, married before she came to Virginia. Her husband, Jacob Chrismann, was a German and came to America from Swabia. They also settled near Yost Hite and their home became known as Chrismann Spring, where they died, leaving a large family of children.

IV. John Hite, eldest son of Yost Hite and Anna Maria du Bois, was born about 1715. He was a man of unusual cultivation for his times, wrote a good hand and became very successful as a business man, possessing much of his father's energy and executive ability. He was given lands on Opequon Creek, at a place



called by the traders and natives, "Red Bud." In 1753, he built the colonial stone dwelling still in good repair, at the point where the Valley turnpike now crosses the creek, and called it "Springdale." The date, with the builder's initials, "J. H.," is cut on a dressed stone in the front of the house. In 1787, he built the first brick house in the Valley; it stands at the northern side of Newtown, now Stephen's City, and is still in good repair. Two years later he built the first merchant mill in the Valley. (Reference, Kercheval's "History of the Shenandoah Valley.") Col. John Hite was vestryman in Christ Episcopal Church in Winchester, Va., in 1752. Captain in charge of a precinct and member of a "Council of War," 1744; Colonel in the French and Indian war, 1756, and Justice of the Commonwealth of Virginia, 1756. He evidently took a warm interest in the affairs of church and state, and soon became prominent in all public movements. Schmidt, in his "History of the German Element in Maryland and Virginia," speaks of him as "Col. John Hite, son of Yost Hite, distinguished for his bravery in the Indians Wars," p. 82. Col. John Hite married Zara or Sara Eltinge, daughter of Cornelius Eltinge and Rebecca (Van Meter) Eltinge, in Maryland. Issue:

1. Anna Maria Hite, b. Dec. 25, 1738.
2. Rebecca Hite, b. 1740. Married Maj. Charles Smith.
3. Margaret Hite, b. ———; d. 1770. Married Isaac Brown.
4. Elizabeth Hite, b. ———; d. 1812. Married, first, Maj. Hughes; second, Rev. Elijah Phelps.
5. John Hite, b. June 28, 1751; d. June 21, 1808. Married, first, Susanna Smith; second, Cornelia Reagan.

2. Rebecca Hite, daughter of Col. John Hite, of "Springdale," married Capt. Charles Smith, first owner of the site of "Berryville" (then "Battletown"), Clarke Co., Va., and ensign under Col. George Washington, in Braddock's war, losing a hand at "Great Meadows." Their daughter, Sara Smith, married Lieut. Philip Eastin, who served as an officer in the Revolutionary War in the 4th and 8th Va. Regiment, Continental line. Their daughter:

Mahala Eastin married Maj. Elisha English, a prominent citizen of Indiana; a member of the Legislature for twenty years and U. S. Marshal in 1860. Their only child, William Heyden English, was distinguished as statesman, historian and financier,



Speaker of the Indiana House of Representatives, member of Congress, and, in 1880, was candidate on the National Democratic ticket with Hancock, for Vice-President of the United States. Judge William H. English married Emma E. Jackson, of Virginia. Their son, Hon. William Eastin English, ex-member of the Legislature, ex-member of Congress, served in the Spanish-American War, with credit, on Gen'l Wheeler's staff, in the Santiago campaign. Capt. English never drew any pay, and after the close of the war a cheque for the amount due him was sent by the government; he returned the cheque saying, "I served my country, for my country's sake, not for money." The amount was turned into the United States treasury and became part of its miscellaneous receipts. This is said to be the only instance of the kind on record, excepting that of Gen'l Washington, who never received pay for his services. Capt. English married Helen Orr. They have one child, Rosalind Orr English, aged two years and a half, August, 1905.

3. Margaret Hite, daughter of Col. John Hite, of "Springdale," married Isaac Brown, b. March 4, 1746, in Frederick County, Va., son of Daniel Brown and Susanna, née Oldham. Daniel Brown was a minister of the Society of Friends. He came to Frederick Co., Va., from Chester Co., Pa., in 1774. His great-grandfather, William Clayton, had been President of the Council and acting Governor of the Colony.

It was at the house of Isaac Brown that the Friends exiled by Gen'l Washington, from Philadelphia, during the Revolution, were entertained. Their life in Virginia has been described in a very interesting way in a Journal called, "Friends Exiled in Virginia." The exact date of Margaret Hite's marriage is not known, but as Isaac Brown was disowned in 1770 by the Friends' meeting for marrying out of the Society, it is probable the marriage took place that year or in 1769, as Friends were very prompt in those days in punishing violations of the "Discipline." Margaret died at the birth of her only child, John Brown, b. 1771: d. 1840. He was an extensive landholder, and at one time, a man of large means, but towards the end of his life he met heavy losses. He married Elizabeth Richardson, daughter of Richard and Mary (Pierpont) Richardson, of Maryland.

Elizabeth Richardson's ancestors are among the earliest Puritan



and Quaker settlers of Maryland. They came with the Chews, Coles, Thomases, Ewens, Sparrows, Hutchens and Pierponts. Some of her immediate ancestors were prominent men in the early history of the Colony. Among them was William Richardson, a leading citizen of Anne Arundel Co., for many years a member of the General Assembly. He came to Maryland with Maj. Richard Ewen, before 1650. He was Major in the forces of the Colony; Speaker of the Assembly several times; member of the Council, and one of the "High Commissioners," to govern Maryland under Protector Cromwell. Maj. Ewen was one of the first to take up land on the Patapsco River. On November 19, 20, 21, and 22, 1655, Lord Baltimore, Surveyor General, laid out tracts of land on the Patapsco River for several persons, including Maj. Ewen and Thomas Sparrow, also an ancestor of Elizabeth Richardson. The land taken up by Thomas Sparrow has since been known as "Sparrow's Point." John Chew and his son, Samuel Chew, were also members of the General Assembly and among the most prominent men in the Colony. Both left large estates for their day.

Lieut. Thomas came to Maryland in 1650. Originally he was a Puritan, but he afterwards (as did a number of other Puritans) became a Friend. Lieut. Chew was also one of the High Commissioners under Protector Cromwell. Lieut. Thomas was at the battle of Severn, on the side of the Puritans, and was member of the Court Martial, held after the battle, that condemned Governor Stone and others to death.

Dr. Thomas Wynn, the friend and companion of the good William Penn, came with him to Pennsylvania in the *Welcome*, and was Speaker in the first three assemblies held in Pennsylvania.

John and Elizabeth (Richardson) Brown, had six children, viz.: <sup>1</sup>Mary, <sup>2</sup>Sarah and <sup>3</sup>Margaret, who never married; <sup>4</sup>Rebecca, married, but left no children; <sup>5</sup>Elizabeth and <sup>6</sup>Richard.

<sup>5</sup>Elizabeth Brown married George Sharp. He was the son of Samuel and Martha Sharp, who came to Frederick Co., Va., from Chester Co., Pa. George Sharp's ancestor, John Sharp, came to Pennsylvania in 1711. He brought a certificate which he presented to the Kenneth University meeting in Chester Co., "from ye Kingdom of Ireland." It is said he came originally from Yorkshire, England.

Alpheus P. Sharp, son of George and Elizabeth (Brown)



Sharp, was the founder of the firm of Sharp & Dohme, of Baltimore. He was born August 5, 1824, and married (January, 1851) Anna Mathews, daughter of Joshua and Mary Mathews, of Baltimore. Their son, George Mathews Sharp, also of Baltimore City, graduated from Yale Law Class in 1885 and received the honorary degree of Master of Arts from Yale University in 1889. From 1889 to 1899 he was a lecturer in the Yale Law School, and in 1891 and '92, in the Law School of the University of Georgetown. In 1897 he was elected one of the Judges of the Supreme Court of Baltimore City. Judge Sharp was one of the original members of the "American Bar Association," and has been for a number of years Chairman of the "Committee on Education and Admissions to the Bar."

Richard Brown, son of John and Elizabeth (Richardson) Brown, married Elizabeth Murphy and had six children, viz.: <sup>1</sup>Elizabeth, <sup>2</sup>Alice, <sup>3</sup>Rebecca, <sup>4</sup>Richard, <sup>5</sup>John and <sup>6</sup>Charles.

NOTE.—While the Philadelphia Friends were exiled in Virginia in 1777, they planted an orchard on the farm of Isaac Brown, who entertained them so hospitably. This orchard is still bearing (1905).

5. John Hite, Jr., only son of Col. John Hite, of "Springdale," was b. June 28, 1751; d. June 12, 1808. Married, first, Susanna Smith; second, Cornelia Reagan. For some years he lived near his father and was interested in the mill built in 1788. In 1773 he and his sister, then the widow Hughes, became converts to Methodism and built the first Methodist meeting-house in the Valley, with their own means. The Methodists then, as now, were abolitionists, so John Hite, Jr., in conformity to the rules of the church, set his servants free and settled them near his own home. In a short time they became idle and improvident and many of them vagrants, so he was compelled to take them back to his plantation and assume control of them. Some time later he removed to Massanutten Spring, in Rockingham County, where he bought land and built a mill and a store. He was the father of a large family, all of whom removed further west, most of them settling on the Ohio River.

John Hite married, first, Susanna Smith; secondly, Cornelia Reagan and died in Rockingham County in 1805. His son, Jacob,



b. 1778 in Frederick Co., Va., established himself first in Rockingham as a merchant, then removed to North Carolina. Here he met and married Miss Sally Scales, daughter of Maj. Nathaniel Scales, who, in 1805, removed from North Carolina and established himself on the Ohio River. He purchased a farm from Frederick Bushring, which is at present the site of the City of Huntington. Maj. Nathaniel Scales had four daughters, who married, respectively, Col. William Buffington, Bishop Thomas A. Morris of the Methodist Church, Dr. Benj. Brown of King William Co., and Jacob Hite.

Mr. and Mrs. Hite made their home near Guyandotte on the Ohio River in Cabell County. While in North Carolina their eldest daughter was born. In 1801 she married John Laidley, son of Thomas Laidley (or Laidlaw as the name is spelled and called in Scotland), who came to Philadelphia in 1774, and took part in the Revolution on the side of the colonists. After the war closed he settled on the Monongahela River at Morgantown and was a delegate to the Virginia Convention of 1779. His son, John, read law under his brother, James Laidley in Parkersburg. In the War of 1812 he joined a battery at Norfolk, and when the war closed made his home in Cabell County, where he practiced law until his death, 1863. His home in Huntington is still owned by his daughter Helen. John Laidley married Mary Scales Hite, in 1801, and had a large family of children. His only living son is William Sydney Laidley, who lives in Charleston, Kanawha Co. He was licensed to practice law in 1866 and for many years has been prominent in his profession. He was a member of the House of Delegates from Kanawha Co. in 1872 and '73, and has at all times taken deepest interest in the public affairs of his city, county and state. He is editor of the *West Virginia Historical Magazine*, and by his intelligent researches, has added much valuable information regarding the first settlements and settlers of both Virginia and West Virginia.

It is a little singular that the site of Huntington has been owned by three mutual ancestors of Mr. and Mrs. Wm. S. Laidley: first, Maj. Nathaniel Scales, second, by Mr. Frederick Bushring, third, Mr. John Laidley, whose daughter owns the old home in the city still. This Mr. Frederick Bushring, when a young man, came from Germany to Baltimore in search of the fickle goddess Fortune.



At Mr. Frederick Konig's he met Frances Eleanor Dannenburg, a niece of their host, just returned from the Moravian school for girls, at Bethlehem, Pa. They were married and made their home in Guyandotte. In 1834, Mr. Bushring purchased a farm from Maj. Nathaniel Scales, now the site of Huntington. Anna Maria Bushring, the eldest daughter of Mr. Bushring, married James Madison Laidley. Their second daughter married Judge James H. Brown. These are the parents of William Sydney Laidley and Virginia Brown, who were married in Charleston, Kanawha Co., W. Va., Sept. 23, 1869. Issue:

1. Mary Louise Laidley, b. July 28, 1870. Married (1898) Henry Bradford Clarkson.
2. Virginia Amacetta Laidley, b. Dec. 1, 1872. Married Mr. H. W. Goodwin. He died 1903.
3. Theodore Bushring Laidley, b. Jan. 24, 1884; d. May 20, 1900.
4. Lucy Brown Laidley, b. Oct. 1, 1878. Married Joseph Lane Stern, 1904. Issue, one daughter.
5. Madelin Dannenburg Laidley, b. June 2, 1883.
6. William Sydney Laidley, b. Oct. 20, 1886.
7. Janet Scales Hite Laidley, b. Oct. 5, 1890.
8. Douglas Scales Hite Laidley, b. —; d. in infancy.

IV. Abraham Hite, fourth son of Hans Yost Hite and Anna Maria, née du Bois, was b. May 10, 1729 in Pennsylvania on the Perkiomen Creek. He was only two years old when brought to Virginia. Nothing more of him is known until he settled on the South Branch (called by the Indians, Gerando) of the Shenandoah river, in Hampshire County, and December 3, 1751, married Rebecca Van Meter, a daughter of Isaac and Annetjie (Wynkoop) Van Meter. He owned much land, was an active farmer, but like his older brothers, looked well to the civil concerns of his country. He represented Hampshire County in the House of Burgesses from 1769 to 1774. He was also in the State Convention of 1776. With James Wood he became surety for Maj. Charles Simmes, November, 1776, for fourteen thousand eight hundred English pounds, bounty money, to raise a battalion. He and his son, Lieut. George Hite, were members of the Cincinnati. May 20, 1904, there was unveiled at Williamsburg, Va., a granite boulder in memory of events which happened in the old capital.



On the rear of the monument is the list of the members of the House of Burgesses, who at Raleigh Tavern, May 18, 1769, May 27, 1774, and August, 1774, entered into an association against the importation or purchase of British manufactures. Among the names are found, Philip Ludwell Grymes, Wilson Miles Cary, Peyton Randolph, John Walker, Thomas Walker, Abram Hite, Sr., John Hite, Jr., and David Meade. At a court held at Annapolis, Md., for Berkeley Co., April 21, 1778, the "Gentlemen Justices present were, William Patterson, James Monroe, Thomas Hite." At this same court Thomas Hite and others applied for permission "to inoculate their families for smallpox in their own houses." Some years later Capt. Abraham Hite, Sr., removed to Kentucky and died there. His wife outlived him nineteen years.

#### BIBLE RECORD.

Abraham Hite, b. May 10, 1729; d. Jan. 17, 1790. Married (Dec. 2, 1751) Rebecca Van Meter, daughter of Isaac and Annetjie (Wynkoop) Van Meter. Issue:

1. Isaac Hite, b. March 24, 1753; d. Feb. 22, 1794.
2. Abraham Hite, Jr., b. Oct. 25, 1755; d. July 12, 1832.
3. Joseph Hite, b. Oct. 5, 1757; d. Feb. 15, 1831.
4. George Henry Hite, b. March 18, 1761; d. Aug. 28, 1764.

VIII. Joseph Hite, Sr., son of Yost Hite and Anna Maria, née du Bois, b. 1731; d. 1757. Married Elizabeth ——. Issue:

1. Joseph Hite, Jr., b. 1753.
2. John Hite, b. 1754.
3. William Hite, b. 1756; d. 1828.
4. Ann Hite, b. 1757. Married Thomas Cartmel.

II. Jacob Hite, b. 171—; d. 1778, second son of Yost Hite and Anna Maria, née du Bois, came to the Shenandoah Valley with his father in 1731. He was an impulsive, energetic man, much interested in county and church affairs. He was justice of the peace and a member of the first Church of England Vestry (1764) which was formed in the Valley. His father found him an active and intelligent coadjutor in securing settlers for the lands he had taken up, on condition it could be settled in such a length of time. He sent Jacob Hite in the Brigantine *Swift* to Ireland (some say more than once), for the purpose of inducing thrifty families to emigrate.



A descendant of one of these Irish emigrants, named John Carson, was in Maj. Isaac Hite's employment for many years and after the Major's death, lived with Mr. J. S. B. Davidson, a son-in-law of Maj. Hite. He often told of his grandfather's emigration with Jacob Hite and seemed to think his own dignity much enhanced by the fact. John Carson never married and died about 1850. A more honest, industrious and faithful employee never lived. Mr. Davidson was a lawyer, and represented his county in the Legislature a number of years, consequently was much from home. When absent everything was entrusted to John's care. He supervised overseer as well as servants. Mr. Davidson placed implicit confidence in him and he never failed him.

Jacob Hite owned an interest in the *Swift* and speaks of it in his will which was probated in Berkeley County. In one of his expeditions to Ireland he met and married, in Dublin, Catherine O'Bannon, who died leaving him with five children. He married a second time, Fanny Madison, widow of Col. Tavener Beale, and daughter of Ambrose Madison and Frances Taylor, of Montpelier.

Jacob Hite built for himself a home at Lee Town in Jefferson County, W. Va., and soon became a successful farmer and business man. Family tradition agrees for the most part with history as to the later occurrences of his life. In his "History of the Valley," Kercheval says, "An animated contest now took place between Gen'l Adam Stephen and Jacob Hite, Esq., in relation to the fixing of the seat of justice in this county. Hite contended for the location thereof on his own land, at what is called Leetown. Stephen advocated Martinsburg. Stephen prevailed, and Hite was so disgusted and dissatisfied, he got rid of his handsome estates in Berkeley and Jefferson Counties, and removed to the frontier of South Carolina." The estates spoken of by Kercheval were given to his children by his first wife, Catherine O'Bannon. The deeds to his son, Thomas, who married Fanny Madison Beale, and to his daughter, Elizabeth, who married Tavener Beale, Jr., are still on record. His only son by his last wife, George, he entered at William and Mary College in Williamsburg, and Jacob O'Bannon, his youngest son by his first wife, with the two little girls, Eleanor and Susan, accompanied him and his wife to their new home in Carolina.

An Englishman by the name of Pearis had preceded him and obtained a grant from the colonial government for ten thousand



acres of land, which included the present site of Greenville, S. C. Mr. Hite bought part of this land and built a dwelling house, etc., and established a trading station, about 1774 or '75, and dealt largely with the Cherokee and Seminole Indians. He soon became very popular and for two or three years all went well; then mischief was made between him and the red men. Some say this was done by an unsatisfactory clerk, whom Mr. Hite had discharged; others think Pearis, who was an English Tory, incited the Indians against him, because he espoused the cause of the colonists. Be that as it may, the result was the brutal massacre of Mr. Hite, his wife and children, excepting the next to the youngest child and those in Virginia. Again I quote from Kercheval, "The evening before the massacre an Indian squaw, who was much attached to Mrs. Hite, warned her of the impending danger, and she immediately communicated the intelligence to her husband, but he would not believe it. The next morning, when too late for an escape, a party of Indians came armed and painted in their war dress, etc., etc." The house was burned and all murdered excepting the little Eleanor, who was saved by a squaw, supposed to be the one who had warned Mrs. Hite. The band of Indians were said to belong to the Seminole Indians, and they left at once for Pensacola, Florida, taking with them the little girl and some of the colored servants.

Kercheval says two little girls were carried away, but it is a mistake. Aunt Hanna, a colored woman who witnessed the massacre, said *one*; and the daughter of the gentleman, whom Mr. Kercheval gives as his authority, said *one*, and added, her name was Eleanor. Tradition also says, the charred bones of all the family were found in the ruins of the house, excepting those of the little Eleanor.

George Hite, the son at college, and Tavenor Beale, Jr., the son of Mrs. Hite by her first marriage, went at once to the scene of the tragedy, but failed to identify the perpetrators of the murders or to find any clue to the fate of Eleanor: so they returned to Virginia, bringing with them some colored servants who still lingered about their home. George, however, could not rest contented without making further efforts to find his sister, and years after everyone had despaired of hearing of her again, he continued



his researches, and finally was rewarded. He traced her to Pensacola, where she had been carried by the squaw and sold to the wife of an English officer, who, having no children of her own, adopted her. When her brother found her, he wished her to return with him to Virginia; but she and her adopted parents were so much attached to each other they refused to be separated; so she remained with them, until her death, which occurred some years later, of consumption, some said in Pensacola, others in England. Report said she possessed in a large degree the traditional blonde beauty of the Hites.

The colored servants whom Capt. George Hite and Tavener Beale, Jr., brought back when they returned from their first fruitless investigation, were to them painful reminders of the terrible past; so other members of the family took them. Maj. Isaac Hite bought a woman and her baby boy, who was half Indian. Aunt Hannah lived till 1826. Her boy grew up a very eccentric character and figured on the plantation as "Indian Harry." He could never be civilized, but kept to himself; was always taciturn and refused to do anything except help in the kitchen, where his mother was assistant cook. From the time the boy was twelve or thirteen years old he would disappear the first warm weather in spring and be seen no more till snow came. Then he would suddenly and silently appear in the kitchen and take up his position in the corner of the large fireplace, on a seat the other servants dared not take when he was about. He condescended sometimes, to bring wood and water, peel potatoes, or pick fowls. When about forty years old, he disappeared in the spring and returned no more. He was very passionate and some of the servants were not a little afraid of him. Some said, "He was conjured himself and might conjure others." His master thought him irresponsible, but harmless, so permitted him to come and go and do as he pleased.

In 1836 Dr. J. Hite Baldwin, surgeon in the U. S. Army, was stationed at Pensacola, Florida. He found a number of the descendants of the colored servants who were carried to Florida from North Carolina at the time of the Hite tragedy and were then still called "Hite's negroes." They had a large admixture of Indian blood, and were considered a "bad lot," being more dishonest, thriftless and brutal than the full blooded Indian.



The children of Jacob Hite and his first wife, Catherine O'Bannon, of Dublin, Ireland, were:

1. John Hite, d. 1777. Married Sarah ——.
2. Thomas Hite, b. Sept. 13, 1750; d. 1776. Married (Nov. 10, 1772) Frances Madison Beale, b. Oct. 1, 1749, daughter of his stepmother, Mrs. Frances Beale, née Madison, by her first marriage.
3. Jacob O'Bannon Hite, killed by Indians, 1778.
4. Mary Hite. Married, first, the Rev. Nathaniel Manning; second, the Rev. Mr. Busby.
5. Elizabeth Hite. Married Tavener Beale, Jr., son of her stepmother, Mrs. Frances Beale, née Madison, by her first marriage:

Jacob Hite married a second time, Mrs. Fanny (Madison) Beale, widow of Tavener Beale, Sr., and daughter of Col. Ambrose Madison and Frances, née Taylor, of Montpelier, Orange County, Va.

Issue by second marriage:

6. George Hite, at college in 1778.
7. Eleanor Hite, carried to Pensacola, 1778.
8. Susan Hite, killed by Indians, 1778.

1. John Hite, eldest child of Jacob Hite, Sr., and Catherine O'Bannon, his first wife; lived in Winchester, Va. Married Sarah ——; d. 1777. Issue, three daughters, all remarkable for their beauty, intelligence and accomplishments. They were:

- a. Mary Hite. Married (May 25, 1797) Edward Gault.
- b. Sarah Hite. Married (Jan. 14, 1794) Alexander Pelt Buchanan.
- c. Catherine Hite. Married (April 20, 1793) Theodorice Lee. He was born 1766; d. 1849 and was the son of Henry Lee, a great-grandson of Col. Richard Lee, the emigrant. Issue, five children:

- I. Catherine Hite Lee. Married Samuel Purviann Walker, a successful merchant of Baltimore. Later they lived in Washington, D. C. Issue, thirteen children:

<sup>1</sup>William McCreery Walker, <sup>2</sup>Samuel Pervian Walker, <sup>3</sup>Sarah Catherine Walker, <sup>4</sup>Frances Caroline Walker, <sup>5</sup>Juliana Gales Walker, <sup>6</sup>Jane Josephine Walker, <sup>7</sup>John Hite Walker, <sup>8</sup>Rosa Lee Walker, <sup>9</sup>Theodorice Lee Walker, <sup>10</sup>Isabella Walker, <sup>11</sup>Letitia McC. Walker, <sup>12</sup>Emily Montoya Walker, <sup>13</sup>Elizabeth Walker.



<sup>1</sup>William McCreery Walker was Lieut. in U. S. Navy and was with the Wilkes exploring expedition in the Antarctic.

- II. John Hite Lee, b. 1797; d. 1832, at Norfolk, Va., where he was stationed on naval duty. He married (1825) Elizabeth Prosser, daughter of William Prosser, of "White Marsh," Gloucester County, Va. Issue, two children:
  1. Theodorice Lee, Jr., b. 1826; d. 1867, at Media, Pa. He was Lieut. in U. S. Navy until 1857, when he resigned and married a daughter of John Grigg, a publisher in Philadelphia, Pa. They had one child, John Grigg Lee, b. in Paris in 1867; d. in New York, 1891.
- III. Matilda Lee married John Royal Holcombe. Issue, five children:
  1. John Hite Lee Holcombe, b. Sept. 28, 1855. Lieut. in the U. S. Navy. Married (1881) Ida Milton Taylor. They have one child, John Lee Holcombe, b. 1882.
  2. Thomas Allen Holcombe, b. 1858.
  3. Joseph Gales Holcombe, b. 1861. Married Lillie Brown, of Amherst Courthouse, Va. They have one son, Walton Holcombe.
  4. Ernest Prosser Holcombe, b. 1864. Married Susan Combes. They have a daughter, Gladys Holcombe.
  5. Elizabeth Prosser Holcombe, b. 1866.
- IV. Juliana Maria Lee. Married (1813) Joseph Gales, of Washington, D. C. She was rarely gifted in mind and person and was for many years a leader in the most elegant society in Washington. Her husband, Mr. Gales, was the talented editor of the *National Intelligencer*, for many years, also Mayor of the city. It is said he was personally acquainted with every President from Madison to James Buchanan. A beautiful monument, erected by fellow journalists from all over the United States, marks his grave in the Congressional Cemetery. Mr. and Mrs. Gales had no issue, but adopted Juliana Gales Walker.
- V. Catherine Hite Lee. Married Dr. George May, a leading physician in Washington, D. C. They had two daughters, Sophia, d. unmarried, 1894, and Juliana Gales May, unmarried, living in Washington.



2. Thomas Hite, b. September 13, 1750; d. August, 1776, son of Jacob Hite, Sr., and Catherine O'Bannon, represented Berkeley Co. in the House of Burgesses and was the youngest member. In June, 1775, Col. Hughson raised a company of volunteers in Berkeley Co., and Thomas Hite was elected Lieutenant. His company reached Bergen Point opposite New York City before November 12, 13, and 14, and was in the severe fighting done at King's Bridge on those days. He was wounded and promoted to the rank of Major. He was said to be one of the handsomest men of his day, also cultured, elegant, dignified and haughty, sometimes overbearing; still he was popular, as was proved by his appointment as Lieutenant in a volunteer company, and his election to the House of Burgesses at four and twenty. One of his peculiarities was his strict adherence to the forms of etiquette in polite society under all circumstances. When returning from the General Assembly in 1776 he was taken ill, and died a few days later at his residence "New Hopewell," Jefferson Co., Va., not far from Leetown. Maj. Thomas Hite, b. Sept. 13, 1750, married (November 10, 1772, his stepmother's daughter by a former marriage) Frances Madison Beale. He built his home on part of his father's plantation, which was called "Hopewell." To distinguish the two he called his house "New Hopewell." This property was deeded to Maj. Thomas Hite at the time his father removed to Greenville, S. C.

Mrs. Thomas Hite was a woman of heroic mould, and continued to live at "New Hopewell," through the terrors of the Revolution, with only her two small children and faithful colored servants. Her last days were spent with her daughter, Mrs. Frances Madison (Hite) Willis, at Medley Springs. Maj. and Mrs. Thomas Hite had two children:

Frances Madison Hite, b. Oct. 4, 1776; d. July 27, 1851.

James Hite, b. Oct. 6, 1776, some months after his father's death in the spring of 1776.

Frances Madison Hite, daughter of Maj. Thomas Hite and Frances Madison, née Beale, married Carver Willis, b. 1774, son of Francis Willis, b. 1745, son of John Willis, b. 1719, and Mildred, née Smith, of "Shooter's Hill." The family record states Carver Willis and Fanny Madison Hite were joined in the holy estate of matrimony December 11, 1798. The young couple settled on an



estate on Opequon Creek in Jefferson Co., W. Va., and called it "Medley Springs." Only five of their ten children attained maturity. Issue (Willis Family, Chapter IX, Volume II).

James Hite, b. October 6, 1776, son of Maj. Thomas Hite, who died some months previous to his birth, and Frances Madison, née Beale, rose to the rank of Colonel in the War of 1812. He was wealthy in lands, and owned over a hundred colored servants. He was also rich in wives and children, for he married three times, and had sixteen children. Col. James Hite, b. 1776, married, first, Juliet Wood Baker (b. May 1, 1777; d. August 1, 1811), on February 22, 1798. She was the daughter of John Baker, of Berkeley and his wife, Judith Wood, who was granddaughter of Sir Henry and Lady Judith Howard, of "Howard Hall," England. By this marriage Col. Hite had nine children:

1. Frances Conway Hite, b. Dec. 21, 1798; d. 1857 or '58. Married (Dec. 22, 1825) Dr. William Waters.
2. Juliet Wood Hite, b. Feb. 1, 1802; d. June 23, 1878. Married (May 27, 1819) Maj. Thomas Briscoe.
3. Thomas Hite, b. Dec. 14, 1803; d. 1882, unmarried.
4. Alcinda Baker Hite, twin, b. Feb. 8, 1805; d. July 28, 1842. Married John Baker, of Winchester, Va.
5. Amelia Baker Hite, twin, b. Feb. 8, 1805; d. Aug. 24, 1822.
6. Mary Ann Hite, b. April 7, 1806; d. 1877. Married Jacob H. Grove.
7. Arabella Wood Hite, b. March 9, 1808; d. unmarried.
8. Caroline M. Hite, b. June 24, 1809; d. 1880. Married Daniel Buckey.

Col. James Hite married, second (January 21, 1815), Elizabeth Harrison Briscoe, daughter of John and Ellen Briscoe. Issue:

9. Eleanor Briscoe Hite, b. Dec. 13, 1813; d. May 9, 1903. Married Isaac Sydnor Bowman, of "Mt. Pleasant."
10. James Hite, b. 1815; d. 1816.
11. Elizabeth Susan Hite, b. 1817; d. 1843. Married (Feb. 18, 1840) Dr. William H. D. Hall.
12. John Hite, b. 1819; d. 1820.
13. James Hite, b. 1820; d. 1820.
14. John Briscoe Hite, b. 1825; d. 1838.
15. Charles James Hite, b. Dec. 22, 1822. Married Rebecca Bowman. During the Civil War Charles J. Hite disappeared and could not be traced.



Col. James Hite's second wife died August 13, 1825, and he married a third wife, Lydia Peterson, May 12, 1831. Issue:

16. Peter Yost Hite, b. July 8, 1832; d. 1884. Married (Nov. 13, 1855) Susan R. Richardson.

1. Frances Conway Hite, b. 1898, daughter of Col. James Hite and Juliet Wood, née Baker, married Dr. William Waters, of Frederick, Md., and was his first wife. Issue, two children:

- I. Susan Waters. Married (May 18, 1847) Dr. Joshua Gregg Gibson, and was his first wife. Issue:

1. William Gibson.
2. Frances Hite Gibson. Married Alexander Pendleton, of Wytheville, Va. Issue:
  - a. Alexander Walker Pendleton.
  - b. Lucy Gibson Pendleton.
  - c. Sue Gibson Pendleton.
  - d. Kate Pendleton.
  - e. William Pendleton.
  - f. Ellen Pendleton.
3. James Hite Gibson. Married Anna Hale, and resides in Texas.
4. Agnes Gibson.
5. Nannie Gibson. Married James P. Kimmel.
6. Frances Conway Gibson, d. unmarried.
- II. Ann Pottinger Waters. Married Dr. Harry Dorsey. Issue:
  1. Harry Woodward Dorsey, d. unmarried.
  2. Nanny Dorsey, d. unmarried.
  3. Sarah Dorsey. Married Trelawney Griffith. Issue:
    - a. Dorsey James Griffith.
    - b. Howard Trelawney Griffith.

2. Juliet Wood Hite, b. 1802, daughter of Col. James Hite and Juliet Wood, née Baker. Married (May 27, 1819) Maj. Thomas Briscoe, b. Feb. 20, 1791; d. May 14, 1867. He was the third son of Dr. John Briscoe and Eleanor Magruder and was born at "Piedmont," the colonial residence of his father and grandfather. He served as Lieutenant in the War of 1812 and was afterward made Major in the Virginia militia. Hence his title. Issue:

1. Eleanor Magruder Briscoe, b. July 30, 1820. Married, first, Tilghman Waters; second, Dr. Washington Waters. No children.



2. Juliet Baker Briscoe, b. March 26, 1822. Married Norman Miller, of Martinsburg.
  3. Elizabeth Caroline Briscoe, b. Oct. 8, 1824. Married Dr. William H. D. Hall, was his second wife.
  4. Anne Arabella Briscoe, b. May 24, 1827. Married (Dec. 9, 1856) E. M. Asquith, of Charles Town.
  5. James Hite Briscoe, b. March 5, 1829. Married Caroline Miller.
  6. John Lamar Briscoe, b. Jan. 6, 1831; d. Aug. 4, 1862; and was Captain in C. S. Army.
  7. Dr. Thomas Wood Briscoe, b. Sept. 4, 1833; d. July 24, 1861; was surgeon in C. S. Army.
  8. Amelia Frances Briscoe, b. Jan. 30, 1845. Married (Aug. 5, 1864) William Bowen Gallaher.
2. Juliet Baker Briscoe, b. 1822, second daughter of Major Thomas Briscoe, married (April 22, 1847) Norman Miller, Sr. Issue:
- I. Norman Miller, Jr., who left three daughters:
    1. Rosa Miller. Married (Feb. 7, 1900) Henry S. Yates.
    2. Eleanor Miller, b. Aug. 14, 1881. Married (Nov. 29, 1902) Alexander Hern.
    3. Juliet Briscoe Miller, b. May 10, 1879. Married (Sept. 14, 1904) Arthur Harry Williams.
  - II. Charles Miller. Married Helen Crosson, daughter of M. Crosson and Helen Maria, née James, a descendant of Laurence Washington. Issue:
    1. James Crosson Miller.
    2. Charles Royal Miller.
    3. Helen James Miller.
    4. Francis Eric Miller.
    5. Vera Cordelia Miller.
    6. Thomas Briscoe Miller.
  - III. Frank C. Miller.
  - IV. J. Hite Miller. Married Nannie Offutt. Issue:
    1. Anna Miller, b. July 30, 1885.
    2. Julian Hite Miller, b. Oct. 6, 1887.
    3. Charles F. Miller, b. Dec. 10, 1889.
    4. Lillian Miller, b. Feb. 26, 1891.



V. Elizabeth F. Miller. Married Alexander Gassaway. Issue:

1. John Hanson Gassaway.
2. Norman Gassaway.
3. William Armstrong Gassaway.
4. Julian Briscoe Gassaway.

3. Elizabeth Caroline Briscoe, b. 1824, third daughter of Maj. Thomas Briscoe. Married (March 7, 1848) Dr. W. H. D. Hall and was his second wife. Issue:

- a. William George Hall, b. July 18, 1849. Married, first (Nov. 27, 1826), Avis L. Campbell, of Sacramento City, Iowa. Issue:

1. William George Hall.

- b. Juliet Wood Hall, b. May 10, 1851; d. Oct. 1, 1891. Married (Sept. 23, 1874) Walter Gregory Olmstead, Sr. Issue:

1. Henry Hall Olmstead, b. Sept. 5, 1875. Married (May 30, 1902) Frances Arabella Davison, daughter of John Smith Davison, Sr., and Mary Elizabeth Bowman, of Shenandoah Co., Va.

2. Edward Frazier Olmstead, b. April 14, 1878, of Baltimore, Md. Married Pauline Wright, June 3, 1903, and has one child: Juliet Wright Olmstead, b. July 1, 1904.

3. Walter Gregory Olmstead, b. Oct. 28, 1881, attorney-at-law, Baltimore, Md. Married (Dec. 1, 1904) Elsie Macatee, daughter of Charles A. Macatee and Mary, née Cook, of Front Royal, Warren Co., Va.

- c. Dr. Thomas B. Hall, b. Feb. 3, 1853. Married (May 4, 1878) Sarah Lyttleton Asquith, daughter of Edward Asquith, of Jefferson Co., W. Va. Issue, twins:

1. Elizabeth B. Hall.

2. Thomas B. Hall.

- d. Susan Caroline Hall, b. May 7, 1855. Married (March 28, 1877) Isaac Sydnor Bowman, Jr., son of Isaac Sydnor Bowman, Sr., of "Mount Pleasant," Shenandoah Co., Va., and Eleanor Briscoe, née Hite, daughter of Col. James Hite, of Jefferson Co., W. Va., and his second wife. Issue:

1. Elizabeth Briscoe Bowman, b. Dec. 8, 1878. Married (Oct. 30, 1901) George Wilmer Gettier.



2. Eleanor Harrison Bowman, b. March 5, 1881.
3. Cary Francis Bowman, b. Dec. 12, 1885.
4. Thomas Hall Bowman, b. July 3, 1888; d. Oct. 21, 1902.
- e. Edward Jaquelin Hall, b. March 26, 1857; d. May 27, 1889.
- f. Cary Hall, b. Nov. 3, 1859; d. Jan. 10, 1902.
- g. Sumter Hall, b. Sept. 23, 1861; d. June 21, 1887.
- h. Ellen Ann Hall, b. April 10, 1864; d. Nov. 13, 1879.  
Married (March 28, 1888) Edward R. Darby. No issue.
- i. Elizabeth Virginia Hall, b. Dec. 8, 1866. Married (Sept. 9, 1891) Vincent E. Harrison. Issue, Cary C. Harrison, b. May 28, 1894.
4. Ann Arabella Briscoe, b. 1827, daughter of Maj. Thomas Briscoe. Married (December 9, 1856) E. M. Asquith, of Charles Town. Issue, a son and a daughter.
5. James Hite Briscoe, b. 1829, son of Maj. Thomas Briscoe, Captain in C. S. Army. Married Caroline Miller. Issue:
  - a. James Francis Briscoe, b. March 25, 1858. Married Minnie Gardner Buller, Jan. 17, 1884. Issue:
    1. Norman Buller Briscoe, b. 1885.
    2. James Francis Briscoe, b. Oct. 23, 1886.
    3. Minnie Lamar Briscoe, b. Nov. 4, 1889.
8. Amelia Frances Briscoe, b. January 30, 1845, youngest child of Maj. Thomas Briscoe and Juliet Wood, née Hite. Married (at "Woodbury," Jefferson Co., by the Rev. Dr. Andrews, rector of the Protestant Episcopal Church, in Shepherdstown, W. Va.) William Bowen Gallaher, b. February 10, 1840, eldest son of Hugh Lafferty Gallaher, of "Rose Hall," Waynesboro, Va., and his wife Elizabeth Catherine Bowen. William Bowen Gallaher is descended from the noble house of O'Gallaher, of Donegal, Ireland, and is grandson of Hugh Gallaher, who emigrated from that place to America in 1798 and settled in Lebanon, Pa. Mr. and Mrs. Gallaher resided first at an estate called "Springdale," near Waynesboro, where their children were born. They now live in the town. Issue:
  - a. Thomas Briscoe Gallaher, b. Nov. 27, 1865.
  - b. Charles James Gallaher, b. Aug. 17, 1868. Married Miss Martin, of Albemarle Co., Va., and has two children, Elizabeth Gallaher and Briscoe Gallaher.
  - c. Juliet Hite Gallaher, b. June 16, 1871.
  - d. Eleanor Magruder Briscoe Gallaher, b. Sept. 20, 1874.



e. Frances Amelia Briscoe Gallaher, b. Aug. 5, 1877.

f. William Bowen Gallaher, b. Sept. 21, 1880.

6. Mary Ann Hite, b. 1806, daughter of Col. James Hite and his first wife, Juliet Wood, née Baker. Married Jacob H. Grove. Issue:

1. Hon. James Hite Grove. Married Sarah Berry, of Hagerstown. Issue:

a. James Hite Grove, Jr.

b. Hite Washington Grove. Married (Oct., 1905) Elizabeth Pascoe Thomson. Dr. Grove is surgeon in U. S. Navy. He first served on board the *Concord*, but is now stationed at the Naval Hospital in Boston. Mrs. Grove is a daughter of Dr. and Mrs. Pembroke Thomson, of Summit Point. The ceremony was performed by the Rev. Andrew Willis, rector of the Church of the Holy Spirit.

c. Thomas Grove.

d. Mary Grove.

2. Alice Baker Grove, was second wife to Dr. Joshua Gregg Gibson. Issue:

a. Robert Gibson. Married Mrs. Butler.

b. Hopkins Gibson, a physician in Shepherdstown, Md.

3. Juliet Baker Grove.

4. Thomas Grove.

5. Robert Grove.

8. Caroline Margaret Hite, b. 1809, daughter of Col. James Hite and his first wife, Juliet Wood, née Baker. Married Daniel Buckey, of Baltimore. Issue:

1. Thomas Buckey. Married Louisa Packett, of Charlestown, W. Va., a great-granddaughter of Capt. Packett, U. S. Navy. Issue, one son:

a. Mervyn Buckey, Captain in the U. S. Navy.

2. Maria Buckey. Married Rev. James Thomas.

3. Juliet Buckey. Married Mr. Holdaman.

9. Eleanor Briscoe Hite, b. 1813, daughter of Col. James Hite and Elizabeth Harrison Briscoe, his second wife. Married Isaac Sydnor Bowman, son of Lieut. Isaac Bowman of Gen'l George Rogers Clark's exploring expedition, and grandson of



George Bowman and Mary, née Hite, daughter of Hans Yost Hite and Anna Maria, née du Bois. Issue:

- I. Mary Elizabeth Bowman, b. Dec. 13, 1839. Married (Dec. 12, 1871) John Smith Davison, son of J. S. B. Davison and Mary Eltinge, née Hite, of Warren Co., Va. Issue:

1. John Smith Davison, Jr., b. Dec. 12, 1872.
2. Frances Arabella Davison, twin, b. Nov. 5, 1877. Married (May, 1902) Henry Hall Olmstead, of Maryland.
3. Mary Jaquelin Davison, twin, b. Nov. 5, 1877.
4. Maury William Davison, b. April 21, 1880.
5. Raleigh Bellfield Davison, b. Oct. 12, 1887.
- II. Frances Ann Bowman.

- III. Isaac Sydnor Bowman, Jr. Married Susan Caroline Hall, daughter of Dr. Wm. H. D. Hall and his second wife, Elizabeth Caroline, née Briscoe.

11. Susan Elizabeth Hite, b. 1817, daughter of Col. James Hite and his second wife, Elizabeth Harrison, née Briscoe. Married Dr. W. H. D. Hall, February 18, 1840. Issue one son:

- I. John Hite Hall, b. Jan. 18, 1841; d. Nov. 17, 1900. Married Louisa Tapscott Tabb, 1878. Issue:

1. Elizabeth Hite Hall, b. Nov. 18, 1879.
2. Louisa Hall, b. Jan., 1882.
3. John Hite Hall, b. March, 1884.
4. Virginia Hall, b. Sept., 1886.
5. William Baker Hall, b. May, 1889.
6. Catherine C. Hall, b. Oct., 1890.

16. Peter Yost Hite, b. 1832, youngest son of Col. James Hite and his third wife, Lydia Peters. Married Susan R. Richardson, daughter of Marcus Richardson, Esq., and Elizabeth, née Chrisman, of Warren Co., Va. Issue:

- I. James Briscoe Hite, b. 1857.
- II. Samuel Richardson Hite, b. 1858.
- III. Harriet L. Hite, b. 1860.
- IV. Marcus C. Hite, b. 1863.
- V. Rolfe Millar Hite, b. 1865.
- VI. Lizzie J. Hite, b. 1867.
- VII. Ann Virginia Hite, b. 1869.
- VIII. John Yost Hite, b. 1873.
- IX. Susan Hall Hite, b. 1886.



3. Jacob O'Bannon Hite, son of Jacob Hite, Sr., and his first wife, Catherine O'Bannon, went with his father and stepmother to South Carolina and shared their tragic fate in 1778.

4. Mary Hite, daughter of Jacob Hite, Sr., and his first wife, Catherine O'Bannon, married, first, the Rev. Nathaniel Manning; second, Dr. Busby.

5. Elizabeth Hite, daughter of Jacob Hite, Sr., and his first wife, Catherine O'Bannon, married Tavener Beale, Jr., son of her stepmother, by her first marriage. Issue:

I. John Beale. Married, first, Margaret Skillern; second, Rhoda Trigg.

II. Charles Beale. Married, first, Eliza Skillern; second, Anna Kyle.

III. Thomas Beale. Married Celeste Grandpierre, of New Orleans.

IV. James Madison Hite Beale. Married (Oct. 2, 1808) Mary Steenbergen. James M. H. Beale was a member of Congress, 1833-1837.

V. Catherine Beale. Married (April 21, 1789) Captain John Jordan.

VI. Elizabeth Beale. Married William Steenbergen, of Mt. Airy, Shenandoah Co., Va.

VII. Mary Beale. Married, first, Maj. Peter Higgins; second, Dr. Jacob Williamson, of New Market, Shenandoah Co., Va.

VI. Elizabeth Beale, daughter of Tavener Beale, Jr., and Elizabeth, née Hite, married William Steenbergen, of Mount Airy, Shenandoah Co., Va., and among other children had:

1. John Beale Steenbergen. Married Mary Beirne, daughter of Col. Beirne of W. Va.; member of Congress for several terms. They had four handsome daughters: Mrs. Mercer, of Virginia; Mrs. Padelford, of Washington, D. C.; Mrs. Louis Blackford, of Georgetown, D. C., and Mrs. William H. Blackford, of Baltimore, Md.

2. Mary Catherine Steenbergen. Married Rev. Dr. Samuel D. Schmucker, President of the Lutheran Theological Seminary at Gettysburg, Pa. Among other children they had:



1. Samuel S. Schmucker. Judge of the Maryland Court of Appeals. The Pennsylvania College and St. Johns College at Annapolis have both conferred upon him the degree of LL. D.
2. Catherine W. Schmucker. Married the Hon. William A. Duncan, member of Congress from Pennsylvania for several terms.
3. Alice Steenbergen Schmucker. Married J. C. Neely, a leading member of the Pennsylvania bar.
4. Caroline Schmucker. Married Rev. Dr. Benj. Sadtler.  
Issue:
  - a. Prof. Samuel Sadtler, of Philadelphia.
  - b. Dr. Charles Sadtler, of Baltimore, Md.
  - c. Katherine Sadtler, Missionary to China.
  - d. Rev. John Sadtler, rector of the Protestant Episcopal Church of the Holy Comforter in Baltimore. Married Miss Hill, of Baltimore, Md.
  - e. Edward Sadtler, Civil Engineer.
  - f. Clara Sadtler.

Jacob Hite, Sr., married, second, Frances, née Madison, widow of Col. Tavener Beale, Sr. Issue, three children (as above).

6. George Hite.
7. Eleanor Hite, saved by a squaw at the massacre, 1778.
8. Susan Hite, killed by the Indians, 1778.

6. George Hite entered William and Mary College at Williamsburg, Va., when his father, Jacob Hite, Sr., removed to South Carolina, 1776. He accompanied his half-brother, Tavener Beale, Jr., in the first almost fruitless investigation of his family's massacre and its cause, and all hope of finding the missing sister had been abandoned by all but him. For years he watched eagerly for some clue to her fate and his devoted persistency was happily rewarded.

In the latter part of the Revolution George Hite was in the service of the patriots, supposedly as captain, as he was always referred to as Capt. Hite. When Jefferson Co. was formed from Berkeley Co., he was elected the first county clerk and, at his death, was succeeded by his son, Maj. Robert Hite.

Capt. George Hite, son of Jacob Hite, Sr., married Deborah Rutherford, of Jefferson Co. Issue:



1. Margaret Hite, entered the Convent at Georgetown, as sister Theonella and died there at an advanced age.
2. Robert G. Hite, was First Lieutenant, 12th Regiment of U. S. Infantry, in 1812. The next year he was made Major. In 1816 he resigned, and shortly after he succeeded his father as second clerk of Jefferson Co., W. Va. Issue:

I. Maj. Robert G. Hite married Courtenay Ann Briscoe, sister of Maj. Thomas Briscoe, who married Juliet Wood Hite, daughter of Col. James Hite. No children.

II. Frances Hite married James L. Ranson, of Jefferson Co., W. Va. He was High Sheriff of the county for many years. Issue:

1. Georgiana Ranson, was educated at the Convent at Georgetown. Married her cousin Frank Washington; removed to California and died, leaving two sons.
2. Ambrose Hite Ranson, removed to Baltimore. Married, first, Miss France; second, Miss Glenn and has several children by both wives.
3. Sarah Elizabeth Bibb Ranson, b. Aug. 21, 1829. Married (Jan. 29, 1851) Lieut. Col. Lawson Botts, Va. Reg., 2d Division. He was frequently mentioned for gallantry in the official reports of his commanding officers, and was killed at the second battle of Manassas, Aug. 28, 1862. (Reference, Rebellion Records, Vol. 12, p. 661.) He was the son of Thomas Botts, lawyer, Fredericksburg, Va., and Ann Carter Willis, daughter of Col. Byrd Willis and Mary Willis, née Lewis. Issue:
  - a. Thomas Hutchinson Botts, b. Sept. 5, 1854.
  - b. Robert Hite Botts, b. Aug. 6, 1861.

III. Susan Hite married John R. Flagg. She was his first wife. Issue:

1. George Flagg. Married, first, Ella Brown. Issue:
  - a. Oscar Flagg.
  - b. James Ranson Flagg.
2. Sally Flagg. Married John Hammond and removed to Huntsville, Ala. They had four children:
  - a. Etta Hammond.
  - b. Otho Hammond.
  - c. Herbert Hammond.
  - d. Bertha Hammond.



IV. Mary Hite married, first, a Mr. Merritt, of Baltimore, Md., who died leaving her without children and in narrow means. She was highly cultured, especially in music, so she returned to Charlestown and opened a select boarding school for young ladies, which was patronized by the élite of Virginia and Maryland. Among those entrusted to her care was Mrs. Harriett Lane Johnson, niece of President Buchanan, who was said to be one of the most accomplished hostesses who ever presided at the White House. Mrs. Merritt married, second, her brother-in-law, John R. Flagg.

V. Sarah Hite married Richard Marmaduke Barnes Beckwith, son of an Englishman, Sir Jennings Beckwith, who settled in Westmoreland Co., Va. In 1765, Sir Jennings Beckwith gave up his title of Sir by signing the "Northern Neck Declaration," thereby declaring himself to be on the side of the democratic patriots, who ignored all titles and class distinctions. Nevertheless, he was always addressed by his friends as "Sir Jennings," as long as he lived. He inherited from his uncle-in-law, Maj. Laurence Butler, "The Retreat," a beautiful plantation on the Shenandoah River, which fell to Richard Marmaduke B. Beckwith, and here, he and Sarah, née Hite, daughter of George Hite and Deborah, née Rutherford, made their home. Richard Beckwith belonged to the U. S. Army, what rank, not known, and in 1818 was ordered to join his father in the trans-Mississippi; en route he died at St. Louis, Mo., leaving a young widow, with two sons:

I. Laurence Butler Beckwith.

II. George Hite Jennings Beckwith.

I. Laurence Butler Beckwith, son of Richard M. B. Beckwith and Sarah, née Hite, made his home in Orangeburg, Columbia Co., S. C., where he met and married Harriett Hunt. He died there in 1868. Issue:

a. Laurence Ranson Beckwith.

b. Elizabeth Beckwith.

c. Sarah Beckwith.

d. Mary Hampton Beckwith.

e. Annie Lloyd Beckwith.

f. Harriett Hunt Beckwith.

a. Laurence Ranson Beckwith, only son of Laurence Butler Beckwith and Harriett, née Hunt, was captain in the "Hampton



Legion," C. S. Army, in the Civil War. Issue, several daughters and two sons, viz.:

1. Laurence Henry Beckwith.
2. John G. Beckwith. All live in Columbia Co., S. C.

II. George Hite Jennings Beckwith, son of Richard Marmaduke Barnes Beckwith and Sarah, née Hite, married Annie Lloyd Scolley, daughter of Dr. Samuel Scolley and Harriett Lowndes, of Maryland. Dr. Scolley was originally from Boston, Mass., and graduated at Harvard University. He came South when quite a young man and settled at Smithfield, Jefferson Co., W. Va. George Hite Jennings Beckwith and Annie, née Lloyd, his wife, had seven children:

1. Samuel Scolley Beckwith, d. 1873.
2. Frank Beckwith.
3. Harriett Beckwith, d. 1848.
4. Eloise Lowndes Beckwith, d. 1878.
5. Sally Madison Beckwith.
6. Laurence Butler Beckwith, d. 1894.
7. Mary Elizabeth Beckwith.

5. Sally Madison Beckwith, daughter of George Hite Jennings Beckwith and Annie, née Scolley, married T. Garnett Baylor, who graduated as Civil Engineer at the Virginia Military Institute, at Lexington. They live in Charles Town, W. Va., and have two children:

- a. Robert Matson Baylor.
- b. Annie Lloyd Baylor.

7. Mary Elizabeth Beckwith married Thomas Lee Shirley, educated at Bethel Military Academy. They resided for some years at their country home, "Cedar Cottage," near Charles Town, but now they make their home in the town.

2. Frank Beckwith, second son of George Hite Jennings Beckwith and Annie, née Scolley, married Annie Lacy McDonald, daughter of Maj. Angus McDonald, a lawyer of Berryville, who took his degree at the University of Virginia, Charlottesville. Frank Beckwith was educated at the "College of Our Lady of Angels," in Niagara Co., New York. He practiced law in Charles Town some years, served in the State Legislature in 1881-1882 and again in 1887. That same year he was appointed, by Gov. Wilson, Judge of the 13th Judicial Circuit, to fill out the unex-



pired term of Judge Charles James Faulkner, who was elected to the U. S. Senate. Judge Frank Beckwith and Annie Lacy, née McDonald, have four children:

1. Angus McDonald Beckwith.
2. Eloise Lloyd Beckwith.
3. Francis Jennings Beckwith.
4. Elizabeth Morton Beckwith.

Isaac Hite, third son of Yost Hite and Anna Maria, née du Bois, b. 1723; d. 1792, called Colonel, whether by courtesy or right is not known. Married (in 1745) Eleanor (Helita in Dutch) Eltinge, b. 1724; d. 1793, daughter of Cornelius Eltinge and Rebecca, née Van Meter.

In 1740, Isaac journeyed fourteen miles south of Springdale, where his eldest brother John had settled and selected for his home a spot on the north branch of the Shenandoah River, called by the Indians, Shenando. Here he built his home at the head of a stretch of beautiful meadow land, which bordered the river for three miles. From this meadow he called his home "Long Meadows," which name it still retains (1905). The house was a large wooden structure, the rooms in the main building opening around a large square hall, with a fireplace of enormous proportions, rivaling the famous kitchen fireplaces of colonial times. This hall was called the "Traveler's Hall," and was open to all who came. Round its hospitable hearth many an explorer, many a benighted adventurer and many a friendly redskin, gathered from time to time. All found a hearty welcome and were given a bountiful supper, in return for which they gave the latest news in their possession. Generally a bed was neither expected nor wished; wrapped in a blanket with feet to the fire, even in the coldest weather, the hardy pioneer, even he of gentle birth, slept as soundly as the red Indian.

The window panes at "Long Meadows" were all small, some of them diamond shaped. On a pane in the parlor, Mr. James Buchanan, who married Col. Hite's eldest daughter, cut his lady-love's name (Anne Hite) and the date of their engagement, with the diamond in their engagement ring. When Mrs. J. S. B. Davison, née Mary Eltinge Hite, heard the old house was being torn down, she immediately sent a request to Col. Bowman for this pane, but she was too late, it had been shattered. In this house



the five beautiful daughters of Isaac and Eleanor were married. Mrs. Buchanan, after her husband died and her mind became unbalanced, returned to it and made it her home in spite of her brother's entreaties that she would live with him at Belle Grove. She always said that she was expecting Mr. Buchanan and he would be disappointed if he came and she was not there to receive him. She went, however, on a visit to Belle Grove, when not very well, a few months before her death, and remained until the end came, August 9, 1816. She left no children and her husband, who resided in New York City at the time of his death, died insolvent.

The family burying ground was in the meadow not far from the yard fence. Here, Mrs. Buchanan, Isaac and Eleanor were buried, and most of their descendants (with a few others), up to the Civil War. During the four years the war lasted, the Federal troops camped upon it every campaign; at the close of the war, excepting three brown granite slabs that covered Isaac, Eleanor and Mrs. Buchanan, no trace of grave or grave stone could be found. These slabs, with a smaller one, which covered Maj. Hite's little son, James Madison Hite, Jr., have been put in place and the graveyard enclosed some few years since, by Mr. J. Smith Davison. In 1844 "Long Meadows" was sold to Col. George Bowman, a descendant of Yost Hite's daughter Rebecca, but the graveyard was reserved and belongs to Maj. Isaac Hite's heirs. In 1845, Col. Bowman pulled down the old house (just one hundred and five years after it was built), and put up the brick building still standing on its site.

Of Isaac Hite, Sr., of "Long Meadows," there are but few traditions. Morris, in his "History of the Lower Shenandoah Valley," says, "August 6, 1776, the court convened under the new régime of the glorious Commonwealth of Virginia and the following were the proceedings. Present, John Hite, Isaac Hite, Charles Wynn Thruston, John McDonald, John Smith, and Edmond Taylor. An ordinance of the Honourable the Convention of the Commonwealth of Virginia, directing that different members named in the former commission of the Peace should continue to act in the said office, upon their taking the oath, prescribed in the said ordinance. Whereupon, Isaac Hite and Charles Wynn Thruston administered the oath to John Hite, who took and



subscribed the same, and then the said John Hite administered the said oath to all the aforesaid members, who took and subscribed the same as Justices of the Peace of the said Commonwealth." Church records tell us he was vestryman in Christ Episcopal Church at Winchester and was interested in building a church further down the Valley. Family tradition says he was a good shot, a lover of home, and the pretty Eleanor Eltinge, his wife, giving heed to all her counsel, whether from choice or because he dared not do otherwise, deponent saith not, but it is most probable he was a willing slave. He taught Eleanor to use a rifle and she became a match for him in marksmanship. She was also a notable housekeeper, and a fond and careful wife and mother, reproving one of her daughters because "she stepped too high in the minuet" on her wedding day. Tradition also says she possessed rare beauty, with hazel eyes, while her husband was a blonde, six feet tall, and well proportioned. Maj. Isaac Hite, her son, often spoke of the beauty of his mother and sisters. He said Sarah (Mrs. Gen'l Clark) was least pretty; her mouth, being like his own much too large, somewhat spoiled her face, which otherwise was like her sister's. Maj. Hite was of medium height, but, when with his long-limbed uncles and father, he appeared small; he thought his mother to blame for his size, but not for his mouth. The descendants of their daughter Eleanor, who married Mr. John Williams, claim the beautiful hazel eyes in some branches of their family were inherited from Eleanor of "Long Meadows."

It was necessary for every one, men, women and boys, to know how to handle fire arms. Murders by parties of Indians, hostile to the whites, were common, and, even so late as the early part of 1800, raids were made by packs of wolves, bears and other wild animals, in search of food, especially in severe winters, which continued to make it dangerous to venture out alone and unarmed at night.

Family record of Isaac Hite, Sr., called of "Long Meadows," and Eleanor, née Eltinge, taken from the note book of his son, Maj. Isaac Hite, Jr., of Belle Grove, is as follows:

Isaac Hite, Sr., b. May 12, 1723. Married Eleanor Eltinge, April 12, 1745.

Eleanor Eltinge was born April 29, 1724, and she died Nov. 10, 1792.



Isaac Hite, Sr., d. Sept. 18, 1795. Issue:

<sup>1</sup>Ann Hite was born Jan. 18, 1746, and married James Buchanan of Falmouth, Va.

<sup>2</sup>Mary Hite was born Aug. 25, 1748, and married Dr. John McDonald and died Jan. 2, 1798.

<sup>3</sup>Eleanor Hite was born Oct. 27, 1750. Married John Williams, and died Oct. 24, 1781.

<sup>4</sup>Rebecca Hite was born Jan. 19, 1754. Married Gen'l William Aylette Boothe.

<sup>5</sup>Isaac Hite, Jr., was born Feb. 7, 1758.

<sup>6</sup>Sarah Hite was born Oct. 19, 1760. Married Gen'l Jonathan Clark.

Ann Buchanan died Aug. 9, 1816.

Isaac Hite, Jr., of Belle Grove, son of Isaac Hite, Sr., of "Long Meadows," b. 1758; d. 1836, entered William and Mary College at eighteen. He was a member of the Phi Beta Kappa Society 1776. This was the first Greek Letter Fraternity in the United States. He was Secretary of the Society in 1777. (Reference, College Quarterly, 4th, pp. 245-246.) He enlisted as a private in the Revolution, when, not known; but his commission as Ensign 8th Va. Regiment was dated 1782; the same year he was Lieutenant and served to the end of the war. (Reference, Heitman's Register.) He acted as aide to Gen'l Muhlenberg at the siege of Yorktown and lost a finger. In his private note book in his own handwriting are noted the events of each day of the siege, the number of officers, men and arms surrendered by the British and the "Articles of Capitulation."

The following is an exact copy of these entries, excepting the "Articles of Capitulation":

"1781, September 28. The allied armies moved down on Williamsburg in two columns on Yorktown.

"September 29. The ensuing night ye enemy evacuated their outworks.

"October 1. Began to throw up our first parallel.

"October 9. In ye afternoon our Batteries were opened.

"Sunday 14. An Hour after Dark, two Redoubts of ye Enemy were stormed and carried by ye French and American Light Infantry. Just before Daylight ye Enemy rallied and spiked up seven of our cannon, but were finally repulsed.



"October 17. Early in ye morning our Batteries on ye second Parallel were opened. 12 o'clock a Flag of Truce was sent out by ye British with a petition to capitulate.

"October 18. Employed in digesting and bringing into proper Form ye 'Articles of Capitulation.'

"October 19. Ye 'Articles of Capitulation,' signed.

"P. M. Ye British marched out of Yorktown and ground their arms.

"RETURN OF THE YORK GARRISON.

|                              |                        |
|------------------------------|------------------------|
| 2 Colonels.                  | 800 in Gloucester.     |
| 8 Lt. Cols.                  | —                      |
| 11 Majors.                   | 5514                   |
| 52 Captains.                 | 1200 seamen.           |
| 89 Lieuts.                   | —                      |
| 36 Ensigns.                  | 6714                   |
| 2 Chaplains.                 | 140 Iron Ordnance.     |
| 12 Adjts.                    | 75 Brass Ordnance.     |
| 2 Q-Masters.                 | 2000 Stand of arms.    |
| 10 Surgeons.                 | 295 Serg'ts.           |
| 22 Mates.                    | 121 Drum.              |
| 90 Serg'ts.                  | 3273 R. & File.        |
| 44 Drum.                     | —                      |
| 1744 Rank & F.               | 3936 Total Effectives. |
| —                            |                        |
| 1878 Total sick and wounded. |                        |
| 3936                         |                        |
| —                            |                        |
| 4714                         |                        |

After the close of the Revolution, Isaac Hite, Jr., was commissioned Major in the militia of Frederick Co., Va. Hence his title.

In 1783 Maj. Hite married at Montpelier, Orange Co., Va., Nelly Conway Madison, daughter of James Madison, Sr., and Nelly, née Conway. The Rev. Walker Maury performed the ceremony. When the bridal party set out for their new home, Mrs. Maury made her adieus holding the hand of her little two year old daughter, Ann Maury. Both the Major and his bride kissed the baby girl and Mrs. Maury remarked, "Major you may



have her for a second wife." Twenty years later the Major and little Ann were married.

Major Hite carried his wife directly to his home in Frederick County, which was about four miles from "Long Meadows." They travelled in a yellow chariot, with horses hitched tandem and mounted postilions. The house occupied by the bridal pair was called the "Old Hall," a two-story wooden building, a part of which was still standing in 1885, and in the family still retains its name. This house was said to antedate the first house built at "Long Meadows," by Isaac Hite, Sr., in 1740. Some said it was put up by Yost Hite when he first came to the Valley, but no good authority can be remembered regarding it. In the "Old Hall," Isaac and Nelly superintended the building of their new home, which stood close by. They named it Belle Grove, from a grove of magnificent oaks in its rear. It was built in 1792 to '94, of limestone, quarried on the place, with white freestone facings. It was one hundred and twenty feet in length, viz., the main building seventy-five feet, the south wing fifty-one feet, breadth forty feet. Originally there was a small north wing with a portico, but about 1840 it was taken down. There were four porticoes with pillars originally. The furniture was solid mahogany, imported from England at the time the house was built. That in the dining room and parlor was inlaid with satin wood. Two of the sofas and a case for knives and forks are still in the possession of a great-grandson of Maj. Hite and his second wife, now living in Baltimore. In the parlor hung a number of life-sized portraits, done in oil by Charles Peale, about 1795 or '96. They represented Maj. Hite and his first wife Nelly, née Madison, with her son standing by her; Mr. and Mrs. James Madison, Sr. (Mrs. Hite's parents), of Montpelier; Fanny Madison, her sister, who married Dr. Rose; all full length; and a full sized bust portrait of Thomas Jefferson. James Madison Hite, Sr., inherited these portraits and gave them all to his son James Madison Hite, Jr., excepting that of Mrs. Rose, which was presented to Mrs. Rose's children. During the Civil War, Mr. Hite deposited these portraits in Baltimore for safe keeping. When the war closed all were intact, excepting that of Mr. Jefferson; lost or stolen, it has never been traced. Maj. Hite's portrait is now owned by his great-grandson, Dr. J. Whitridge Williams, of Baltimore. Col. and Mrs. Madison,



Mrs. Hite and her son are still owned by Mr. Drayton Meade Hite, of Baltimore, who being a bachelor, has deposited them in the Maryland Historical Rooms, in Baltimore.

Originally Belle Grove stood in fifteen acres of highly improved grounds and for many years was noted for the charming hospitality dispensed to the élite of the land: Mr. Jefferson: Mr. James Maury, U. S. Consul to Liverpool; Matthew F. Maury, of the Observatory; James Madison, President of the United States; Gen'l Dabney H. Maury; Bishops Ives, Hobart and Meade; Judges Holmes, Tucker, Baldwin and Briscoe; Gen'l John Smith, of "Hackwood Park"; the artist, Charles Peale; and many others, leading people of that day, too numerous to mention, who were numbered among the friends and relatives of the family. The earliest remembrances of the writer of this sketch, of this establishment, date back to about 1836. Ten years later it was notably on the decline, the grounds were curtailed, the number of servants, horses, carriages, etc., lessened. Maj. Hite was dead, all his children married, and his widow found the care of so large an establishment more than she could conveniently manage. She died 1851, and the heirs being minors the place was rented and some years later passed out of the family.

Belle Grove at this date (1905), although a ruin, still possesses much that renders it worthy of note, as an old Virginia homestead. It is shorn of its primitive beauty, but its whole appearance suggests a past history. It has a place in the Civil War, being the headquarters of the Federal army, every campaign. Gen'l Sheridan's headquarters were there (October 19, 1864), the time of his notable ride from Winchester to Cedar Creek; also on the 5th, 6th and 7th of October when he carried out the ever-memorable order of Gen'l Grant, to "so completely destroy all the provisions in the Valley, that if a crow fly over it, she must carry her rations." These three days were called for many years (perhaps still) "the days of the burning." Six of Maj. Hite's grandsons gave their lives for the "lost cause," Cornelius Hite Davison, J. Fontaine Hite, Jr., Irvine Hite, William Meade Hite, George Smith Hite, Hugh Scott Hite. A great-grandson lost his arm at Cedar Creek, October 19, 1864, afterwards Judge William S. Davison, of Jefferson City, Mo. Maj. Hite was a very large land holder. The home place, Belle Grove, was nine miles in diameter. At an early date



he established mills and factories, employing head men, who were skilled artisans, brought from the old country. He imported a variety of seeds and, being a lover of flowers, a number of bulbs and tuberous roots, from Germany. His orchards and vineyards



NELLIE CONWAY HITE, NÉE MADISON  
of Montpelier, Va.

were large and he always kept a Dutch or German vinedresser. He paid great attention to the cultivation of hemp, and the raising of fine sheep. All the clothing worn by the colored servants and most of the house linen were manufactured in his own factories, by his servants, a number of whom understood carding, spinning,



weaving and dyeing, as well as bleaching, and constantly, in the store rooms, could be seen hundreds of yards of woolen and linen stuffs, the fruit of their skill and industry. Mrs. Hite gave to all her daughters and daughters-in-law, a large supply of household linen when they were married, which was highly valued. There were also shoe, blacksmith and wagon shops, a rope walk, and brewery, to supply the home demand. The first fat cattle sent from the Valley to the Baltimore and Philadelphia markets went from Belle Grove.

Maj. Hite was advanced in all his ideas and possessed the most improved machinery of his day in his mills and factories. He was very attentive to the smallest details of business, one of his maxims was "owe no man anything," and when he died his store accounts, which were always settled at New Year, covered his indebtedness. He was temperate in his habits, disliking tobacco, and on account of his health, declining even wine, the later years of his life, although his table and sideboard were liberally supplied with both foreign and domestic liquors according to the custom of the day, and they were always offered before and at dinner.

Maj. Hite was a very benevolent man, helping all who came to him in need and, some said, many who were not. A generation back, perhaps, the people in his neighborhood still called him in loving terms "our Major." He was a blonde, medium height, with remarkably small, well-shaped hands and feet, scrupulous in dress, courteous in manner, generous and trusting to a fault, until a man failed him; then he never forgot it; nothing could restore his lost confidence. He was always a student, watching, with keenest interest, every scientific discovery, also the politics, not only of America but of England and Europe. This interest never abated, although he was an invalid several years. He was a personal friend and ardent admirer of Thomas Jefferson, and his disciple in politics. His family and connection by marriage were all Protestant Episcopalians and he was a liberal supporter of this church.

Maj. Hite had thirteen children, three by his first wife and ten by his last. All lived to be married excepting the eldest, who died at four years of age. All his sons graduated at William and Mary College in Williamsburg or the University of Virginia at Charlottesville. He wished them to study some profession, but only



two of them availed themselves of the privilege; Dr. Walker Maury Hite graduated in medicine in Philadelphia, and Cornelius studied law.

Maj. Isaac Hite, Jr., married Nelly Conway Madison, daughter of Col. Ambrose Madison and Frances Taylor.

### MADISON FAMILY.

In a state document in London, there is a list of colonists who came to America in 1623, only seventeen years after the first landing of colonists at Jamestown in 1607. Among them was the name of Capt. Isaac Madyson, whose gallantry in the war with the "salvages," in 1622, Capt. John Smith so highly commended in his "History of Virginia," published in London, 1629, and reprinted in Richmond in 1819. In 1653 we find the record of a patent taken out by John Madison for lands lying between York and North rivers. This John Madison is thought to have been the son of Capt. Isaac Madison. He was the father of John Madison, Jr., and grandfather of Ambrose Madison, of Montpelier, who married (in 1721) Frances Taylor, daughter of James Taylor, of Orange Co., Va. From this marriage sprang most of the Madisons who settled on the east side of the Blue Ridge. John Madison, Jr., was also ancestor to the very interesting western branch, which gave to Virginia her first Protestant Episcopal Bishop, viz., the Rt. Rev. James Madison, b. 1749; d. 1812. He took his degree at William and Mary College at Williamsburg in 1768, was the successful competitor for the Botetourt medal in 1772. He studied law under George Wythe, Chancellor of Virginia, and was licensed to practice, but soon after began to study theology and was ordained in England. He returned to America and in 1778 he was chosen first Bishop of Virginia, returned to England and was consecrated at Lambeth on September 19, 1780. During his first visit to London he attended the lectures on natural science of the celebrated Corvello and on his return to America he was made professor of mathematics and philosophy at William and Mary College. In 1777 he was elected President of the College, though only twenty-eight years old. From the time of his consecration as Bishop he did double duty, combining the duties of President of the College with those of his Bishopric. So enthusiastic and



untiring was he in the pursuits of his calling, that he is said to have lectured from four to six hours, every day of the week, up to his last illness. His reputation is that of a refined and accomplished gentleman and an enlightened and liberal philanthropist. Bishop Madison married, first, Sarah Tate, and had two children, James Catesby Madison and Susan Madison, who married R. G. Scott, of Richmond, Va. There were no children by a second marriage.

George Madison was also a distinguished representative of the western branch of the Madisons. His parents, John and Agatha Madison, emigrated to Kentucky when he was an infant. At seventeen he enlisted as a soldier in defence of the "Western Frontier," was in several battles and, in St. Clair's defeat in 1791, was wounded. In the War of 1812 he was an officer. For twenty years he was auditor of public accounts and in 1816 he was elected Governor of Kentucky, for a term of eight years, but he died a few weeks after his election. George Madison married Jane Smith of Kentucky and left an only daughter, called Myra Madison, who married Andrew Alexander, of Woodford, Ky. Their only daughter Apporrine married Frank Blair, member of Congress from St. Louis, Mo.

There are others of this branch of the family well worthy of note, but time and space compels a return to the Virginia branch.

Ambrose Madison, of Gloucester Co., Va., was the son of John Madison, Jr., and Isabel Todd. He married (August 27, 1721) Frances Taylor, daughter of James Taylor, of Orange Co., Va. They had three children:

1. James Madison, Sr., b. at Montpelier, March 27, 1722.
2. Elizabeth Madison, b. June 4, 1725.
3. Frances Madison, b. March 6, 1726. Married, first, Col. Tavener Beale, son of Thomas Beale and Elizabeth, née Tavener. He died leaving five children: <sup>1</sup>Tavener, who married Elizabeth Hite. <sup>2</sup>Charles. <sup>3</sup>Frances (Mrs. Thomas Hite). <sup>4</sup>Elizabeth (Mrs. George Harrison). and <sup>5</sup>Anne (Mrs. Cuthbert Harrison).

Mrs. Frances (Madison) Beale married, second, Jacob Hite, a widower with three children: Thomas, who married Frances Beale, Elizabeth (Mrs. Tavener Beale), and one other.



Mr. and Mrs. Jacob Hite had four children, George, Elizabeth, Eleanor and Susan. A full account of this family will be given in the Hite history.

Col. James Madison, Sr., of Montpelier was vestryman of St. Thomas' Parish, Orange Co., also Lieut. Gov. of the same county and member of the Committee of Safety from 1774 to 1777. His home was the beautiful estate of Montpelier, celebrated for the picturesque grandeur of its mountain scenery, and the charming hospitality of its owners. This estate was inherited by his eldest son, James Madison, Jr., fourth President of the United States. It contained two thousand five hundred acres of land.

#### BIBLE RECORD.

"James Madison, Sr., and Eleanor Rose Conway were married Sept. 11, 1749."

1. "James Madison, Jr., son of James Madison, Sr., and Nelly, his wife, was born March 5, 1751."
2. "Francis Madison, son of the same, was born June 18, 1753."
3. "Ambrose Madison, son of the same, was born Jan. 27, 1755." (He was Captain in the Virginia line in the Revolution and married a daughter of Hancock Lee. They had one daughter, Mrs. Nelly Willis, of Orange Co.)
4. "Catlett Madison was born Feb. 10, 1758; died March 18, 1758."
5. "Nelly Conway Madison, b. Feb. 14, 1760." (Married Maj. Isaac Hite, of Belle Grove, Jan. 2, 1783. Their descendants are given in the Hite Family.)
6. "William Madison, b. May 5, 1762." (He lived at "Woodbury Forest," Madison Co. He distinguished himself in the Revolution and was made Brig. Gen. He married Frances Throgmorton, Dec. 20, 1783.)
7. "Sarah Madison, b. Aug. 17, 1764." (She married Col. William Hartwell Macon.)
8. "Elizabeth Madison, born Feb. 6, 1768."
9. "Rheubin Madison, born Sept. 19, 1771; died June, 1775."



10. "Frances Madison, b. Oct. 4, 1775." (She married Dr. Robert Rose; moved to Tennessee and had ten children: <sup>1</sup>Ambrose, <sup>2</sup>Hugh, <sup>3</sup>Jane, <sup>4</sup>Dr. Erasmus, <sup>5</sup>Henry, <sup>6</sup>Samuel, <sup>7</sup>Nelly, <sup>8</sup>Frances, <sup>9</sup>Mary, <sup>10</sup>Robert.)

Col. James Madison, Jr., eldest son of James Madison, Sr., and Nelly, née Conway, was born at Port Conway, King William Co., at the home of his grandfather Francis Conway on March 5, 1751. In 1769 he entered Princeton College and graduated, 1772. He made his home at Montpelier and in 1776 he was elected a



JAMES MADISON

member of the "Virginia Revolutionary Committee." In 1778 he was made member of the "Executive Committee," in 1800 was Secretary of State, and in 1808 was elected President of the United States and served two terms, the second closing in 1816. The greatest event of Madison's administration was the successful War of 1812, sometimes called "Madison's war," with England. Mr. Rives says in his "Life of Madison," "Of the statesmen of America few possessed as important an agency in the greatest scenes of our national story, as James Madison, and none took a greater part in the formation of our constitutional government, which has crowned the labors of our Revolutionary fathers." He did nothing rashly, always counted the cost before he made the



venture, consequently he was prepared for every emergency, and succeeded in almost every important undertaking of his life.

Possibly, like Gen'l Washington, Mr. Madison was the victim of many a fair maiden's charms, for Cupid "is no respecter of persons"; but family tradition credits him, in early life, with but one entanglement. Even after he became an acknowledged leader among men he was reserved and retiring in manner, but in early life he was modest almost to shyness in society, especially when with ladies, yet this diffidence did not insure his heart against woman's charms. While at Princeton his heart was captured by a pretty Philadelphian, who accepted his offer of heart and hand. He had his miniature painted for her on ivory, by the celebrated artist Peale, and set in an oval gold locket, according to the fashion of the time. Alas, the lady proved fickle and returned the locket. It was an unpleasant reminder of his disappointment, so he sent it to his sister Nelly (Mrs. Isaac Hite, of Belle Grove), who gave it to her only daughter, Nelly Hite, afterwards Mrs. Dr. Cornelius Baldwin, who gave it to her second daughter, Mary Briscoe Baldwin, afterwards missionary to Greece and Palestine. Miss Baldwin had the locket changed to a brooch and gave it to her sister Ann (Mrs. Isaac Hite Hay), to be kept for Alice, daughter of Mrs. Hay's only child, the Hon. Baldwin Hay, United States Consul General of Syria. The then little Alice Hay is now Mrs. John Leeds, of Morristown, New Jersey. The miniature is in good condition and the intellectual and spirituelle face makes us wonder why the owner failed in his wooing. Twelve years later Mr. Madison met his fate. He was introduced by the celebrated Aaron Burr (said to be a discarded suitor of the lady) to the charming widow, Mrs. Dorothea (Payne) Todd, afterwards known to history as the fascinating Mrs. Dolly Madison.

September, 1794, they were married at "Harewood," Jefferson County, W. Va., the country residence of Mr. Samuel Washington (brother of Gen'l George Washington), whose son had married Anna Payne, the fifteen-year-old sister of the bride. Mrs. Madison was born in North Carolina on May 20, 1772, and was daughter of John Payne and Mary, née Coles, a first cousin of Patrick Henry and a granddaughter of John Payne, Quaker, and Ann, née Flemming, who in her turn was granddaughter of Sir Thomas



Flemming (1616), second son of the Earl of Wigton. Miss Keys, of Baltimore writes of her, "The name of Dolly Madison bears with it a subtle charm. Of all the noble women who have graced the White House with their presence in the nineteenth century, none has left behind her a more charming and attractive memory than Dolly Madison." It is said of President Madison, "that his biography and writings are an integral part of our national litera-



MRS. DOROTHEA TODD MADISON, NÉE PAYNE

ture;" it might be said with equal truth of the delightful Dolly, that her letters, and the traditions of her give us an insight into the social life of the best society of that day, that we could ill afford to lose. She came of Quaker stock and was reared amidst the severe and formal environments that sect think right to impose on all that belong to them, be they old or young. In dress Dolly was an artist, yet it is not difficult to imagine how demure and 'fetching' she looked in the quaintly becoming dress of a young Quakeress.



In more than one way Mrs. Madison was a most superior character. She was the brilliant leader of the bonton of Washington for many years, and all yielded her the palm for brilliancy in conversation, and an indescribable grace and sweetness, which won all hearts and kept them, long after youth and beauty had fled. History also records her courage, wisdom and self-forgetfulness. When the British marched on Washington City, in the War of 1812, Mr. Madison's duties called him to the front. The enemy were ruthlessly burning and devastating everything in their pathway: she bravely lingered till they were almost at her hearthstone and brought away with her valuable public documents, among them the original of the "Declaration of Independence," the portrait of Gen'l Washington by Gilbert, the beautiful silk damask curtains belonging to the White House and many other valuables.

The same courage and self-forgetfulness were displayed in 1844, only five years before her death. She was on the ill-fated steamer *Princeton*, when the great cannon, Peacemaker, exploded. When the crash came Mrs. Madison, with a number of other ladies, was below in the saloon; she retained her presence of mind perfectly, went at once on deck and busied herself helping and comforting all around, until her friends compelled her to go home. These and other incidents similar are recorded of her, but few remember how faultlessly she filled the duties of each family relationship in life, even that of daughter-in-law.

While she was the widow Todd, Aaron Burr was one of her many suitors, and it is said, after her marriage to Mr. Madison, they met, and he attempted to renew their acquaintance on the former footing, but she silenced him so effectually, he never after offered more than a formal greeting. Mr. Madison was a small man and she often spoke of him as the "great, little Madison." She had one child by her first husband, Payne Todd. He was a very handsome man, but dissipated and utterly devoid of principle; he was the great grief of her life. Mr. Madison died at Montpelier in 1836, when she sold the old home to Mr. Moncure, and went to live in Washington City. There she attended "Old St. John's Protestant Episcopal Church," having been confirmed by Bishop Whittingham of Maryland. She was at all times much



interested in charitable work (although then it was not fashionable), and was president of the first board of managers of the first orphanage in Washington. A very beautiful life-sized portrait of her is still shown there. Mrs. Madison received from the government thirty thousand dollars for the Madison MS. comprising a record of "Debates in Congress in 1782 to 1787," and twenty-five thousand dollars for his remaining letters and papers, including letters from Jefferson and Hamilton. Congress complimented her by giving her the franking privilege, and voting her a seat in the Senate and House, something never before accorded a lady. She died July 12, 1849.

When Mrs. Madison was married to her first husband, Mr. Todd, Anthony Morris, of Philadelphia, was one of the groomsmen, and he attended her funeral from St. John's Church. He was given a seat in a pew, where sat his bridesmaid, then Mrs. Bland Lee. The meeting was altogether accidental.

Col. James Madison, Sr., had six sons and four daughters. Much might be written that is interesting of each, but we have not the space to give them all in this record. His eldest daughter:

Nelly Conway Madison, born at Montpelier, Feb. 14, 1760, married (January 2, 1783) Maj. Isaac Hite, Jr., of Belle Grove. Issue:

- I. "James Madison Hite, was born on Thursday, April 10, precisely at 12 o'clock, 1788. He died Dec. 8, 1791, aged 3 years and 8 months."
- II. "Nelly Conway Hite, was born Tuesday p. m., half after seven, on the first day of Dec., 1789."
- III. "Their second son, James Madison Hite, was born Jan. 29, 1793, at 2 o'clock p. m."

II. Nelly Conway Hite, daughter of Maj. Isaac Hite, of Belle Grove, married Dr. Cornelius Baldwin, of Winchester, Va. They had six children:

1. Eleanor Conway Baldwin.
2. Mary Briscoe Baldwin.
3. Isaac Hite Baldwin.
4. Ann Maury Baldwin.
5. James Madison Baldwin.
6. Robert Stuart Baldwin.



1. Eleanor Conway Baldwin married Edward Jaquelin Davison of Winchester, Va. Their descendants will be given in the Davison branch.

2. Mary Briscoe Baldwin, daughter of Dr. Cornelius Baldwin and Nelly Conway, née Hite, was born May 20, 1811, at Belle Grove. She was a child remarkable for her intelligence, thoughtful and fond of study beyond her years. On almost every subject which presented itself, she formed her own opinions, which she advanced invariably with a reason and great originality. Mattered not how much she admired, she was never known to imitate. Soon after her confirmation she became desirous of entering domestic missions, but thinking she was not fully prepared for teaching, she accepted a position in Miss Sheffy's select boarding school in Staunton. While she was teaching there, Dr. and Mrs. Hill, Protestant Episcopal missionaries at Athens, Greece, applied to the Board of Foreign Missions for an assistant. The position was offered Miss Baldwin, she accepted, and in the spring of 1835 took passage in a sailing vessel, accompanied by Miss Frederika Mulligan, for Greece. They reached their destination at midsummer, after a long and uneventful voyage. Save Palestine, "the cradle of Christianity," there is no land in either continent possessed of so many stirring memories and associations as classic Greece. Mary Baldwin felt their power and, under the shadow of Mars Hill, addressed herself to the task of uplifting the people, with the characteristic wisdom and energy which crowned all her undertakings with success. She soon became invaluable to the mission and was known throughout the city of Athens as the "Good Lady Mary." She labored here most happily and successfully, until about 1867, when her nephew, the Hon. J. Baldwin Hay, was appointed Vice Consul from the United States to Jaffa, the only seaport of Palestine. He soon became interested in the intelligent Arab boys that thronged its streets. He purchased a lot outside the city wall, adjoining that of the German Colony, and built a house containing six rooms besides the school room. This building he imported from America and, employing native teachers educated in Beirût Protestant Syrian College, established a ragged school. This school he superintended himself until he was appointed Consul General of Syria, which



necessitated his removal to Beirüt. His mission, which had prospered well, was now without proper supervision and Miss Baldwin thought her services more needed there, than in Athens, so she applied to the Board of Missions for a transfer to Joppa. It was given and in 1869 entered on her new field of service, where she worked with unremitting zeal for eight years, dying 1877, after having spent forty-two years in active work in foreign missions among the Athenians, Cretans and Arabs. In all those years she visited her home in America but twice, first in 1846, and again in 1872. She was buried in the Greek Church Cemetery at Joppa in a spot overlooking a large part of the scene of her labors in the Holy Land. A beautiful shaft of white Italian marble, erected by her brother, Dr. J. Hite Baldwin, Sr., in the United States Navy, marks the spot. Miss Baldwin's life has been written by Mrs. Emma R. Pittman. It is entitled, "Mission Life in Greece and Palestine."

3. Isaac Hite Baldwin, son of Dr. Cornelius Baldwin and Nelly Conway, née Hite, b. 1813, took his degree in medicine at the Penn. Medical College in Philadelphia, and was appointed surgeon in the U. S. Army. He served throughout the Florida war and for a while was stationed at Tampa, but he tired of a soldier's life in time of peace, so resigned and made his home in Frederick County, Va., where he died, leaving a widow, but no children.

4. Ann Maury Baldwin, daughter of Dr. Cornelius Baldwin and Nelly Conway, née Hite, was born 1817. After the death of her parents she lived at Belle Grove with her step-grandmother, Mrs. Isaac Hite, née Maury. In 1844 she married Mrs. Hite's nephew, Isaac Hite Hay, a lawyer in Vicksburg, son of Mr. John Hay, of Berryville, Clark Co., Va., and his wife, Mary Grymes, née Maury. (John Hay, of Berryville, was grandson of the Hon. John Hay, of Kilsyth, Scotland.) Ann and Isaac Hite Hay had one child, John Baldwin Hay, b. 1845. Not long after his birth his father died and Mrs. Hay made her home in Jefferson City, Mo., with her sister, Mrs. Edward J. Davison. Three years later both Mr. and Mrs. Davison died, leaving three children. Mrs. Hay brought these children to Virginia. The two eldest were taken in charge by other aunts, but the youngest, Edmonia Louise Davison, she adopted. In 1853 Mrs. Hay joined



her sister, Miss Baldwin, in Greece, Europe, taking with her the little Edmonia and her son, Baldwin Hay, whom she wished to educate abroad. In 1856 Edmonia died and was buried at Athens, in the Greek cemetery. When John Baldwin Hay finished his collegiate course, he secured an appointment as Vice Consul at Joppa, Palestine. A few years later he was appointed Consul General of Syria. Mr. Hay established a ragged school for boys while at Joppa. His aunt took charge of it in 1869. Later, after her death, it was developed into the "Mary Baldwin Memorial Mission."

While living at Beirüt, Mr. Hay married Miss Cornelia Badger, of Philadelphia, Pa., who died 1879, leaving three sons and two daughters, who, after her death, were brought to America and given to the care of their maternal grandmother, then Mrs. Arthur Morehead, of Philadelphia, Pa. About this time Mr. Hay received a severe sunstroke, which ended his career of usefulness. The youngest daughter died soon after her arrival in America. The eldest, Alice, is now Mrs. John Leeds, of Morristown, New Jersey. The three sons were educated in Philadelphia; two are living there still. Errol married in New York City and makes his home there.

6. Robert Stuart Baldwin, son of Dr. Cornelius Baldwin and Eleanor Conway, née Hite, graduated in Medicine at the University of Virginia and married (1847) Letitia Jane Speck, niece of Mr. James Haggarty, U. S. Consul at Liverpool, England. He made his home in Southwestern Virginia where his descendants still reside.

III. James Madison Hite, son of Maj. Isaac Hite, of Belle Grove and Nelly Conway, née Madison, b. January 29, 1793. at 2 o'clock p. m.; graduated at William and Mary College in 1814. and married (January 12, 1815) Caroline Matilda Irvine, of Lynchburg, Va. In order to secure for his bride of sixteen summers greater social advantages than the neighborhood of Belle Grove afforded, Maj. Hite purchased for the youthful pair a plantation in Clarke Co., then a part of Frederick Co., and called it Guilford. He paid for it sixty thousand dollars in cash. James Madison Hite, Sr., died Jan. 11, 1860. leaving four children, namely:

1. Caroline Matilda Hite, Jr.
2. Isaac Irvine Hite.



3. James Madison Hite, Jr.

4. Ann Eliza Hite.

1. Caroline Matilda Hite, Jr., daughter of James Madison Hite, Sr., married at sixteen Maj. Alexander Baker, of Clarke Co. Only two out of their eight children survive them: Alexander Baker and Lillian Baker. Neither has married, and they make their home near Millwood, Clarke Co., Va.

2. Isaac Irvine Hite, son of James Madison Hite, Sr., born 1820. Married, first, Susan Burwell Meade, daughter of Col. Richard Kidder Meade, of "Lucky Hit," Clarke Co., in 1838. He was eighteen and she seventeen. She died leaving six children. In less than two years he married a second wife, Mrs. Ann Maria Cutler, daughter of Dr. Arthur Hopkins, of Lovingsston, West Virginia. There were no children by this last marriage. Only three of his six children attained maturity. William Meade Hite enlisted in the Confederate service, at sixteen and was killed in his first engagement a few weeks later. Isaac Irvine Hite, Jr., also died in the Confederate service before he was twenty. Two daughters, Susan Randolph Hite and Mary Meade Hite, married two brothers, Messrs. Baker, and removed to Florida, where their descendants live. Mr. and Mrs. Hite both died in Florida.

3. James Madison Hite, Jr., son of James Madison Hite, Sr., was born at Guilford, Clarke Co. Married Harriet Green Meade, daughter of Col. Richard Kidder Meade, of "Lucky Hit," and Rebecca, née Green, on December, 1849. Both died in Baltimore, Md., leaving but one child, Drayton Meade Hite, a successful business man also living in Baltimore.

4. Ann Eliza Hite, daughter of James Madison Hite, Sr., was born at Guilford, 1831. Married (June 12, 1848, when seventeen) Thomas Julian Skinker, Sr., of Stafford Co., Va. Issue eight children, only four of whom lived to be married, viz.:

I. Thomas Julian Skinker, Jr.

II. Hampson Skinker.

III. Cornelius Hite Skinker.

IV. Hugh Garland Skinker.

I. Thomas Julian Skinker, Jr., son of Thomas Julian Skinker, Sr., and Ann Eliza, née Hite, b. 1849. Married (1872) Namie Brown Rose, daughter of Fontaine Rose and Betty, née



Maury, of Stafford Co., Va. They moved to St. Louis Co., Mo., where Mrs. Skinker died, leaving a large family, who have settled in the west.

II. Hampson Skinker, son of Thomas Julian Skinker, Sr., and Ann Eliza, née Hite. Married, first, Maria Carr, daughter of Judge Carr, of Roanoke, Va. She died, leaving no children, and he married, second, Annie Mai Kennerley, daughter of Capt. Joseph Kennerley and Josepha Beale, of "Greenway Court," Clarke Co., Va. Mr. Skinker died, leaving two children, Mary Clothilde Skinker and Dorothy Ann Skinker. "Greenway Court" was the home of Thomas, Lord Fairfax, and was left by him to his nephew, Mr. Martin, who, dying a bachelor, it passed out of the family.

III. Cornelius Hite Skinker, son of Thomas Julian Skinker and Ann Eliza, née Hite, is a successful lawyer in Bolivar, Polk Co., Mo. He married (1888) Minnie Lee Gravey. Issue, three children: Howard Skinker, Cornelius Hite Skinker, Jr., and Lois Evelyn Skinker.

IV. Hugh Garland Skinker, son of Thomas Julian Skinker, Sr., and Ann Eliza, née Hite. Married Annie Lee Rucker, of Loudoun Co., Va. Issue:

1. Hugh Garland Skinker, Jr.
2. Julian Hampson Skinker.
3. Susan Hite Skinker.

Nelly Conway, née Madison, first wife of Maj. Isaac Hite, of Belle Grove, died December 24, 1802.

Maj. Isaac Hite, of Belle Grove, was married a second time to Anne Tunstall Maury, December 1, 1803. She was born September 14, 1782, and was daughter of Rev. Walker Maury, son of Rev. James Maury and Mary, née Walker, of Albemarle Co., Va.

### FONTAINE-MAURY FAMILY.

Coat-of-Arms—Argent a fesse, embattled between two elephants' heads, erased, with tusks depressed in chief, on base. Three masted ships, with sails and pennants spread.

Crest—An elephant's head erased, with tusks depressed.

Mon. Jean de la Fontaine, son of Jaques de la Fontaine, born in the Province of Maine on the borders of Normandy in 1500, was a cultured man of rare ability and strict integrity. When he



attained his majority his father procured for him a commission in the household of Francis I, of France, in "L'Ordonnance du Roi." Jean retained this commission, not only through the reign of Francis I, but during those of Henry II and Francis II and until the second year of Charles IX, when he resigned.

Jean and his father were converted to Protestantism in 1535, while he was living at court. During that time he had also married and had four sons. For several years he had been desirous of retiring from the service of the king, but remained, thinking it a safeguard for himself and family against persecution, and it also afforded him many opportunities of shielding his Protestant brethren, he being much beloved by his brother officers, as well as the men under his command.

In 1561 the "Edict of Pacification," commonly known as the "January Edict," was granted. He now resigned and retired to his paternal estates, thinking in private life to worship according to his convictions of right, unmolested. It was a fatal mistake. In 1563, by order of Charles IX, a band of soldiers, at midnight, entered his house and ruthlessly murdered him, his wife and their faithful valet. His son, James, b. 1549, only fourteen years of age, fled with his two younger brothers to Rochelle, then a Protestant stronghold, where friends cared for them.

James became a merchant, married, and had a son called for himself, James, born 1603, who entered the ministry. While studying for orders he became tutor to the sons of the Countess of Royan. When he was ordained he took charge of the "United Churches of Vaux and Royan." In 1628 he married a Miss Thompson, of London, who was said to be a most accomplished lady, "speaking French fluently and playing well upon the spinette." She died 1641 and the Rev. James de la Fontaine married Mlle. Marie Chaillon, of Pons, in Saintonge. This James is described as "a very handsome man, of rare attainments and most persuasive eloquence." He died 1666, loved and honored of all. He left a large family and four of his sons entered the ministry. His son James was one of the four. He was born at Jenonville, 1658, and later wrote his father's memoirs. Just as he completed his college course his mother, Marie Chaillon, died



and he came at once into a handsome property, these estates lying at Jenonville and Jaffa. He was the youngest of the family and like his predecessors, devoted to the Protestant cause. He suffered accordingly. Several times he was imprisoned and heavily fined. Benoit, in his history of the "Edict of Nantes," gives an account



REV. JACQUES DE LA FONTAINE, b. 1603  
Rector of the Churches of Vaux and Royan

of his trial and imprisonment on one occasion. Vol. 3, pp. 744 and 745.

In October, 1695, Louis XIV revoked the Edict of Nantes and nothing was left for Protestants but recantation, death or flight. James determined on the latter if possible. He went to Tremblade, taking with him his niece and god-daughter, Jeanette



Forester, his fiancée, Anne Boureiquot, and her sister Elizabeth. After overcoming innumerable and almost insurmountable difficulties and dangers, this party, with eight others, entered a little shallop and put to sea, aiming to reach a point near the Isle of Oron, where they hoped to waylay an English vessel with a Protestant captain. The plan succeeded, and after the English vessel had been searched for refugees, de la Fontaine and his party boarded her, in sight of the French frigate, and, December 1, 1685, were safely landed at Appledore in the English channel. Their first settlement was made at Barnstable, where about a year later James de la Fontaine and Ann Boureiquot were married, February 8, 1686.

The de la Fontaines made their home in England, until 1694, when Mr. Fontaine accepted an invitation to take charge of a church in Cork, Ireland. In 1697 the city presented him with the freedom of the borough.

After the de la Fontaines lost their property they gave up the prefix of de la to their name, as it marked them as belonging to a position in life which they could not maintain.

In 1698 Mr. Fontaine left Cork and removed to Bear Haven and thence to Dublin. Here he opened a school of ancient and modern languages. In 1721 his wife died and his children became scattered.

Peter was ordained in the Church of England in 1715. Married Elizabeth Founeau, emigrated to Virginia and became first rector of Westover Parish on the James River. Here his wife died, leaving two children, a son and a daughter, Peter Fontaine, Jr., and Mrs. Isaac Winston. The Rev. Peter Fontaine married a second time and had five other children, viz.: <sup>1</sup>Moses, <sup>2</sup>Sarah, <sup>3</sup>Elizabeth, <sup>4</sup>Joseph, and <sup>5</sup>Aaron. The eldest son, Peter Fontaine, Jr., became a noted surveyor in Lunenburg Co., on the borders of North Carolina. He made one of the earliest maps of that section. The youngest son, Aaron Fontaine, settled in Louisa Co., and is mentioned in early records, as Capt. Aaron Fontaine, in 1797. His son, Col. Fontaine, was one of the first presidents of the Virginia Central Railroad, now a part of the Chesapeake and Ohio system.

Moses, second son of Rev. James Fontaine and Elizabeth, née Boureiquot, studied law, married and made his home in England.



John, son of Rev. James Fontaine and Elizabeth Bourciquot, purchased a commission in the English army, but not liking the service he resigned. He spent some years in America, and accompanied Gov. Spottswood in his exploring expedition to the Euphrates River in 1716, when the Governor took possession of the



JEAN DE LA FONTAINE

country for King George I, of England, and instituted the order of the "Knights of the Golden Horseshoe." John Fontaine was one of his knights. He kept a journal of his stay in America, which is now accepted as reliable history. John Fontaine returned to England and married.

Francis Fontaine, son of Rev. James Fontaine and Elizabeth Bourciquot, took his degree of M. A. in Dublin, Ireland, and



then studied for orders in the Church of England. The Archbishop of Dublin gave him a most complimentary letter to the Bishop of London, from whom he received both Deacon's and Priest's orders. The Bishop of London gave him a letter to the Governor of Virginia, and soon after his marriage he sailed for the Colony and took charge of St. Margaret's Parish in King William Co., Va. While in Cork, Ireland, Mary Anne Fontaine, daughter of Rev. James Fontaine and Elizabeth Bourciquot, met, and, in 1697, married Matthew Maury, a Huguenot exile from Castle Maureon, Gascony. He was the son of Abram Maury and Marie Feauquereau, also Huguenots. Mathew Maury and his wife came to Virginia in 1719. She lived but a short time and died at Westover Rectory, while on a visit to her brother, Peter Fontaine. James Maury, eldest son of Mathew Maury and Mary Ann, née Fontaine, was ordained in London in 1724 by the Bishop and became first rector of Walker Parish in Albemarle Co., Va. He was also chaplain under Col. George Washington in his unfortunate campaign against Fort Duquesne, near Pittsburg.

The Rev. James Maury married (November 11, 1743) Mary Walker, daughter of James Walker, and niece of Dr. Thomas Walker, of Castle Hill. Walker Church, now Grace Church, in Walker Parish, was his first and only charge, holding it thirty-five years. He was much beloved, and his monument, which marks the site of the pulpit of old Walker Church, is still standing. The following inscription is on it, "Sacred to the memory of the Rev. James Maury, first pastor of Walker Parish, born April 8, 1717; died June 9, 1760. This monument was erected by Elizabeth Walker, as a tribute to his piety, learning and worth."

Dr. Channing Page and some other genealogists have said the Rev. James Walker, first rector of Old Walker Church, married (in 1773) Elizabeth or Susanna Walker. They are mistaken. In a "Tale of a Huguenot," by Mrs. Ann Maury, she quotes a letter from the Rev. Peter, uncle of Rev. James Maury, in which he says, "he married a niece of Dr. Thomas Walker." This Dr. Thomas Walker was further identified, as of Castle Hill, in the letter which speaks of him as prominent in "the great Ohio scheme," in which the Rev. James Maury was also interested. This Dr. Thomas Walker in the family Bible is accorded but one brother, called John, but he must have had another called James.



whose birth is not put down. In the Rev. James Maury's Bible we find the following entries:

"James Maury, son of Mathew Maury and Mary Ann, his wife, was born April 8, 1717. (O. S., April 19, 1717.)

"Mary Maury, daughter of James Walker and Ann, his wife, was born November 22, 1724.

"My dear Mollie and I were married November 11, 1743."

These two extracts settle the vexed question of Mrs. James Maury's parentage. Her husband's uncle, Rev. Peter Fontaine, says: "Col. Walker, chief person in the Ohio scheme, is her uncle, and the family record in her Bible, written by her husband, says her father was James Walker." The inference is that Col. Walker had a brother James who was Mrs. Maury's father, although his birth is not recorded in the Walker Bible.

Family record of Rev. James Maury and Mary, née Walker, copied by J. S. B. Davison from his Bible:

"James Maury, son of Mathew Maury and Mary Ann, his wife, was born April 8, 1717. (O. S., April 19, 1717.) Died June 9, 1760.

"Mary Maury, daughter of James Walker and Ann, his wife, was born Nov. 22, 1724, and departed this life March 20, 1798.

"Leonard James Walker, son of James Walker and Anne, his wife, was born 1720 in November; died May, 1733.

"My dear Molly and I were married November 11, 1743.

1. "Mathew Maury, son of James Maury and Mary, his wife, was born Sept. 10, 1744. Departed this life May 6, 1801.
2. "James Maury, son of James Maury and his wife, Mary, was born Feb. 3, 1746. Departed this life Feb. 23, 1840.
3. "Leonard Maury, son of James Maury and Mary, his wife, was born June 3, 1747. Departed this life 1747.
4. "Anne Maury, daughter of James Maury and Mary, his wife, was born Nov. 16, 1748. Departed this life Jan. 8, 1822. Married Dan. Clayborn, King William Co.
5. "Walker Maury, son of James Maury and Mary, his wife, was born July 21, 1752; died Oct. 11, 1788.
6. "Catherine Maury, daughter of James Maury and Mary, his wife, was born July 15, 1754; died July 26, 1786.



7. "Elizabeth Maury, daughter of James Maury and Mary, his wife, was born April 1, 1756.
8. "Abram Maury, son of James Maury and Mary, his wife, was born April 28, 1758.
9. "Fontaine Maury, son of James Maury and Mary, his wife, was born Feb. 3, 1761; died Feb., 1824.
10. "Benjamin Maury, son of James Maury and Mary, his wife, was born Jan. 17, 1763; died Feb.
11. "Richard Maury, son of James Maury and Mary, his wife, was born May 19, 1766; died Jan. 31, 1843.
12. "Matilda Hite Maury, daughter of James Maury and Mary, his wife, was born Oct. 28, 1769; died Nov. 7, 1821.

Among the descendants of these thirteen children of the Rev. James Maury and Mary, née Walker, there is a large number whose lives are worthy of note, but our limited space forbids us to make special mention of any excepting Matthew Fontaine Maury and Gen'l Dabney Herndon Maury.

Matthew Maury was the son of Richard Maury (son of Rev. Matthew Maury, second rector of "Old Walker Parish"), who married (1790) Diana Minor, daughter of Maj. John Minor, of "Topping Castle," in Caroline Co., Va.

When Matthew was about five years old his father moved to Tennessee and settled near Franklin. His daughter says in his biography, his parents were good and kind, but the day of obedient parents had not then dawned, so early in life young Matthew learned unquestioning obedience. At twelve he had a fall from a tree and was so much injured that his father thought him unfitted for the life of a farmer, so gave him better educational advantages than he would otherwise have received. Matthew determined to enter the navy, but there was some opposition and many obstacles. In 1737 he met with a second accident which at first was thought would incapacitate him for active naval service, but he was finally accepted by the naval authorities.

His first book "On Navigation," soon became the text-book of the Navy and won most complimentary notices from the highest nautical authorities in England. "Scraps from a Lucky Bag," a series of papers on naval reform, next attracted attention, and when his identity became known he at once became an authority on naval questions and soon after he was put in charge of the



"Depot of Charts and Instruments," upon the recommendation of his brother officers. This office he developed into the well known "National Observatory and Hydrographical Department of the United States Navy." In 1848 his wind and current chart so pleased the Boston merchants they offered fifty thousand dollars to purchase a vessel to be kept at his order; but he declined, as four vessels were using his charts already. Maury's "Physical Geography of the Sea and its Meteorology," was so highly approved by Humboldt, Quintette and others, as to attract the attention of the world. It was translated into Dutch, French, Swedish, and Italian, and in a short time twenty editions were published in England. This interest enabled the author to assemble at Brussels, under the auspices of King Leopold in 1853, a "Congress of Nations interested in Commerce." England, Russia, Belgium, France, Holland, Sweden, Norway, Denmark, Portugal, and the United States were represented. It resulted in establishing a uniform system of observations, applicable to sea and land. Prussia, Spain, Sardinia, the free cities of Hamburg and Bremen, the Republic of Chili, and the emperors of Austria and Brazil, afterwards offered him their coöperation. The Pope established distinguishing flags, to be used at the masts of all vessels from the States of the Church, whose masters used the new system at sea. In war these observations were to be continued and the abstract to be held sacred by all nations. At the close of the "World's Congress," Maury returned to his post at Washington laden with honors, rich in fame. The great Humboldt declared he had "created a new science."

January, 1855, a naval retiring board, through jealousy, retired him. A reason was demanded; none could be given; so nine months later, September 14, 1855, he was re-instated and made Commander.

In 1845 Maury was led to the conclusion that there existed at the bottom of the ocean, between Newfoundland and Iceland, a broad plateau, and at his request Congress sent out vessels from time to time to demonstrate by experiment his system of deep sea soundings, but no specimens of the bottom deposit were ever brought up, until past Midshipman John Minor Brooke, stationed at the Observatory, invented a contrivance by which the plummet or shot, on striking the bottom, detached itself and sent up the line with a specimen of the deposit. This beautiful invention is called, "Brooke's Deep Sea Sounding Apparatus."



In 1854 Maury applied to the Secretary of the Navy, showing the applicability of deep sea soundings to the laying of a submarine telegraphic cable across the Atlantic from Newfoundland to Iceland. Lieut. C. H. Berryman was now detailed with the United States Steamer *Arctic* to make observations upon the practicability of laying this submarine telegraphic wire one thousand and six hundred miles, which was the distance between the proposed points. He was accompanied by Lieut. Strain, past Midshipmen Thomas and Mitchell, and Midshipman Barnes. The soundings and specimens were turned over to the Naval Observatory and Lieut. Maury affirmed the outcome of this survey, establishing the fact of the practicability of laying the wires successfully on the bed of the sea.

When the Civil War opened and Virginia seceded, Maury determined at once to cast his lot with the South, and resigned from the United States Navy, at once entering that of the Confederacy. The President refused to accept his resignation, which put him in the position of a deserter. This, however, had no weight with Maury, when a question of duty arose. "Death is but death," said he, "and the halter has no more terrors for me than the bullet." When his resignation was known in Europe, he was invited to become the guest of Russia. An autograph letter from Grand Duke Constantine, brother of the Czar and Grand Admiral of Russia, offered the honor. France gave a similar invitation. These letters were brought to Richmond by a flag of truce to the Russian Minister Baron Stack and the French Minister, accompanied by the Russian Envoy, Baron Gerotte. They waited on Mr. Maury in person, but he declined all their offers, saying, "he could not desert his beloved southland in her hour of trial." He was appointed chief of the seaboard and harbor defences, and the "Merrimac" was fitted out under his direction. In 1862 he established a naval submarine battery at Richmond. Soon after, he was sent to England, where he made a number of important discoveries, particularly in the application of magnetic electricity to torpedoes, which he invented. When the war closed he went to Mexico, and Maximilian offered him a place in his cabinet. Distrusting the stability of French rule in Mexico, he declined and went to England, where Cambridge University conferred on him the degree of LL. D.



Napoleon now offered him the "Superintendence of the Imperial Observatory," but he longed for his native land. In 1868 he accepted the post of Professor of Physics in the Virginia Military Institute at Lexington. Five years later, in 1873, he died and was carried to Richmond, and buried at Hollywood Cemetery on a lovely knoll overlooking James River.

Matthew F. Maury has left to the youth of the country he loved so well, an undying example, showing how a man may be both great and good, mighty in mind, and pure in heart. He persisted in the path of duty, even when it led to poverty and exile, discharging every responsibility in life faithfully and with his whole heart.

Margaret Preston, Virginia's sweetest poetess, truly says of him:

No sage of all the ages past,  
 Ambered in Plutarch's limpid story,  
 Upon his living age has cast  
 A radiance touched with truer glory.  
 His noble living for the ends  
 God set him, duty underlying,  
 Each thought, word, action, nought transcends  
 In lustre save his noble dying.

Lieut. Maury wrote the following books: "On Navigation," "Scraps From a Lucky Bag," "Physical Geography of the Sea and its Meteorology," "Scheme for Rebuilding Southern Commerce," "Letters on the Amazon and the Atlantic Slopes of South America," "Physical Survey of Virginia," "Relations between Magnetism and the Circulation of the Atmosphere," "Lanes for Steamers Crossing the Atlantic," "Manual of Geography, Mathematical, Civil and Physical," "Resources of Virginia" (in connection with Wm. Fontaine), "The Maury Wing and Current Charts and Sailing Directions." This last mentioned work gave him the sobriquet of "Pathfinder of the Seas."

The King of Belgium made him, "Knight of the Order of St. Ann."

The King of Denmark made him, "Knight of the Tower and Sword."

The King of Belgium made him, "Knight of the Order of St. Leopold."



The Emperor of France made him, "Commander of the Legion of Honor."

Prussia, Austria, Sweden, Norway, Holland, Sardinia, Bremen, and France struck medals in his honor.

The Pope sent him a complete set of all the medals struck during his pontificate.

Later the unfortunate Emperor of Mexico added the decoration of "Our Lady of Guadalupe."

His services to science were recognized by over twenty learned societies.

Matthew F. Maury in 1834 married his cousin Ann Hull Herndon, daughter of Dabney Herndon and Elizabeth, née Hull, after an engagement of three years. Soon after she accepted him he was ordered to sea. In parting he gave her a seal, to be used only on her letters to him, with the single word "Mizpah" inscribed upon it. "The Lord watch between me and thee when absent one from another."

Of the many who bear the name of Maury, next to his illustrious kinsman, Matthew F. Maury, stands Gen'l Dabney Herndon Maury, as most deserving of our admiration. He was born May 20, 1823, and was the son of Capt. John Minor Maury, who married Eliza Maury, his first cousin. Urged by friends, Dabney first studied law, at the University of Virginia; but he was born a soldier, so entered West Point Military Academy and graduated from there in 1846, with the rank of brevet Second Lieutenant in the mounted Rifles. He served with distinction in the Mexican War, was severely wounded at the battle of Vera Cruz and received the brevet of First Lieutenant for gallantry. In further recognition of his services he was presented with a sword by the citizens of Fredericksburg. He then accepted a professorship at West Point, where he remained a number of years. From 1852 to 1858 he was engaged in frontier duty in Texas, as First Lieutenant in the mounted Rifles. In 1858 he was appointed superintendent of the Cavalry School at Carlisle, Pa. From 1860 to the outbreak of the Civil War he was Assistant Adjutant General with the rank of brevet Captain in New Mexico. In 1861 Virginia seceded, and he promptly resigned from the United States service and was commissioned Captain of a Corps of Cavalry in the C. S. A. He was next promoted to Colonel and then made Adjutant General of the army



of Manassas. When Gen'l Earl Van Dorn was assigned the command of the trans-Mississippi Department he became his chief of staff. After the battle of Elksborn Tavern, on the recommendation of Gen'l Van Dorn, Maury was promoted to Brigadiér General. At the battle of Tupelo he commanded a division and served as rear guard, repelling pursuit. Later, he commanded the centre, at the battle of Corinth, against Rosecrans, and gallantly assaulted the enemy and drove them from their entrenchments, chasing them through the town. Afterward when the southern army retreated he defended the rear, fighting spiritedly at Hatcher's Bridge. In November, 1862, he was promoted Major General and assigned to the command of the right wing in the defence of Vicksburg, where he again distinguished himself. In April, 1863, he was ordered to Knoxville, Tenn. He was there only a month when he was ordered to the command of the Gulf District, where he served to the end of the war. In August, 1864, in spite of an obstinate struggle, the defences of Mobile Bay were taken. In 1865, Maury, with a garrison of nine thousand men, defended the city of Mobile, against the assaults of Canby with forty-five thousand men. His losses were heavy and finally he was compelled to return to Meridian. In May, his forces were included in the general capitulation of Gen'l Richard Taylor.

After the close of the war, Gen'l Maury made his home in Richmond. He made many valuable contributions to the history of the Civil War and in 1869 organized the "Southern Historical Society." In 1878 he was leader in the movement for the organization of the volunteer troops of the nation and until 1890 served as a member of the executive committee of the National Guard Association of the United States. In 1886 he was appointed United States Minister to Colombia, a position he held until June, 1889. Afterwards he engaged in literary pursuits, being the author of a history of Virginia and several books of fiction. He died at the residence of his son at Peoria, Ill., but was buried in Fredericksburg, Va. Gen'l Maury was a man of strongest principles. Nothing could swerve him one hair's breadth from what he considered the path of duty and right. As an instance, in 1895, at a time when he was entirely without means, he was offered the position of one of the managers of the Louisiana Lottery, made vacant by the death of the incumbent. The position was for life



and brought a very large salary. He promptly but courteously declined it, saying he could not conscientiously accept it.

Maj. Gen'l Dabney Herndon Maury, C. S. A., b. 1822; d. 1900; married Anna Rose Mason.

Matthew Maury, son of James Maury and Mary, née Walker, was ordained in London to both Deacon's and Priest's orders in the Church of England. On his return to America, at the death of his father, the Rev. James Maury, he became second rector of Old Walker Church (now Grace), which position he filled until his death, 1801.

Walker Maury, sixth son of Rev. James Maury, graduated at William and Mary College, and was the successful competitor for the Botetourt medal. He studied for orders in the Church of England and was ordained both Deacon and Priest in London. He returned to Virginia and was made professor at William and Mary College in Williamsburg. After some years he became headmaster of a preparatory school attached to the college. In 1786 he took charge of Old St. Paul's Church, at Norfolk, Va. In 1788 yellow fever scourged Norfolk. Mr. Maury sent his wife and children to Orange County, but he remained to minister to the sick and dying. He became one of the fever's latest victims, dying October 11, 1788. After the death of her husband, Mrs. Maury remained in Orange Co., and opened a select school for girls, which she conducted successfully for several years. Her sons, however, soon went into business and her two eldest daughters married, leaving only Penelope, the youngest, with her; so she yielded to the entreaties of her daughter, Mrs. Isaac Hite, and both came to live at Belle Grove, in Frederick Co., Va. Here Penelope soon met and married Robert Peale Polk, a lawyer in Washington. The Rev. Walker Maury married at Williamsburg, March 7, 1776, Mary, daughter of Ludwell Grymes and Mary (Stith) Dawson. Issue:

Mary L. Maury, was born June 7, 1777. Married John Hay, Feb. 23, 1797.

James W. S. Maury, b. March 7, 1779.

Leonard Hill Maury, b. Dec. 4, 1780. Married Virginia Campbell, Jan. 27, 1803.

Ann Tunstall Maury, b. Sept. 14, 1782. Married Maj. Isaac Hite, of Belle Grove, Dec. 5, 1803.



William Grymes Maury, was born March 29, 1784. Married Nanny Woolfolk, July, 1808.

Penelope Johnston Maury, b. June 3, 1785. Married Robert Peale Polk, attorney-at-law.

Matthew F. Maury, b. Sept. 15, 1786.

Catherine Ann Maury, was born May 20, 1788. Died in infancy.

Mrs. Maury died in 1839, at Belle Grove, and was buried at "Long Meadows," the Hite burying ground.

Bible record of Maj. Isaac Hite, of Belle Grove, who married a second time, Ann Tunstall Maury, on the first day of December, 1803. Issue:

1. "Ann Maury Hite, was born June 17, 1805, half after six o'clock a. m." (Married Philip Williams, attorney-at-law.)
2. "Isaac Fontaine Hite, was born May 7, 1807, half after twelve o'clock p. m." (Married Maria Louise Davison.)
3. "Mary Eltinge Hite, was born Oct. 26, half after eight p. m., 1808." (Married J. Smith B. Davison, attorney-at-law, Winchester.)
4. "Rebecca Grymes Hite, was born May 12, half after nine o'clock a. m., 1810." (Married Rev. John Loder.)
5. "Walker Maury Hite, was born May 12, 1811, at ten o'clock a. m." (Married Mary Eleanor Williams, of Culpeper Co., Va.)
6. "Sarah Macon Clark Hite, was born Nov. 7, 1812, half after seven a. m." (Married Mark Bird, attorney.)
7. "Penelope Elizabeth Lee Hite, was born Aug. 14, 1814, half after three a. m." (Married Raleigh Brook Green, attorney-at-law, of Culpeper Co., Va.)
8. "Hugh Holmes Hite, was born Aug. 10, 1816, half after eleven o'clock a. m." (Married Ann Randolph Meade, of "Lucky Hit," Clark Co., Va.)
9. "Cornelius Baldwin Hite, was born Feb. 25, 1818, at half past seven a. m." (Married Elizabeth Augusta Smith, of Winchester.)
10. "Matilda Madison Hite, was born June 9, 1819, at eleven o'clock a. m." (Married Dr. Alexander Davison, of Jefferson City, Mo.)

Maj. Isaac Hite, of Belle Grove, died November 24, 1836. His wife, Anne Tunstall (Maury) Hite, died January 6, 1851.



## CHAPTER XIV

## SLAUGHTER FAMILY.

The coat-of-arms of the Slaughter family is found on a seal to a bond of William Slaughter, as Sheriff in 1685, examined by the editor in Essex County Clerk's office, answering in Burke's "Landed Gentry" to Slaughter of Counties Gloucester and Worcester. Arms—A saltire azure.

In the early deeds and records of Virginia we find the name of Slaughter, as far back as 1635, when John Slaughter took out a patent for land, May 30, 1635. Again we find an old will of Francis Slaughter, taken from certified records now in the State Library of Virginia. In this quaint old will he speaks of mother-in-law, Margaret Upton, to whom he leaves ten shillings to buy a pair of gloves (presumably mourning gloves); to brother-in-law, Col. Moses Fauntleroy, "my book entitled, 'Hooker's Ecclesiastical Policy'"; wife, Elizabeth, is executrix, and also "friend and loving brother, Humphrey Booth," to whom he leaves his rapier and mare. And in return Margaret Upton, March 8, 1655, relict of Lieut. Col. John Upton, leaves to Francis Slaughter eight hundred and fifty acres of land.

Rev. Dr. Philip Slaughter in his "St. Mark's Parish," a book of inestimable value to all seekers of genealogical matter, for which we all owe to him a debt of thanks, says, "We limit our notice of the Slaughter family to two brothers, Robert and Francis, who were transplanted into St. Mark's Parish early in the eighteenth century, as it is not worth while to trace back to the stock from whence they sprang in England."

Robert<sup>2</sup> and Francis<sup>2</sup> Slaughter were the sons of Robert<sup>1</sup> Slaughter and his wife, Frances Anne Jones. They were the first church wardens of St. Mark's Parish, chosen by the first vestry in 1731. St. Mark's Parish, according to Rev. Philip Slaughter, antedated the county by eighteen years. The register of St. Mark's Parish is the oldest manuscript in Culpeper Co., Va. The parish



was established by act of Assembly in 1730 and the County in 1748. Up to 1734-35 St. Mark's Parish was in Spottsylvania, in 1748 in Culpeper Co., Va.

## SECOND GENERATION.

II. Robert Slaughter<sup>2</sup> (Robert<sup>1</sup>), eldest son of Robert Slaughter and Frances Anne Jones, his wife, was a very prominent member of St. Mark's Parish. In an old record, dated 1752, he is spoken of as Col. Robert Slaughter and as having served in a campaign against the French and Indians. The name of Thomas Slaughter also appears. In 1742 Robert Slaughter is spoken of as placing a sundial at the church door, and in 1747 he was chosen vestryman in place of Major Finlason, deceased. Robert Slaughter married (1723) Mary Smith, daughter of Augustine Smith. She was born July 13, 1713. Issue:

4. I. Robert Slaughter<sup>3</sup>. Married (1750) Susannah Harrison.
5. II. William Slaughter<sup>3</sup>. Married Miss Zimmerman and moved to Jefferson Co., Kentucky.
6. III. Thomas Slaughter<sup>3</sup>. Married Miss Robinson.
7. IV. Francis Slaughter<sup>3</sup>. Married Miss Luggett.
8. V. James Slaughter<sup>3</sup>. Married Susan, daughter of Maj. Philip Clayton.
9. VI. Lawrence Slaughter<sup>3</sup>. Married Miss Field, daughter of Col. John Field.
10. VII. George Slaughter<sup>3</sup>. Married Miss Field, daughter of Col. John Field.
11. VIII. Elizabeth Lightfoot Slaughter<sup>3</sup>.
12. IX. Martha Jones Slaughter<sup>3</sup>. Married, first, Capt. Gabriel Jones, of the Revolutionary Army; second, Major William Broadbuss.

II. Francis Slaughter<sup>2</sup> (Robert<sup>1</sup>), second son of Robert Slaughter and Frances Anne Jones, his wife, was also a very prominent man in his parish and county. He owned a large tract of land, including the old glebe, near what is now called "Brandy Station," and adjoining the land of Reuben Slaughter and Cadwallader Slaughter. In 1757 he was vestryman of St. Mark's Parish. In 1765 James Slaughter and James Pendleton were elected vestrymen in the place of Francis Slaughter, gentleman,



deceased, and Thomas Slaughter, who had moved from the parish. In 1729 Francis Slaughter married Anne Lightfoot. Issue:

13. I. Francis Slaughter<sup>3</sup>. Married Miss Coleman, daughter of Robert Coleman.
14. II. John Slaughter<sup>3</sup>. Married Milly Coleman.
15. III. Reuben Slaughter<sup>3</sup>.
16. IV. Cadwallader Slaughter<sup>3</sup>.
17. V. Frances Slaughter<sup>3</sup>. Married Capt. William Ball.
18. VI. Daughter Slaughter<sup>3</sup>. Married Edward Thomas, and had a son:
  - I. Edward Thomas<sup>4</sup>, member of the Kentucky House of Representatives in 1793. Married Susannah Beall and had several children, one of them:
    - I. Lucinda Thomas<sup>5</sup> married Dr. Wm. Elliott, of New Haven, Kentucky.

### THIRD GENERATION.

III. William Slaughter<sup>3</sup> (Robert<sup>2</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>), son of Robert Slaughter and Mary Smith, daughter of Augustine Smith, of Shooter's Hill. Married Miss Zimmerman and moved to Jefferson Co., Ky., and had issue:

19. I. Thomas Slaughter<sup>4</sup>.
20. II. William Slaughter<sup>4</sup>. Married Miss Briscoe.
21. III. John Slaughter<sup>4</sup>.
22. IV. Gabriel Slaughter<sup>4</sup>. Married Miss Crane, of Jefferson Co., Ky., and represented that county for many years.
- V. Smith Slaughter<sup>4</sup>. Married Miss Crane, of Jefferson Co., Ky.; he represented the county for many years.

III. Thomas Slaughter<sup>3</sup> (Robert<sup>2</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>), son of Robert Slaughter and Mary Smith. Married Miss Robinson and had issue:

23. I. Robert Slaughter<sup>4</sup>, of the Grange. Married Miss Stanton and had issue:
  24. I. Thomas Slaughter<sup>5</sup>.
  25. II. Henry Slaughter<sup>5</sup>.
  26. III. Stanton Slaughter<sup>5</sup>, High Sheriff of Culpeper. Married Miss Pickett.
  27. IV. Arthur Slaughter<sup>5</sup>.
  28. V. Augustine Slaughter<sup>5</sup>.
  29. VI. Wm. Stanton Slaughter<sup>5</sup>.



30. VII. Martin Slaughter<sup>5</sup>, of Culpeper bar. Married Miss Bolling, of Petersburg.
31. II. Augustine Slaughter<sup>4</sup>, surgeon in the Revolution.

III. Col. James Slaughter<sup>3</sup> (Robert<sup>2</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>) son of Robert Slaughter and Mary Smith, his wife; commanded a regiment at the battle of Great Bridge, in the Revolution of 1776. Married Susan, daughter of Major Philip Clayton, and had issue:

32. I. Captain Philip Slaughter<sup>4</sup>, b. 1758; d. 1849. Married, first, Peggy French Strother; second, Elizabeth Towles.
33. II. Samuel Slaughter<sup>4</sup>. Married, first, Miss Banks; second, Virginia Stanard. (See Carter Genealogy.)
34. III. Thomas Smith Slaughter<sup>4</sup>, Jackson elector in Ky., b. 1778; d. 1838. Married Lucy Bibb.
35. IV. Robert Slaughter<sup>4</sup>. Married Margaret Pendleton.
36. V. George Slaughter<sup>4</sup>, d. Culpeper.
37. VI. Anne Slaughter<sup>4</sup>. Married Reuben Fry.
38. VII. Sally Slaughter<sup>4</sup>. Married McLaughlin.
39. VIII. ——— Slaughter<sup>4</sup>. Married Judge Speed.
40. IX. Mary Slaughter<sup>4</sup>. Married Bell.

III. Lawrence Slaughter<sup>3</sup> (Robert<sup>2</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>), son of Robert Slaughter<sup>2</sup> and Mary Smith, his wife; lieutenant in Virginia State line, under Gen'l George Rogers Clarke in campaign in that part of Virginia which is now Illinois. He was killed in the battle of Point Pleasant, Gen'l Andrew Lewis commanding. Married Susanna Field, daughter of Col. John Field, who served in Braddock's war and fell, fighting at the head of his regiment at the battle of Point Pleasant. Col. Field was also a member of the House of Burgesses from Culpeper Co., Va., 1765. Lieut. Lawrence Slaughter and Susanna Field had following issue:

41. I. John Field Slaughter<sup>4</sup>. Married, first, Miss Alexander, of Effingham, Prince William Co., Va.; second, Miss Slaughter, daughter of Col. Robert Slaughter of the "Grange," Culpeper Co., Va.
42. II. Anne Slaughter<sup>4</sup>. Married Baylor Banks.
43. III. Mildred Slaughter<sup>4</sup>. Married James Marye.
44. IV. Robert Field Slaughter<sup>4</sup>. Married Sarah Bond.
45. V. Matilda Slaughter<sup>4</sup>. Married McCoul.
46. VI. George S. Slaughter<sup>4</sup>.



47. VII. Lawrence Slaughter<sup>4</sup>.

48. VIII. Frances Slaughter<sup>4</sup>.

III. George Slaughter<sup>3</sup> (Robert<sup>2</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>), son of Robert Slaughter and Mary Smith, his wife; was an officer in the Revolution. He raised one of the first companies of Minute Men in Culpeper and at the close of the war removed to Kentucky with George Rogers Clark and commanded a fort at the Falls of the Ohio. He was one of the founders of the city of Louisville, which was then in the State of Virginia. Col. George Slaughter married a daughter of Col. John Field; died in Columbus, 1815, leaving no issue.

III. Francis Slaughter<sup>3</sup> (Francis<sup>2</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>), son of Francis Slaughter<sup>2</sup> and Anne Lightfoot, his wife. Married a daughter of Robert Coleman, on whose land Culpeper Courthouse was founded. He moved to Kentucky and settled in Hardin County about 1785, as did all his children. Issue:

49. I. Francis Slaughter<sup>4</sup>. Married Miss Hollaway. Issue:

I. Dr. Henry Slaughter<sup>5</sup>, who moved South.

III. John Slaughter<sup>3</sup> (Francis<sup>2</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>), son of Francis Slaughter and Anne Lightfoot. Married Milly Coleman and had issue:

50. I. Robert Slaughter<sup>4</sup>. Married a sister of Gov. Gabriel Slaughter, of Kentucky, and had issue:

51. I. Charles Slaughter<sup>5</sup>.

52. II. Edward Slaughter<sup>5</sup>.

53. II. Cadwallader Slaughter<sup>4</sup>. Married, first, Miss Yancey; second, Miss Hampton, and had issue:

54. I. Richard Slaughter<sup>5</sup>.

55. II. John H. Slaughter<sup>5</sup>.

56. III. Robert Slaughter<sup>5</sup>.

57. IV. Edward Slaughter<sup>5</sup>.

V. Cadwallader Slaughter<sup>5</sup>. There were also several daughters.

58. III. Francis Slaughter<sup>4</sup>, moved to Kentucky.

59. IV. Thomas K. Slaughter<sup>4</sup>, moved to Kentucky.

60. V. John S. Slaughter<sup>4</sup>. Married Miss Brown, daughter of Captain Brown, and had thirteen children.



III. Renben Slaughter<sup>3</sup> (Francis<sup>2</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>), son of Francis Slaughter and Anne Lightfoot. Married and had issue:

61. I. Goodrich Slaughter<sup>4</sup>.
62. II. Joseph Slaughter<sup>4</sup>.
63. III. William Slaughter<sup>4</sup>.
64. IV. Robert Slaughter<sup>4</sup>.

This branch of the family moved to Bedford Co., Va., where Joseph Slaughter married and has descendants who are Harrises.

III. Cadwallader Slaughter<sup>3</sup> (Francis<sup>2</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>), son of Francis Slaughter<sup>2</sup> and Anne Lightfoot, his wife. Married, first, Miss Ramsdell, and had issue:

65. I. Margaret Slaughter<sup>4</sup>. Married Charles Morehead.
66. II. Matilda Slaughter<sup>4</sup>. Married John Churchill.
67. III. Francis Ramsdell Slaughter<sup>4</sup>. Married Fanny Latham. Issue:

- I. Elizabeth Slaughter<sup>5</sup>, d. —.
- II. Cadwallader Slaughter<sup>5</sup>. Married Frances Ann Vance.  
Issue:
  - I. Elizabeth Slaughter<sup>6</sup>. Married Squire Bassett, of Lexington, Ky. Issue:
    - I. Daughter Bassett<sup>7</sup>. Married Mr. Scott.
    - II. Daughter Bassett<sup>7</sup>. Married Mr. Threlkeld.
  - III. Philip Slaughter<sup>5</sup>. Married Mary Ann Smith.
  - IV. Henry Slaughter<sup>5</sup>, d. unmarried.
  - V. Matilda Slaughter<sup>5</sup>. Married Joseph Longest.

#### FOURTH GENERATION.

IV. Captain Philip Slaughter<sup>4</sup> (Col. James<sup>3</sup>, Robert<sup>2</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>), son of Col. James Slaughter<sup>3</sup> and Susan Clayton, his wife; b. 1758; d. 1849. Married, first, Peggy French Strother; second, Elizabeth Towles. Issue:

68. I. Lucy Coleman Slaughter<sup>5</sup>. Married Isaac H. Williams. (Williams Family.)
69. II. Susan Slaughter<sup>5</sup>. Married Mr. McConchie.
70. III. Polly Slaughter<sup>5</sup>. Married Dr. Frank Conway.  
Issue:
  71. I. Susan Conway<sup>6</sup>. Married Dr. Shepherd.
  72. II. Margaret Conway<sup>6</sup>. Married Philip Clayton.
  73. III. Dr. Philip Conway<sup>6</sup>. Married Bettie Yerby.



74. IV. Dr. Albert Conway<sup>6</sup>.
75. IV. Eliza French Slaughter<sup>5</sup>. Married Col. John B. Dade, of King George County, and had issue:
  76. I. Captain Townsend Dade<sup>6</sup>.
  77. II. Philip Dade<sup>6</sup>.
78. III. Margaret Dade<sup>6</sup>. Married Edward Smith, of Washington, D. C. Issue:
  79. I. Edward Smith<sup>7</sup>.
  80. II. Townsend Smith<sup>7</sup>.
  81. III. John Battaile Smith<sup>7</sup>.
  82. IV. Philip Smith<sup>7</sup>.
  83. V. Ophelia Ann Smith<sup>7</sup>. Married James F. Hansborough, and had issue:
    84. I. Benjamin F. Hansborough<sup>8</sup>.
    85. II. Lucien Hansborough<sup>8</sup>.
    86. III. Annie Hansborough<sup>8</sup>.
    87. IV. Eliza French Hansborough<sup>8</sup>.
    88. V. Pearl Hansborough<sup>8</sup>.
    90. VI. Rosalie Fitzhugh Hansborough<sup>8</sup>.
  91. V. Sally Slaughter<sup>5</sup>. Married Judge Philip Slaughter, of Kentucky.
  92. VI. Daniel French Slaughter<sup>5</sup>. Married, first, Letitia Madison, daughter of Gen'l William Madison, second brother of James Madison, Jr., President of the United States. Issue:
    93. I. James Edwin Slaughter<sup>6</sup>.
    94. II. Philip Madison Slaughter<sup>6</sup>. Married Clementine Luzenburg, of New Orleans. Issue:
      95. I. Edward Luzenburg Slaughter<sup>7</sup>. Married Lucy Williams.
      96. II. Mary Clement Slaughter<sup>7</sup>. Married Hugh Hamilton, Jr. Issue:
        97. I. Cornelia Long Hamilton<sup>8</sup>.
        - II. Edwin Slaughter Hamilton<sup>8</sup>.

Daniel French Slaughter<sup>5</sup> married, second, Mary W. Winston, and had issue:

98. I. Mary Wallace Slaughter<sup>6</sup>.
99. II. Eliza French Slaughter<sup>6</sup>.
100. III. Caroline Slaughter<sup>6</sup>.



101. IV. John M. Slaughter<sup>6</sup>.  
 102. V. Daniel Alexander Slaughter<sup>6</sup>. Married Katherine Somerville. Issue:  
     I. Daniel French Slaughter<sup>7</sup>.  
 103. VII. Dr. Thomas Towles Slaughter<sup>5</sup>. Married, first, Jane, daughter of Reynolds Chapman, of Orange Co., Va.; second, Julia Bradford.

Issue by first marriage:

104. I. Thomas Larkin Slaughter<sup>6</sup>.  
 105. II. Reynolds Chapman Slaughter<sup>6</sup>. Married Louise Lake.  
 106. III. Col. Philip Peyton Slaughter<sup>6</sup>, C. S. A. Married Emma Thompson. Issue:  
 107. I. Elizabeth Pendleton Slaughter<sup>7</sup>. Married Lucien Smith. Issue:  
 108. I. Katherine Mercer Smith<sup>8</sup>.  
 109. VIII. Dr. Alfred Edwin C. Slaughter<sup>5</sup>, C. S. A. Married Jennie Taylor, and had issue:  
     I. Robert Carroll Slaughter<sup>6</sup>.  
     II. Jane Chapman Slaughter<sup>6</sup>. Married Judge Moore, of Nelson Co., Va. Issue:  
 110. I. Downer Moore<sup>7</sup>.  
 111. III. Sadie Patton Slaughter<sup>6</sup>.  
 112. IV. Alfred Edwin Slaughter<sup>6</sup>.  
 113. V. James Shepherd Slaughter<sup>6</sup>, Lieut. C. S. A.  
 114. VI. Col. Mercer Slaughter<sup>6</sup>, C. S. A., son of Dr. Thomas Towles Slaughter<sup>5</sup> and his wife, Jane Chapman, b. Orange Co., Va., Feb. 25, 1844; d. Richmond, May 10, 1897. He was a student at the Virginia Military Institute. He entered the Confederate Army, rose to the rank of lieutenant of artillery in Peyton's, afterwards Fry's, battery and was later promoted a colonel. Col. Mercer was a genealogist and litterateur and at the time of his death was collecting historical annals. Fortunately his manuscripts have been preserved and it is to be hoped that they may some day be published. Col. Slaughter married Mary Buell. Issue:



- 115. I. Mary Slaughter<sup>7</sup>.
- 116. II. Vivian Slaughter<sup>7</sup>.
- 117. VII. Richard Slaughter<sup>6</sup>, Lieut. U. S. Navy.

Dr. Thomas Towles Slaughter<sup>5</sup> married, second, Julia Bradford, and had issue:

VIII. Jane Chapman Slaughter<sup>6</sup>.

IX. Robert Madison Slaughter<sup>6</sup>. Married Fanny Innis.  
Issue:

- 118. I. Virginia Lemoine Slaughter<sup>7</sup>.
- 119. II. Julia Bradford Slaughter<sup>7</sup>.
- 120. III. Nanny Stricker Slaughter<sup>7</sup>.
- 121. IV. Robert Innis Slaughter<sup>7</sup>.
- 122. VIII. Rev. Philip Slaughter<sup>5</sup>, D. D., brother of Dr. Thomas Towles Slaughter<sup>5</sup> and son of Col. Philip Slaughter<sup>4</sup> and Peggy French Strother. Married Anna Sophia Semmes and had issue:
- 123. I. Mary Elizabeth Slaughter<sup>6</sup>.
- 124. II. Sophia Mercer Slaughter<sup>6</sup>. Married Thomas Towles Slaughter.
- 125. IX. Mary Slaughter<sup>5</sup>, daughter of Col. Philip Slaughter and Peggy French Strother, his wife. Married Hon. Robert A. Thompson, member of Congress from Virginia; Judge in California; grandson of Rev. John Thompson of St. Mark's Parish, 1740. Issue:
- 126. I. Sarah E. Thompson<sup>6</sup>. Married Dr. Huie. Issue:
- 127. I. Robert Huie<sup>7</sup>.
- 128. II. Sadie Huie<sup>7</sup>. Married Rootes Thompson.
- 129. II. Robert A. Thompson<sup>6</sup>, editor of *Sonora Democrat* and Collector of Customs at San Francisco. Married Elizabeth West. Issue:
- 130. I. Mary Nixon Thompson<sup>7</sup>.
- 131. II. Jennie Thompson<sup>7</sup>. Married Mr. Whitaker, of Philadelphia.
- 132. III. Andrew Glassell Thompson<sup>7</sup>.
- 133. IV. Elizabeth Thompson<sup>7</sup>.
- 134. V. Mary Thompson<sup>7</sup>.
- 135. III. Dr. Thomas Larkin Thompson<sup>6</sup>, member of Congress from California and Minister to Brazil, under Cleveland. Married Marian Saterlee. Issue:



136. I. Mary Thompson<sup>7</sup>. Married Mr. Whipple.
137. II. Francis Thompson<sup>7</sup>.
138. III. Hugh S. Thompson<sup>7</sup>.
139. IV. Edith Thompson<sup>7</sup>.
140. V. Grace Thompson<sup>7</sup>.
141. IV. Reginald Heber Thompson<sup>6</sup>, Judge of the City Court of Louisville, Ky., for many years. Married Elizabeth Howison Thompson, daughter of Col. Lightfoot Thompson. He d. full of honors, April 2, 1899, having won for himself the title of "The Sir Galahad of the Louisville Bar."
142. V. Frank Poulson Thompson<sup>6</sup>, Superintendent of the Prison Reform in Central America, where he died of yellow fever, 1898. Married Mary West, and had issue:
143. I. Mary Thompson<sup>7</sup>. Married Mr. Mears.
144. II. Page Thompson<sup>7</sup>. Married Lieut. Cunningham, U. S. A.
145. III. Helen Thompson<sup>7</sup>.
146. IV. Thomas Thompson<sup>7</sup>.
147. V. John Thompson<sup>7</sup>.
148. VI. Roberta Thompson<sup>7</sup>.
149. VII. Augusta Thompson<sup>7</sup>.
150. VI. Mary Mercer Thompson<sup>6</sup>. Married Gen'l Ord, U. S. A. Issue:
151. I. Lucy Ord<sup>7</sup>. Married Lieutenant Mason, U. S. A. Issue:
152. I. Mercer Mason<sup>8</sup> (daughter).
153. II. Daughter Mason<sup>8</sup>.
154. III. Daughter Mason<sup>8</sup>.
155. II. Mary Mercer Ord<sup>7</sup>.
156. III. Roberta Ord<sup>7</sup>.
157. IV. James Ord<sup>7</sup>.
158. V. Lieut. Garusha Ord<sup>7</sup>, killed in the charge of San Juan, 1898.
159. VI. Edward Ord<sup>7</sup>.
160. X. Anne Mercer Slaughter<sup>5</sup>. Married, first, Edward Robertson; second, Philip Slaughter, of Rappahannock, Va.



Issue by first marriage:

161. I. Cornelia Robertson<sup>6</sup>. Married Dr. R. K. Long.  
Issue:

162. I. Mary Mercer Long<sup>7</sup>. Married Dr. Henry Somerville. Issue:

163. I. John William Somerville<sup>8</sup>.

164. II. Cornelia Long Somerville<sup>8</sup>.

165. III. Jennie Somerville<sup>8</sup>.

166. IV. Harry Tunstall Somerville<sup>8</sup>.

Issue by second marriage:

167. I. Dr. John Philip Slaughter<sup>6</sup>. Married Kate Foster.  
Issue:

168. I. Mary Mercer Slaughter<sup>7</sup>.

169. II. Thomas Foster Slaughter<sup>7</sup>.

170. III. C. E. Slaughter<sup>7</sup>.

171. IV. Cornelia Long Slaughter<sup>7</sup>.

172. V. Sophia Clayton Slaughter<sup>7</sup>. Married Marion Spiedon.

173. VI. James William Slaughter<sup>7</sup>.

174. VII. Delia Towles Slaughter<sup>7</sup>.

175. II. Thomas Towles Slaughter<sup>6</sup>. Married Sophia Mercer Slaughter, daughter of Rev. Philip Slaughter and Anna Sophia Semmes, his wife.

176. III. Bessie Slaughter<sup>6</sup>. Married Dr. F. S. Hall.

177. IV. Edward Mercer Slaughter<sup>6</sup>, killed at the battle of Newtown, aged seventeen.

IV. Samuel Slaughter<sup>4</sup> (Col. James<sup>3</sup>, Robert<sup>2</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>), son of Col. James Slaughter<sup>3</sup> and Susan Clayton, his wife. Married, first, Miss Banks; second, Virginia Stanard.

Issue by first marriage:

178. I. Emily Slaughter<sup>5</sup>. Married S. K. Bradford. Issue:

179. I. S. S. Bradford<sup>6</sup>. Married, first, Miss Walden.  
Issue:

180. I. Emily Bradford<sup>7</sup>. Married Mr. Miller.

181. II. Flora Bradford<sup>7</sup>. Married Travers Daniel. Mrs. Travers Daniel d. October 16, 1883. She was daughter of Col. S. Slaughter Bradford and Alice Walden, his wife; son of Samuel K. Bradford and Emily Slaughter<sup>5</sup>; and grandson of Major



Samuel K. Bradford of the Revolutionary Army; and great-grandson of Major Bradford, of the British Army, and his wife, Jane<sup>5</sup>, daughter of Edward<sup>4</sup>, and Sarah (Champe) Carter, of Blenheim.

"St. Mark's Parish," by Dr. Slaughter, says there were three children:

182. I. Alice Daniel<sup>8</sup>.

183. II. Minnie Daniel<sup>8</sup>.

184. III. Travers Daniel<sup>8</sup>.

(See Randolph Family, Chapter V, Volume II.)

S. S. Bradford<sup>6</sup> married, second, Fanny Battaile, and had issue:

185. III. Slaughter Bradford<sup>7</sup>.

186. IV. Caroline Grandine Bradford<sup>7</sup>.

187. II. Louise Bradford<sup>6</sup>, daughter of Emily Bradford, née Slaughter, and S. K. Bradford. Married Gen'l Wright. Issue:

188. I. Edward Wright<sup>7</sup>.

189. II. Rosa Wright<sup>7</sup>. Married Mr. Smith. Issue:

190. I. Lient. Wright Smith<sup>8</sup>, U. S. A.

191. II. Mollie Smith<sup>8</sup>. Married Mr. Wooten. Issue:

192. I. Dr. Herbert Wooten<sup>9</sup>.

193. II. Harry Wooten<sup>9</sup>.

194. III. Isabel Wooten<sup>9</sup>. Married Dr. Richardson.

195. III. Robert Bruce Bradford<sup>6</sup>.

196. IV. Rose Bradford<sup>6</sup>. Married Prof. Naire, of Columbia College, N. Y.

197. V. Mary Champe Bradford<sup>6</sup>. Married Mr. Van Schaik.

198. VI. Dr. Alfred Bradford<sup>6</sup>.

199. II. Col. William B. Slaughter<sup>5</sup>, son of Samuel Slaughter<sup>4</sup> and Miss Banks, his wife. Married daughter of Judge Slaughter. Issue:

200. I. Mary Slaughter<sup>6</sup>.

201. III. Col. Henry Slaughter<sup>5</sup>. Married Mary Tony. Issue:

202. I. Burgess Slaughter<sup>6</sup>.

203. IV. Maria Slaughter<sup>5</sup>. Married Prof. Bailey, of West Point, and had issue:



204. I. Loving Bailey<sup>6</sup>.  
 205. II. Whittaker Bailey<sup>6</sup>.  
 206. III. Samuel S. Bailey<sup>6</sup>.  
 207. V. Louisa Slaughter<sup>5</sup>. Married Gen'l Merrill, U. S.  
     A. Issue:  
 208. I. William Emory Merrill<sup>6</sup>.  
 209. II. S. S. Merrill<sup>6</sup>.  
 210. III. Anne Loving Merrill<sup>6</sup>.  
 211. VI. Dr. Philip Clayton Slaughter<sup>5</sup>. Married Mary Mc-  
     Dowell. Issue:  
 212. I. Ella Slaughter<sup>6</sup>.  
 213. II. John Slaughter<sup>6</sup>.  
 214. III. Clayton Slaughter<sup>6</sup>.  
 215. IV. Wood Slaughter<sup>6</sup>.  
 216. V. Clarence Slaughter<sup>6</sup>.  
 217. VII. Isabelle Slaughter<sup>5</sup>, daughter of Samuel Slaughter  
     and Miss Banks, his wife; married Col. Burbank,  
     U. S. A. Issue:  
 218. I. Sally Burbank<sup>6</sup>.  
 219. II. Fanny Burbank<sup>6</sup>.  
 220. III. Son Burbank<sup>6</sup>.  
 221. VIII. Lavinia Slaughter<sup>5</sup>, married Mr. Jack, of Kentucky.  
     Issue:  
 222. I. Matilda Jack<sup>6</sup>.  
 223. II. Frances Jack<sup>6</sup>.  
 224. III. Rebecca Jack<sup>6</sup>.

There were others, names unknown.

- Samuel Slaughter<sup>4</sup> married, second, Virginia Stanard. Issue:  
 225. I. Columbia Slaughter<sup>5</sup>. Married William Green,  
     LL. D., of Richmond, Va.  
 226. I. John Slaughter<sup>6</sup>, killed in battle.  
 227. II. Bettie Slaughter<sup>6</sup>. Married James H. Hayes. Issue:  
 228. I. John Hayes<sup>7</sup>.  
 229. II. Columbia Hayes<sup>7</sup>. Married W. J. Walker.  
 230. III. Somerville Hayes<sup>7</sup>. Married Ewing Eachins.  
 231. IV. Henrietta Hayes<sup>7</sup>.  
 232. V. Bettie Hayes<sup>6</sup>. Married Mr. McDonough.  
 233. VI. Lucy Hayes<sup>6</sup>.  
 234. VII. William Hayes<sup>6</sup>.



235. II. Virginia Slaughter<sup>5</sup>, married Dr. Daniel S. Green.  
Issue:

236. I. Dr. William Green<sup>6</sup>.

237. II. Samuel S. Green<sup>6</sup>.

238. III. Mary Green<sup>6</sup>. Married Richard Morton.

239. III. Sally Champe Slaughter<sup>5</sup>, married Rev. William F.  
Lockwood, of Maryland. Issue:

240. I. Dr. William Lockwood<sup>6</sup>.

241. II. Bessie Lockwood<sup>6</sup>.

242. III. Mary Lockwood<sup>6</sup>.

243. IV. A son Lockwood<sup>6</sup>.

244. IV. Maria Slaughter<sup>5</sup>, married Major John B. Stanard.  
(Carter Family, Volume II, Chapter VII.)

IV. Thomas Smith Slaughter<sup>4</sup> (Col. James<sup>3</sup>, Robert<sup>2</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>), son of Col. James Slaughter and Susan Clayton, his wife; Jackson elector in Ky., b. 1778; d. 1838; married Lucy Bibb. Issue:

245. I. John Slaughter<sup>5</sup>. Married ————. Issue:

246. I. Son Slaughter<sup>6</sup>.

247. II. Son Slaughter<sup>6</sup>.

248. III. Son Slaughter<sup>6</sup>.

249. IV. Daughter Slaughter<sup>6</sup>.

250. V. Daughter Slaughter<sup>6</sup>.

251. II. Thomas Jefferson Slaughter<sup>5</sup>, banker in New York;  
married Mary Henry, relative of Patrick Henry.  
Issue:

252. I. Henry Slaughter<sup>6</sup>. Married Miss Wainwright.  
Issue:

253. I. Gertrude Slaughter<sup>7</sup>.

254. II. Mayhew Slaughter<sup>7</sup>.

255. III. Julian Slaughter<sup>7</sup>.

256. IV. Clayton Slaughter<sup>7</sup>.

257. V. Lucy Slaughter<sup>7</sup>. Married Dr. ————.

258. VI. Mattie Slaughter<sup>7</sup>. Married ————.

259. VII. Mary Slaughter<sup>7</sup>. Married Mr. Emmons, of  
Chicago.

IV. Robert Slaughter<sup>4</sup> (Col. James<sup>3</sup>, Robert<sup>2</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>), son of Col. James Slaughter and Susan Clayton, his wife; b. 1762; d. 1803; married, 1783, Margaret, daughter of James Pendleton, and his wife, Catherine Bowie, daughter of Governor Robert Bowie, of



Maryland. Hon. Robert Slaughter left Culpeper and moved to Nelson Co., Ky., about 1787. In 1798, he represented Nelson Co., Ky., in the Kentucky House of Representatives; d. of an accident, aged 41 years. His widow married, second, John Lightfoot. Issue:

260. I. James Pendleton Slaughter<sup>5</sup>, married, first, in Jefferson Co., Ky., September 30, 1805, Mary, daughter of Samuel Ferguson, formerly of Culpeper Co., Va. Married, second, Mrs. Fenwick, of Illinois.

261. II. Susan Clayton Slaughter<sup>5</sup>. Married Capt. Matthew, U. S. A.

262. III. Ann Pendleton Slaughter<sup>5</sup>. Married, 1811, John Dabney Strother, farmer of Nelson Co., Ky.

263. IV. Margaret Bowie Slaughter<sup>5</sup>. Married Hon. Samuel Carpenter, of Bardstown, Ky., 1815.

264. V. Philip Clayton Slaughter<sup>5</sup>. Married Betsy Payne, of Logan Co., Ky., 1818.

265. VI. John Pendleton Slaughter<sup>5</sup>, unmarried; d. 1823, in Culpeper Co., at the home of his uncle, Samuel Slaughter.

266. VII. Catherine Slaughter<sup>5</sup>, d. unmarried.

IV. Gabriel Slaughter<sup>4</sup> (Robert<sup>3</sup>, Robert<sup>2</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>), married, first, Miss Slaughter; second, Miss Hoard, of Caroline. Issue:

267. I. John Slaughter<sup>5</sup>.

Gabriel Slaughter<sup>4</sup> was the Governor Gabriel Slaughter of Kentucky, and the officer who was so highly recommended by Gen'l Jackson for his gallantry in the battle of New Orleans, La.

IV. Jesse Slaughter<sup>4</sup> (Robert<sup>3</sup>, Robert<sup>2</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>), married Miss Slaughter.

IV. Augustine Slaughter<sup>4</sup> (Robert<sup>3</sup>, Robert<sup>2</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>), married Fisher, and lived near Harrodsburg, Ky.

IV. Anne Slaughter<sup>4</sup> (Lawrence<sup>3</sup>, Robert<sup>2</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>), daughter of Lieut. Lawrence Slaughter and Susanna Field; married Baylor Banks. Issue:

268. I. Elizabeth Banks<sup>5</sup>, b. 1784, married, 1808, William Barker.

269. II. Anne Baylor Banks<sup>5</sup>. Married (1806) L. Roberts.

270. III. Dr. William Tunstall Banks<sup>5</sup>, b. 1788, married, 1812, Pamela Somerville Harris.



- 271. IV. Lawrence Baylor Banks<sup>5</sup>, b. 1790; d. 1797.
- 272. V. John Field Banks<sup>5</sup>, b. 1792. Married Frances Roberts.
- 273. VI. Baylor Banks<sup>5</sup>, b. 1793. Married Mary Stern.
- 274. VII. Richard Tunstal Banks<sup>5</sup>, b. 1795; never married.
- 275. VIII. Mildred Banks<sup>5</sup>, b. 1797. Married, 1819, William Field.
- 276. IX. Lawrence Slaughter Banks<sup>5</sup>, b. 1803. Married, 1834, Margaret J. Noble.
- 277. X. George Banks<sup>5</sup>, b. 1805; d. 1808.
- 278. XI. Tunstal Banks<sup>5</sup>, b. 1807.

IV. John S. Slaughter<sup>4</sup> (John<sup>3</sup>, Francis<sup>2</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>), son of John Slaughter<sup>3</sup>, and Milly Coleman, his wife; married Miss Brown, daughter of Capt. William Brown, and had issue:

- 279. I. Col. John Slaughter<sup>5</sup>, of Culpeper. Married a daughter of Major Gabriel Long. Issue:
- 280. I. Mrs. C. C. Conner<sup>6</sup>.
- 281. II. Mrs. Gabriel Long<sup>6</sup>.
- 282. III. Mrs. George Slaughter<sup>6</sup>.
- 284. IV. Emily Slaughter<sup>6</sup>, d. unmarried.
- 285. II. William Slaughter<sup>5</sup>, married Miss Ficklen. Issue:
- 286. I. Franklin Slaughter<sup>6</sup>. Married Miss Gill. Issue:
- 287. I. Lawrence Slaughter<sup>7</sup>.
- 288. II. Frank Slaughter<sup>7</sup>.
- 289. III. Etta Slaughter<sup>7</sup>.
- 290. IV. Harriet Slaughter<sup>7</sup>. Married Mr. Tackett, vestryman of St. George's Church, Fredericksburg.
- 291. II. Montgomery Slaughter<sup>6</sup>. Married Eliza Lane Slaughter. Issue:
- 292. I. William Slaughter<sup>7</sup>.
- 293. II. Philip Slaughter<sup>7</sup>.
- 294. III. Mary Montgomery Slaughter<sup>7</sup>.
- 295. IV. Fannie Slaughter<sup>7</sup>.
- 296. V. Charles Slaughter<sup>7</sup>.
- 297. VI. Bessie Slaughter<sup>7</sup>.
- 298. III. J. Warren Slaughter<sup>6</sup>, married Sallie Braxton.
- 299. IV. Elizabeth Slaughter<sup>6</sup>. Married R. Garnett.
- 300. V. Sallie Slaughter<sup>6</sup>. Married John F. Ficklen. Issue:



301. I. Kate Ficklen<sup>7</sup>.  
 302. II. Harry Ficklen<sup>7</sup>.  
 303. III. Samuel Slaughter<sup>5</sup>. Married Miss Allen.  
 304. IV. Philip Slaughter<sup>6</sup>. Married, first, daughter of William Lane. Issue:  
 305. I. Eliza Slaughter<sup>6</sup>.  
 Philip Slaughter<sup>5</sup> married, second, Mrs. Fletcher; married, third, Mrs. Robinson.  
 306. V. Reuben Slaughter<sup>5</sup>, son of John S. Slaughter and Miss Brown, his wife, married a daughter of R. Long, of Baltimore (Emily Long). Issue:  
 307. I. Albert Slaughter<sup>6</sup>. Married, first, Mary Edmonia Rogers. Issue:  
 308. I. William Pendleton Slaughter<sup>7</sup>. Married Mollie Rea Duncan.  
 309. II. Frank Slaughter<sup>7</sup>.  
 Albert Slaughter<sup>6</sup> married, second, Louise Cary Funston. Issue:  
 310. III. Emily Virginia Slaughter<sup>7</sup>.  
 311. IV. Sue Meade Slaughter<sup>7</sup>.  
 312. V. James Albert Slaughter<sup>7</sup>.  
 313. VI. Evelyn Slaughter<sup>7</sup>.  
 314. VII. Homozelle Slaughter<sup>7</sup>.  
 315. VIII. Eleanor Slaughter<sup>7</sup>.  
 316. IX. Louise Nelson Slaughter<sup>7</sup>.  
 317. II. Frank L. Slaughter<sup>6</sup>, married Susan Fitzhugh Motley, of Caroline. Va. Issue:  
 318. I. Albert Judson Slaughter<sup>7</sup>. Married Virginia Jackson Daniel.  
 319. II. Gibbon Minnigerode Slaughter<sup>7</sup>.  
 320. III. Frank Raymond Slaughter<sup>7</sup>.  
 321. IV. Perseus Read Slaughter<sup>7</sup>.  
 322. III. Anne Trippe Slaughter<sup>6</sup>, married Dr. Boulware of Caroline. Issue:  
 323. I. McCalla Boulware<sup>7</sup>. Married Ada Jackson Miller. Issue:  
 324. I. Jackson Darius Boulware<sup>8</sup>.  
 325. II. Gideon Boulware<sup>8</sup>.  
 326. III. Elizabeth Trippe Boulware<sup>8</sup>.  
 327. IV. Maria Slaughter<sup>6</sup>, married Rev. Mr. Buckner of Caroline.



328. VI. Thomas Jefferson Slaughter<sup>5</sup>, son of John S. Slaughter<sup>4</sup>, and Miss Brown, married daughter of Captain R. Moore. Issue:
329. I. Reuben Slaughter<sup>6</sup>. Married Miss Turner. Issue:
330. I. Law Turner Slaughter<sup>7</sup>.
331. II. Thomas Jefferson Slaughter<sup>7</sup>.
332. III. Milton Slaughter<sup>7</sup>. Married Miss Wright.
333. IV. Marcellus Slaughter<sup>7</sup>.
334. V. Anne W. Slaughter<sup>7</sup>.
335. VI. Herbert Slaughter<sup>7</sup>.
336. VII. Anna C. Slaughter<sup>7</sup>.
337. II. Susan Slaughter<sup>6</sup>. Married Col. Coons.
338. III. Anne Slaughter<sup>6</sup>. Married Lieut. Winfield; killed at Spottsylvania C. H., 1864.
339. VII. James Madison Slaughter<sup>5</sup>, son of John S. Slaughter and Miss Brown. Issue:
  - I. Mary Slaughter<sup>6</sup>. Married Rev. J. G. Minnigerode.
340. IX. Mary Slaughter<sup>5</sup>. Married John S. Long, of Ky.
341. X. Elizabeth Slaughter<sup>5</sup>. Married Mr. Downer and had issue. With eleven children lived in Kentucky (names unknown.)
342. XI. Lucy Slaughter<sup>5</sup>. Married, first, Gabriel Long; married, second, Thomas S. Long; both sons of Gabriel Long, of Culpeper.
343. XII. Nancy Slaughter<sup>5</sup>. Married Reese Jury. Issue:
  344. I. John S. Jury<sup>6</sup>. Married Miss Wolfe.
  345. II. Lewis C. Jury<sup>6</sup>. Married Miss Holt; lived in New Orleans, La.
  346. III. Mary Jury<sup>6</sup>. Married Edward R. Gaines. Issue:
    347. I. Dr. J. M. Gaines<sup>7</sup>, of Hagerstown, Md.
    348. II. James Gaines<sup>7</sup>, surgeon in the U. S. N.
    349. III. Archibald Gaines<sup>7</sup>. Married Freeman.
    350. IV. Lucy Gaines<sup>7</sup>. Married Crawford.
    351. V. Bettie Gaines<sup>7</sup>.
    352. VI. Susan Gaines<sup>7</sup>.
    353. IV. A daughter Jury<sup>6</sup>. Married John Long, of Ky.
    354. V. Catherine Jury<sup>6</sup>. Married J. M. Lewis.



355. VI. Bettie Jury<sup>6</sup>. Married Rev. Mr. Huff.  
356. VII. Susan Jury<sup>6</sup>.  
357. VIII. Margaret Jury<sup>6</sup>.  
358. IX. Francis Jury<sup>6</sup>.  
359. XIII. Susan Slaughter<sup>5</sup>. Married Roberts Menefee, and  
moved to Missouri.

(More information can be found in Dr. Slaughter's "St. Mark's Parish," pp. 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90 and 91.)



## CHAPTER XV

---

### THE WILLIAMS FAMILY.

The Williams family of Culpeper are descendants of Pierre Williams, of London, Barrister at Law, and author of Reports of Decisions in the English Courts of his day.

Three brothers, James, John, Otho, emigrated together about the year 1698, and landed at the mouth of the Rappahannock River. They ascended the river and when they reached the falls, where Fredericksburg, Va., now is, they departed; James went to Maryland, John remained and Otho went to North Carolina.

#### FIRST GENERATION.

I. John Williams<sup>1</sup>, married Miss Dixon, who, according to the family tradition, was of the same family as Roger Dixon, the first Clerk of Culpeper Co., Va. Issue:

2. I. William Williams<sup>2</sup>.
3. II. John Williams<sup>2</sup>.

#### SECOND GENERATION.

II. William Williams<sup>2</sup> (John<sup>1</sup>), son of John Williams and Miss Dixon, his wife, married Lucy Clayton, daughter of Major Philip Clayton, "Catalpa," and had issue:

4. I. John Williams<sup>3</sup>. Married Miss Hite.
5. II. James Williams<sup>3</sup>. Married Eleanor Green.
6. III. Philip Williams<sup>3</sup>.
7. IV. William C. Williams<sup>3</sup>.
8. V. Mary Williams<sup>3</sup>. Married John Stevens, son of Gen'l Stevens. No issue.
9. VI. Lucy Williams<sup>3</sup>. Married William Green.
10. VII. Susannah Williams<sup>3</sup>, d. unmarried.
11. VIII. Isabelle Williams<sup>3</sup>, d. unmarried.

II. John Williams<sup>2</sup> (John<sup>1</sup>), son of John Williams and Miss Dixon, married Mary Pendleton. No issue:



CATALPA: This name has been historical from having been the scene of the first encampment of the Minute Men and by being applied to a district in the county.

The place, now owned by Mr. J. C. Bell, was the seat of Major Philip Clayton, in Colonial times, and was named from a Catalpa tree, transplanted by him from Essex. He married the sister of Robert Coleman, on whose land Culpeper was built in 1759, and called Fairfax, which was its legal title before the Civil War. The first trustees of the town were: Nat. Pendleton, Wm. Green, Wm. Williams, Thomas Slaughter and Philip Clayton. Ben Davis had leased the land from Coleman, and hence the names Davis and Coleman streets. One of the daughters of P. Clayton married Nat. Pendleton, whose son, Nat., was a Minute Man in Culpeper, afterwards aide to Gen'l Greene, and was the second of Alexander Hamilton in his duel with Aaron Burr. He was the ancestor of Geo. H. Pendleton, who was minister to Berlin. Another daughter of Clayton married Wm. Williams, the father of Gen'l James, Maj. John, Philip and Wm. Clayton Williams, from whom a numerous progeny has descended. Another daughter married Col. James Slaughter, the father of Captain P. Slaughter, who was born at Catalpa, December, 1758. He was living with his grandfather and going to school here to Adam Goodlet, master of the first classical school ever in Culpeper to that date, when the Minute Men met in Clayton's old field (Catalpa) in 1775.

### THIRD GENERATION.

III. John Williams<sup>3</sup> (William<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>), son of William Williams and Lucy Clayton, his wife; was a Revolutionary soldier, enlisting in August, 1777, and serving till February, 1781. He was in the State service, and attained the rank of Major, March 3, 1783; he received a land warrant for 4,000 acres of land 1770; married Eleanor Hite, the third daughter of Isaac Hite, of "Long Meadows," Frederick Co., Va., and his wife, Eleanor Eltinge. She was b. October 21, 1750; d. October 24, 1785, leaving issue:

12. I. Isaac Hite Williams<sup>4</sup>. Married Lucy Coleman Slaughter.
13. II. John C. Williams<sup>4</sup>. Married Mary Tutt.
14. III. Eleanor Eltinge Williams<sup>4</sup>. Married, 1795, Captain Nimrod Long.



III. James Williams<sup>3</sup> (William<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>), son of William Williams and Lucy Clayton, his wife; married, first, Eleanor Green; married, second, Elizabeth Bruce. Issue by first wife:

15. I. William Williams<sup>4</sup>.
16. II. James Williams<sup>4</sup>, d. unmarried.
17. III. Sarah Williams<sup>4</sup>. Married George F. Strother.  
Issue: James French Strother.

Issue by second wife:

18. IV. Fanny B. Williams<sup>4</sup>.
19. V. Charles B. Williams<sup>4</sup>.
20. VI. William B. Williams<sup>4</sup>. Married Miss Pate. No issue:
21. VII. Lucy Anne Williams<sup>4</sup>. Married John S. Pendleton; see Pendleton family.
22. VIII. Philip Williams<sup>4</sup>.
23. IX. Elizabeth Williams<sup>4</sup>.

III. Lucy Williams<sup>3</sup> (William<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>), son of William Williams and Lucy Clayton, his wife; married William Green, son of Col. John Green, of the Revolution, and had issue:

24. I. John Williams Green<sup>4</sup>, who was Judge of the Court of Appeals. (See Green Family, Chapter XII, Vol. II.)

III. Philip Williams<sup>3</sup> (William<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>), son of William Williams and Lucy Clayton, his wife, moved to Shenandoah County, of which he was clerk for fifty years; married Miss Croutson. Issue:

25. I. Lucy Williams<sup>4</sup>. Married Capt. A. P. Hill. No issue.
26. II. Philip Williams<sup>4</sup>. Married, first, Miss Hite.
27. III. Sarah Williams<sup>4</sup>. Married Col. Travis Twyman; no issue.
28. IV. James Williams<sup>4</sup>. Married Miss Ott.
29. V. Samuel C. Williams<sup>4</sup>. Married Miss Otland.
30. VI. Mary Williams<sup>4</sup>. Married Dr. Magruder.
31. VII. Ellen Williams<sup>4</sup>. Married Rev. Dr. Boyd.

#### FOURTH GENERATION.

IV. Isaac Hite Williams<sup>4</sup> (John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>), son of John Williams and Eleanor Hite, his wife; he attended William and Mary College, and later settled in Fredericksburg, Va., where



he practiced his profession of law. He became a brilliant lawyer, with a legal knowledge and command of facts and authorities so unusual that he gained the sobriquet of "the Big Book." Married Lucy Coleman Slaughter, daughter of Capt. Philip Slaughter, and his wife, Margaret Strother. Had issue:

32. I. Ophelia Ann Williams<sup>5</sup>. Married Rev. George A. Smith, Feb. 4, 1825.
33. II. Margaret French Williams<sup>5</sup>. Married (1823) John Mercer Patton.
34. III. Mary Eleanor Williams<sup>5</sup>, b. March 31, 1816. Married Dr. Walker Maury Hite.
35. IV. Isaac Hite Williams<sup>5</sup>, d. unmarried.
36. V. Eliza Williams<sup>5</sup>, d. in infancy.
37. VI. Lucy Ann Williams<sup>5</sup>, b. 1818, single.
38. VII. John James Williams<sup>5</sup>, b. 1820. Married Frances Thornton Thompson.

IV. John C. Williams<sup>4</sup> (John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>), son of John Williams and Eleanor Hite, his wife; was known familiarly as "Capt. Jack." Married Mary Tutt, daughter of Benjamin Tutt and Elizabeth Pendleton. (Pendleton Family, Chapter X.) Issue:

39. I. Mary Stevens Williams<sup>5</sup>. Married Rev. Henry Porter, and had a large family.
40. II. John W. Williams<sup>5</sup>, b. March 27, 1844. Married Mary Frances Mason, b. Dec. 12, 1839.

IV. Eleanor Eltinge Williams<sup>4</sup> (John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>), daughter of John Williams and Eleanor Hite. Married Captain Nimrod Long, son of Reuben Long, of Culpeper Co., Va., and his wife, Mary (possibly Evans). He served in the Revolution with credit and was famed as a wrestler. Some records give a son, John, and a daughter, Ellen, besides following issue:

41. I. Reuben Long<sup>5</sup>. Married Elizabeth Rush Miller, 1825.
42. II. Mary Evans Long<sup>5</sup>, b. Jan. 31, 1796. Married Charles Urquhart Lovell, Sept. 22, 1814. Issue:
  - I. John T. Lovell<sup>6</sup>, Judge of Warren Co., Va.
43. III. Lucy Green Long<sup>5</sup>, b. Feb. 7, 1802; d. May 19, 1864. Married (Feb. 10, 1825) Col. Robert Turner: she was his second wife; first being Elizabeth Williams, his cousin.



Issue by second wife:

44. I. Judge R. H. Turner<sup>6</sup>, of the Winchester Circuit.

II. S. S. Turner<sup>6</sup>, member of Congress.

IV. William Williams<sup>4</sup> (James<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>), son of James Williams and Eleanor Green. Married Anne Stubblefield, and had issue:

45. I. Anne Williams<sup>5</sup>, twin.

46. II. Ellen Williams<sup>5</sup>, twin.

47. III. James Williams<sup>5</sup>.

48. IV. Sally Williams<sup>5</sup>.

49. V. Fanny Williams<sup>5</sup>.

50. VI. William Williams<sup>5</sup>.

51. VII. George S. Williams<sup>5</sup>.

52. VIII. Charles B. Williams<sup>5</sup>.

53. IX. Lucy Williams<sup>5</sup>.

IV. Fanny B. Williams<sup>4</sup> (James<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>), daughter of James Williams and Elizabeth Bruce, his second wife. Married Fayette Ball, son of Col. Burgess Ball, who was a cousin of Gen'l Washington, and who married a daughter of Gen'l Washington's brother Charles. No issue:

IV. Charles B. Williams<sup>4</sup> (James<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>), son of James Williams and Elizabeth Bruce, his second wife. Married Ann M. Hackley. Issue:

54. I. Anne Eliza Williams<sup>5</sup>, d. in childhood.

55. II. Fanny Williams<sup>5</sup>. Married E. S. Taliaferro, being his second wife. Issue:

56. I. ——— Williams<sup>6</sup>.

57. II. Alfred Williams<sup>6</sup>.

58. III. James Williams<sup>6</sup>.

59. III. James Edward Williams<sup>5</sup>. Married Miss Harrison. No issue.

60. IV. Finella Williams<sup>5</sup>, d. unmarried.

61. V. Bessie Williams<sup>5</sup>. Married George H. Reid. Issue.

62. VI. Janet Bruce Williams<sup>5</sup>. Married William S. Hill. No issue.

63. VII. Harriet Williams<sup>5</sup>. Married C. D. Hill. Issue, one daughter.

64. VIII. Charles U. Williams<sup>5</sup>, a prominent lawyer in Richmond. Married Miss Davenport. Issue, five children.



IV. Philip Williams<sup>4</sup> (James<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>), son of James Williams and Elizabeth Bruce, his second wife. Married Mildred Catlett, and had issue:

65. I. James Williams<sup>5</sup>, d. in childhood.
66. II. Betty Bruce Williams<sup>5</sup>, never married.
67. III. Robert Williams<sup>5</sup>, Brigadier and Adjutant General U. S. Army. Married Mrs. Douglas, widow of Senator Stephen A. Douglas. Issue, six children.
68. IV. Anne Williams<sup>5</sup>, d. in childhood.
69. V. George M. Williams<sup>5</sup>. Married Miss G. S. Long, of Baltimore. Issue:
70. I. Elizabeth Williams<sup>6</sup>. Married T. Clifford Stark.
71. II. Lucy Pendleton Williams<sup>6</sup>. Married Edwin S. Slaughter.
72. III. Mildred B. Williams<sup>6</sup>.
73. IV. Ellis B. Williams<sup>6</sup>.
74. V. Henry V. Williams<sup>6</sup>.
75. VI. John S. Pendleton Williams<sup>6</sup>.
76. VII. George P. Williams<sup>6</sup>.
77. VIII. Mary J. Williams<sup>6</sup>.
78. IX. Gertrude M. Williams<sup>6</sup>.
79. X. Bettie B. Williams<sup>6</sup>.
80. XI. Pendleton L. Williams<sup>6</sup>.
81. XII. Anne Harvey Williams<sup>6</sup>.
- VI. Lucy Mary Williams<sup>5</sup>, d. in childhood.

IV. Elizabeth Williams<sup>4</sup> (James<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>), daughter of James Williams and Elizabeth Bruce, his second wife. Married Dr. George Morton. Issue:

82. I. William J. Morton<sup>5</sup>, d. unmarried.
83. II. George P. Morton<sup>5</sup>, d. unmarried.
84. III. Lucy P. Morton<sup>5</sup>. Married John Cooke Green.  
(Green Family, Chapter XII. Volume II.)
85. IV. Jeremiah Morton<sup>5</sup>. Married Charlotte Turner.
86. V. Charles B. Morton<sup>5</sup>. Married Miss Dickinson.
87. VI. John P. Morton<sup>5</sup>, d. unmarried.
88. VII. Thomas D. Morton<sup>5</sup>. Married Sally Pannill.
89. VIII. James W. Morton<sup>5</sup>, member of the Legislature and Judge of Orange Co., Va. Married Miss Harper.



IV. Philip Williams<sup>4</sup> (Philip<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>), son of Philip Williams and Miss Croutson. Married, first, Miss Hite; second, Miss Dunbar.

Issue by first wife:

90. I. Dr. Philip C. Williams<sup>5</sup>, of Baltimore. Married Miss Whitridge. Issue:

91. I. John W. Williams<sup>6</sup>.

92. II. T. Dudley Williams<sup>6</sup>.

93. III. W. Whitridge Williams<sup>6</sup>.

94. IV. Daughter Williams<sup>6</sup>.

95. II. Anne Williams<sup>5</sup>. Married Judge T. T. Fauntleroy. Issue:

96. I. Philip Fauntleroy<sup>6</sup>.

Issue by second wife:

97. I. Mary L. D. Williams<sup>5</sup>. Married Rev. James B. Avirett.

98. II. John L. Williams<sup>5</sup>. Married Miss Gray.

99. III. Philippa Williams<sup>5</sup>.

100. IV. T. Clayton Williams<sup>5</sup>.

101. V. Sally Williams<sup>5</sup>.

102. VI. Lucy Williams<sup>5</sup>.

IV. James Williams<sup>4</sup> (Philip<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>), son of Philip Williams<sup>3</sup> and Miss Croutson, his wife. Married Miss Ott. Issue:

103. I. Daughter Williams<sup>5</sup>. Married Mr. Miller.

IV. Samuel C. Williams<sup>4</sup> (Philip<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>), son of Philip Williams and Miss Croutson. Married Miss Otland. Issue:

104. I. James H. Williams<sup>5</sup>, a prominent lawyer of Woodstock.

105. II. Samuel C. Williams<sup>5</sup>, Jr.

106. III. William Williams<sup>5</sup>.

107. IV. Lucy Williams<sup>5</sup>. Married Judge Lovell, of Warren Co., Va.

108. V. Betty Williams<sup>5</sup>. Married Thomas Marshall, of Fauquier Co., Va. (Volume I, Chapters VI and VII.)

109. VI. Daughter Williams<sup>5</sup>. Married L. Wagner, of Richmond, Va.



IV. Mary Williams<sup>4</sup> (Philip<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>), daughter of Philip Williams<sup>3</sup> and Miss Croutson, his wife. Married Dr. Magruder, of Woodstock. Issue. Several children, names unknown.

IV. Ellen Williams<sup>4</sup> (Philip<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>), daughter of Philip Williams and Miss Croutson. Married Rev. Dr. Boyd, and had issue:

- 110. I. Holmes Boyd<sup>5</sup>, prominent lawyer of Winchester, Va.
- 111. II. Philip W. Boyd<sup>5</sup>, merchant of Winchester.
- 112. III. Hunter Boyd<sup>5</sup>, Judge of District Court in Maryland.

NOTE.—William C. Williams<sup>3</sup> (William<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>), son of William Williams and Lucy Clayton, his wife (was omitted above). Married Alice Burwell, of Gloucester Co., Va. Issue:

- I. John G. Williams<sup>4</sup>.
- II. Lewis B. Williams<sup>4</sup>.
- III. Lucy Williams<sup>4</sup>.
- IV. John G. Williams<sup>4</sup> (William C.<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>), son of William C. Williams and Alice Burwell. Married Miss Cringan, of Richmond, Va., and had issue:

- 113. I. William Clayton Williams<sup>5</sup>.
- 114. II. John Williams<sup>5</sup>, Jr.
- 115. III. Channing Williams<sup>5</sup>.
- 116. IV. Mary Ogilvie Williams<sup>5</sup>.
- 117. V. Robert F. Williams<sup>5</sup>.
- 118. VI. Alice Williams<sup>5</sup>.

IV. Lewis B. Williams<sup>4</sup> (William C.<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>), son of William C. Williams<sup>3</sup> and Alice Burwell, of Gloucester Co., Va. Married, first, Mary Catlett; second, Charlotte Blair, no issue; third, Mrs. O. Bannon, no issue.

Issue by first marriage:

- 119. I. Wm. Grymes Williams<sup>5</sup>, Judge of Orange Co., Va., and member of the Legislature.
- 120. II. Lewis B. Williams<sup>5</sup>, Jr.
- 121. III. Mary Blair Williams<sup>5</sup>.
- 122. IV. Charles Williams<sup>5</sup>.
- 123. V. Mildred Williams<sup>5</sup>.
- 124. VI. Alice Williams<sup>5</sup>.
- 125. VII. John G. Williams<sup>5</sup>.
- 126. VIII. Anne Williams<sup>5</sup>.



William Grymes Williams<sup>5</sup> married Roberta Hansborough.  
Issue:

- 127. I. Richard C. Williams<sup>6</sup>.
- 128. II. William Clayton Williams<sup>6</sup>.
- 129. III. Lewis B. Williams<sup>6</sup>.
- 130. IV. Bessie Williams<sup>6</sup>.
- 131. V. Samuel Williams<sup>6</sup>.

Mary Blair Williams<sup>5</sup> married Mr. Leigh. Issue:

- 132. I. Charles Leigh<sup>6</sup>, d. unmarried.
- 133. II. Mildred Leigh<sup>6</sup>. Married R. S. Booton, of Madison. Issue:
- 134. I. Lucy Booton<sup>7</sup>.
- 135. II. Richard Booton<sup>7</sup>.
- 136. III. Susan Booton<sup>7</sup>.
- 137. IV. Lewis Booton<sup>7</sup>.
- 138. V. Kate Booton<sup>7</sup>.
- 139. VI. William Booton<sup>7</sup>.
- 140. VII. Alice Booton<sup>7</sup>.
- 141. VIII. George Booton<sup>7</sup>.

IV. Lucy Williams<sup>4</sup> (William C.<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>), daughter of William C. Williams<sup>3</sup> and Alice Burwell. Married J. A. Smith, cashier for many years of Freedman's Bank of Virginia. Issue:

- 142. I. Bathurst Smith<sup>5</sup>, lives in Tennessee.

#### FIFTH GENERATION.

V. Ophelia Ann Williams<sup>5</sup> (Isaac Hite<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>), daughter of Isaac Hite Williams and Lucy Coleman Slaughter. Married Rev. George A. Smith, of Alexandria, Va. He was an Episcopal clergyman, eminent for learning and piety. He was editor for a number of years of the *Episcopal Recorder*, and was also the head of a school for boys near the Episcopal Seminary at Alexandria, Va. Issue:

- 143. I. Isaac Williams Smith<sup>6</sup>, b. 1826; d. 1896. He was a Civil Engineer and author of several books on engineering. He constructed many works, but his greatest achievement was the Williamette Falls Canal and Lock in Oregon. During the Civil War he served with distinction as captain of engineers; d. in C. S. A., unmarried.



144. II. Mary Watson Smith<sup>e</sup>, b. 1827; d. 1901. Married (Oct., 1852) Rev. Robert Dunbar Brooke.
145. III. Eliza Williams Smith<sup>e</sup>, b. 1829; d. unmarried.
146. IV. Lucy Elizabeth Smith<sup>e</sup>. Married (May, 1897) J. Douglas Corse, of Alexandria, Va.
147. V. George Hugh Smith<sup>e</sup>. Married Mrs. George Smith Patton, née Susan Thornton Glassell, b. March 2, 1835; d. Los Angeles, Cal., Nov. 16, 1883. She was married first, by Rev. Philip Slaughter, D. D., in St. Paul's Church, Richmond, Va., Sept. 8, 1855, to Col. George Smith Patton, C. S. A., son of Hon. John Mercer Patton, one of the most eminent lawyers of Virginia; member of U. S. Congress, 1830-1838; Judge of the Virginia Court of Appeals. He was the great-grandson of Gen'l Hugh Mercer, who fell at Princeton, 1777, and on his mother's side he was descended from Maj. John Williams and Capt. Philip Slaughter, of the Revolutionary Army. She married, second, Col. George Hugh Smith. He was first cousin of her first husband; was a lawyer, practicing in Los Angeles, Cal., in partnership with his brother-in-law, Andrew Glassell and his stepson, George S. Patton, under the firm name of Glassell, Smith & Patton. He entered C. S. A., 1861, was Col. 62nd Virginia Infantry, or "Partisan Rangers."
148. VI. Eleanor Eltinge Smith<sup>e</sup>, d. May 30, 1877, unmarried.
149. VII. Isabella K. Smith<sup>e</sup>, unmarried.
150. VIII. Henry Martyn Smith<sup>e</sup>, was a captain in his brother's regiment and later became a brilliant lawyer and eminent judge in Los Angeles, Cal.

V. Margaret French Williams<sup>s</sup> (Isaac Hite<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>), daughter of Isaac Hite Williams and Lucy Coleman Slaughter, his wife. Married (1823) John Mercer Patton, son of Robert Patton of Scotland and his wife, a daughter of Gen'l Mercer, of Revolutionary fame. He was a brilliant orator and lawyer; member of Congress, and for many years the leader of the Richmond Bar. Mr. and Mrs. Patton had issue:



151. I. Robert Williams Patton<sup>6</sup>, graduate of Virginia Military Institute; d. unmarried.
152. II. John Mercer Patton<sup>6</sup>, b. May 9, 1826. Married, first (Nov. 11, 1858), Sally Lindsay Taylor; second (1878), Lucy Crump. He was a graduate at V. M. I. and Col. Louisiana Regiment in the Civil War. At the close of the Civil War, he was at a Fort on Mobile Bay.
153. III. Isaac W. Patton<sup>6</sup>.
154. IV. George Smith Patton<sup>6</sup>, b. 1833. Married Susan Thornton Glassell (see above). He was a graduate of V. M. I., was Colonel of the 62nd (or 22nd) Va. Regiment, and was killed while in command of his Brigade at Winchester.
155. V. Waller Tazewell Patton<sup>6</sup>, b. 1835; d. July 3, 1863; graduate of V. M. I.; Col. 7th Va., and was mortally wounded while leading his regiment in Pickett's charge at Gettysburg. For his distinguished gallantry his commission as Brigadier General was made out, but he died before it reached him. Had he lived to receive it he would have been the youngest General in the Confederate Army. He and his brother George lie buried in the same grave in the Confederate Cemetery at Winchester, Va. Col. Patton was unmarried.
156. VI. Eliza Williams Patton<sup>6</sup>, b. 1839. Married John Gilmer.
157. VII. Hugh Mercer Patton<sup>6</sup>, b. 1841. Married (1870) Fanny Bull. He graduated at V. M. I., was a Lieutenant in C. S. A., now (1906) resides Lynchburg, Va.
158. VIII. James French Patton<sup>6</sup>, b. 1843; d. March 30, 1882. Married Malinda Caperton. He was a graduate of V. M. I., Lieut. C. S. A. In 1881, appointed Judge of the Supreme Court of West Virginia.
159. IX. William Macfarland Patton<sup>6</sup>, b. Aug. 25, 1845; d. May 27, 1905. Married (1872) Annie Jordan. He was one of the V. M. I. cadets in the battle of New Market. He was Professor of Engineering



at V. M. I. for a number of years and at the time of his death held a similar position at the Virginia Polytechnic Institute.

V. Mary Eleanor Williams<sup>5</sup> (Isaac Hite<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>), daughter of Isaac Hite Williams and Lucy Coleman Slaughter, his wife. Married Dr. Walker Maury Hite, son of Maj. Isaac Hite, of "Belle Grove," and his second wife, Ann Tunstall Maury. A graduate of the University of Virginia and of the Pennsylvania College of Medicine at Philadelphia. In 1885 he moved to Albemarle Co., Va., purchasing "Kinlock," once the home of his ancestors, the Walkers, where he lived until his death. He is buried in the churchyard of Grace Church, in former times called Walker's Church, the first pastor of which was Rev. James Maury, his great-grandfather. Issue:

160. I. Isaac Williams Hite<sup>6</sup>, b. Oct. 28, 1837. Married (June 4, 1891) Camilla Thornton.
161. II. Fontaine Maury Hite<sup>6</sup>, b. July 31, 1839; d. Jan. 21, 1861, unmarried.
162. III. George Smith Hite<sup>6</sup>, b. Aug. 19, 1847; d. July 7, 1862. He enlisted at the outbreak of the Civil War, in Company H, 19th Regiment Pickett's Brigade, was wounded near Richmond, June 27, 1862; d. a few days later in Chimborazo Hospital, Richmond, unmarried.
163. IV. Mary Walker Hite<sup>6</sup>, b. Dec. 17, 1844. Married Frederick S. Longfield, Dec. 11, 1891.
164. V. Walker Hite<sup>6</sup>, b. June 14, 1848. Married (Dec., 1873) Bettie Floyd Coleman.
165. VI. Eliza Williams Hite<sup>6</sup>, b. Jan. 21, 1853. Married (Nov. 21, 1877) George S. French.
166. VII. John James Williams Hite<sup>6</sup>, b. Sept. 4, 1857; unmarried.

V. John James Williams<sup>5</sup> (Isaac Hite<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>), son of Isaac Hite Williams and Lucy Coleman Slaughter, his wife; b. 1820; he removed to San Francisco, Cal., where he became an eminent lawyer. He is characterized as "graceful and débonaire." His wife, Frances Thornton Thompson, was a daughter of Francis Thompson and Caroline H. Thornton and



granddaughter of Hon. Philip Rootes Thompson, of "The Grange." Issue:

167. I. Frances Thornton Williams<sup>6</sup>, d. young.

168. II. Henry Williams<sup>6</sup>, d. young.

169. III. Thornton Williams<sup>6</sup>, d. young.

V. John W. Williams<sup>5</sup> (John C.<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>), son of John C. Williams<sup>4</sup> and Mary Tutt, his wife; removed about 1840 from the family home in Rappahannock Co., Va., to Buchanan, Va., and there founded a large mercantile establishment, as the James River and Kanawha Canal had just reached that point, from which to supply other establishments in Craig and Giles counties in 1845. The family located in Pearisburg. Married Mary Frances Mason, December 12, 1839. Issue:

170. I. James W. Williams<sup>6</sup>, b. Nov. 4, 1840. Married (June 18, 1868) Mary A. Earley. He served throughout the Civil War in northern Virginia and since then has been a merchant in Pearisburg. He has represented his county and Pulaski in the House of Delegates, of which his eldest son, John W. Williams<sup>7</sup>, is clerk.

171. II. Mary Ellen Williams<sup>6</sup>, b. April 17, 1842; d. Jan. 5, 1876. Married, first (June 23, 1863), Capt. William H. Payne; second (Dec. 22, 1869), Capt. David A. French.

V. Reuben Long<sup>5</sup> (Eleanor Eltinge Williams<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>), son of Eleanor Eltinge Williams and Captain Nimrod Long. Married (1825) Elizabeth Rush Miller. Issue:

172. I. Joseph Miller Long<sup>6</sup>. Married, first, Anna Mary Miller, June 26, 1876; second (June 15, 1886), Jane Vivian Lewis.

V. Mary Evans Long<sup>5</sup> (Eleanor Eltinge Williams<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>), daughter of Eleanor Eltinge Williams and Captain Nimrod Long. b. January 31, 1796. Married (September 22, 1814) Charles Urquhart Lovell. He moved from Culpeper Co., Va., to Woodstock, Va. He practiced law. Issue:

173. I. William Jules Lovell<sup>6</sup>.

174. II. Jane Urquhart Lovell<sup>6</sup>. Married (Nov. 29, 1839) Dr. Isaac Newton Buck.



175. III. Eleanor Williams Lovell<sup>6</sup>. Married Samuel Richardson.
176. IV. Lucy Ann Lovell<sup>6</sup>. Married Thomas Randolph.
177. V. Julia Lovell<sup>6</sup>. Married Thomas Kizer.
178. VI. Elizabeth Lovell<sup>6</sup>. Married Wheatley.
179. VII. John Terrill Lovell<sup>6</sup>, b. July 13, 1862; d. Feb. 10, 1900. Married Lucy Ann Williams, b. Oct. 1, 1859.

John Terrill Lovell graduated with distinction at the University of Virginia in both the Academic and Law Departments. He began the practice of his profession in Dubuque, Iowa, and was there till the Civil War, when he hurried home to cast his lot with his own people. In 1871 he again went west, but on the death of his wife, who was killed by lightning in Iowa, he returned to Front Royal, Va. He was Judge of the County Court of Warren for four terms, a member of the House of Delegates and chairman of the State Democratic Committee. In 1882 he was chosen State Senator. He declined re-election to devote his time to editing *The Warren Sentinel* and to his duties as clerk of both the County and Circuit Courts of Warren. In the councils of the Episcopal Church, of which he was a faithful and useful member. Judge Lovell was a familiar and prominent figure.

V. Lucy Green Long<sup>5</sup> (Eleanor Eltinge Williams<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>), daughter of Eleanor Eltinge Williams and Captain Nimrod Long. Married Col. Robert Turner, as his second wife. Issue:

180. I. Robert Henry Turner<sup>6</sup>, b. July 26, 1827; d. Nov. 2, 1900. Married (Oct. 16, 1849) Anna Maria Davison. (Issue, Volume III, Smith-Davison Family.)
181. II. James H. Turner<sup>6</sup>, b. Feb. 15, 1829. Married, first (Sept. 6, 1859); second, Mary Jackson, Oct. 27, 1867. He has been for many years a physician of Front Royal, Va., and is now almost seventy years of age.
182. III. Smith S. Turner<sup>6</sup>, b. Nov. 27, 1842; d. April 8, 1898.

Smith S. Turner was a cadet at the V. M. I. when the Civil War opened. When the cadets were put into service he was made



lieutenant, then promoted to captain, then to major, serving to the end of the war. Major Turner studied law and practiced in his native county, his home being at Front Royal, Va. He represented it in 1870 in the Legislature, later was made commonwealth's attorney. Upon the resignation of Charles L. O'Ferrall, as congressman, in order to become Governor of Virginia, Major Turner was unanimously nominated and by a large majority elected to Congress, 1896. He declined re-election, not willing to compromise his sound money views. He said, "I am forced to choose between a seat in Congress and the preservation of my own integrity and self-respect. I do not hesitate to choose the latter." He believed free coinage would prove a calamity to the State, and rather than advocate a system of finance which his judgment condemned he refused to be re-nominated. In peace and war he was a devoted son of Virginia and an unflinching Jeffersonian Democrat.

Major Turner married (November 21, 1872) Mary Louise Bird, daughter of Judge Mark Bird, of Woodstock, Shenandoah Co., Va., and Sarah Macon C. Hite, his wife. Issue:

- 183. I. Sallie Bird Turner<sup>r</sup>.
- 184. II. Lucy Green Turner<sup>r</sup>. Married (Oct. 10, 1899) Dr. Browning, of Rappahannock Co., Va., son of Dr. John Strother Browning and Elizabeth Beale Roberts. Issue, one son.
- 185. III. Robert H. Turner<sup>r</sup>.
- 186. IV. Mark Bird Turner<sup>r</sup>.

END OF VOLUME IV.

THE END.























